NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: EASTERN HIGHLANDS

STATION: GOROKA

VOLUME No: 7

ACCESSION No: 496.

1954 - 1955

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989.

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: GOROKA C.H.P.
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 7 : 1954-55 - NUMBER OF REPORTS: 19.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1 OF 1954-55	1- 12	J.L. THYER	P.O	NAMBAYUFA IN WESTERN GOROKA C.D.		30.7.54-5.8.54
[2] 7 "	13-27	N.F. FOWLER	P.O	KAMANUNTINA/GAFUTINA C.D.		5.7.54-29.7.54
[3] 3 "	28-53	R.H. MELLOR	PO	WESTERN GOROKA PATROL SUBDIVISION.		16.8.54-30.9.54
[4] 4 "	54-70	J.L. THYER	PO	LUFA TO KAMI		27.8.54-12.10.54
[5] 5 "	71-98	P. HEALY	P.O	BENABENA CENSUS SUBDIVISION.		13.9.54-13.10.54
[6] 6 "	99-112	N.F. FOWLER	P.O	UPPER DUNUNTINA CD		9.10.54-4.11.54
[7] 7 "	113-145	J.L. THYER	P.O.	IAGARIA LINGUISTIC GROUP EX LUFA PATROL POST.		24.11.54-16.12.54
[8] 8 "	146-157	N.F. FOWLER	P.O	SOUTH-WEST HENGANOFI CENSUS SUB DIVISION.	MP.	13.12.54-22.12.54
[9] 9 "	158-173	R.D. CLELAND	CP.O	PIRA NAMBAYUFA VALLEY & MARI HEAD WATERS.	MP.	6.12.54-14.1.55
[10] 10 "	174-196	P. HEALY	P.O	UPPER ASARO CD.		29.11.54-24.12.54
[11] 11 "	197-216	F.P. KAAD	ADO	BENA, DUNUNTINA, HENGANOFI, KAMI, LUFA, NAMBAYUFA OF GOROKA		13.1.55-22.1.55
[12] 12 "	217-242	P. HEALY	P.O	LOWER ASARO CD.		11.1.55-5.2.55
[13] 13 "	243-265	J.L. THYER	P.O	DOBABI-AGARIA LINGUISTIC GROUP		22.1.55-14.2.55
[14] 14 "	266-285	N.F. FOWLER	P.O	UPPER DUNUNTINA CENSUS SUB DIVISION.		4.2.55-24.2.55
[15] 15 "	286-317	J.L. THYER	P.O	UNABIJI MT KARIMUI LINGUISTIC GROUPS.		21.3.55-30.4.55
[16] 16 "	318-336	N.F. FOWLER	P.O	SOUTH WEST HENGANOFI C.D.		19.4.55-5.5.55
[17] 17 "	337-346	N.F FOWLER	P.O	KAMANUNTINA & DUNUNTINA VALLEYS, UFIHENUVESSIRUMPA.	MP	12.4.55-30.4.55
[18] 18 "	346-360	R.D CLELAND	ADO.	WATABUNG CENSUS SUB DIVISION.	MP	26.5.55-1.6.55
[19] 19 "	361-377	J.L. THYER.	P.O	IAGARIA LINGUISTIC GROUP.		10.6.55-12.6.55
[ ]						

PATROL REPORTS EASTERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT - 1954/55

GOROKA

Report No.	Patrol Conducted by	Area Patrolled
Goroka 1-54/55	J. L. Thyer	Nambaiyufa in western Goroka Census Sub-division
" 2-54/55	N. F. Fowler	Kamanuntina/Gafutina Census Sub-division
" 3-54/55	R. H. Mellor	Western Goroka Patrol Sub-division
" 4-54/55	J. L. Thyer	Lufa to Kami
" 5-54/55	P. Healy	Bena Bena Census Sub-division
" 6-54/55	N. F. Fowler	Upper Dununtina Census Sub-division
" 7-54/55	J. L. Thyer	Iagaria Linguistic Group ex Lufa Patrol Post
" 8-54/55	N. F. Fowler	South-west Henganofi Census Sub-division
" 9-54/55	R. D. Cleland	Pira-Nambaiyufa Valley & Mairi Headwaters
" 10-54/55	P. Healy	Upper Asaro Census Sub-Division
" 11-54/55	F. P. Kaad	Bena, Dununtina, Henganofi, Kami, Lufa and Nambaiyufa areas of Goroka Sub-District
" 12-54/55	P. Healy	Lower Asaro Census Sub-division
" 13-54/55	J. L. Thyer	Hogabi-Hogaisa Linguistic Group
" 14-54/55	N. F. Fowler	Upper Dununtina Census Sub-Division
" 15-54/55	J. L. Thyer	Unabi & Mt. Karimui Linguistic Groups
" 16-54/55	N. F. Fowler	South-west Henganofi Census Sub-division
" 17-54/55	N. F. Fowler	Kamanuntina & Dununtina Valleys Meihenave & Sirumpa
" 18-54/55	R. D. Cleland	Watabung Census Sub-division
" 19-54/55	J. L. Thyer	Iagaria Linguistic Group

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PA .OL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 1 of 1954-55

Patrol Conducted by John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Special Patrol to Nambaiyufa in the Western Goroka Census Sub-Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Two

Duration—From 30/7/1954 to 5/8/1954

Number of Days Seven

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services February 1954

Medical .... --/--/1951

Map Reference Chuave sheet - 1 inch series, and map from P. rol report No. 12 of 1953-54.

Objects of Patrol (1) To ascertain the extent of progress in work on the new airstrip site at Nambaiyufa, and to report on its possible future. (2) To determine payment due to the natives. (3) Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

18/8/1954

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ Nil

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ Nil

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ Nil

ERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
GOROKA.

12th August, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.1 of 1954-55.

Area Patrolled : A special patrol to an emergency airstrip site at Nambaiyufa in the Western Goroka Patrol Sub-division.

Conducted by : John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

Personnel accompanying :
Nil Europeans, Two members of the RP&NGC.

Duration of Patrol : 30/7/54 to 5/8/54. (7 days)

Last DDS&NA Patrol ; February 1954.

Last Medical Patrol : 1951 (month uncertain)

Map reference : Chuave sheet - 1 inch series, and map from patrol report No.12/53-54. (showing Nambaiyufa airstrip site)

Objects of patrol :
1. To ascertain the extent of progress in the work on the new airstrip site at Nambaiyufa, and to report on its possible future.
2. To determine payment due to the natives of surrouning tribes for this work.
3. Routine Administration.

Results of patrol : Recorded herein.

.....
John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

DIARY.

Friday 30th July.

Departed Goroka by landrover at 1335 hrs. Left vehicle at 1415 hours and proceeded on foot up the range to KOKO Rest House, arriving there at 1715 hours.

Remained KOKO overnight.

Saturday 31st July.

Departed KOKO at 0800 hours. Proceeded to NAMBAIYUFA Rest House, arriving there at 1235 hours.

Inspected airstrip, talked with Village Officials and made arrangements for work on Monday and Tuesday. Heard two minor complaints.

Remained NAMBAIYUFA overnight.

Sunday 1st August.

Put in levels for future work on airstrip.

Remained NAMBAIYUFA overnight.

Monday 2nd August.

Some two thousand natives working on strip. Supervised and directed work, and explained levels.

Discussed project with natives to determine their attitude, heard two CNA cases, and settled three minor complaints.

Remained NAMBAIYUFA overnight.

Tuesday 3rd August.

Marked a four foot wide centre section along the full strip length, and supervised natives levelling this as a future guide. Made lists for payment of natives, and heard three minor complaints.

Remained NAMBAIYUFA overnight.

Wednesday 4th August.

Supervised levelling of indicating section along centre line of strip.

Departed NAMBAIYUFA at 1200 hours and proceeded to KOKO, arriving there at 1700 hours.

Remained KOKO overnight.

Thursday 5th August.

Heard three minor complaints and departed for Goroka at 0900 hours.

Arrived Goroka at 1230 hours and reported to the Assistant District Officer.

--------End of Diary--------

.....
John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

SPECIAL REPORT - NAMBAIYUFA EMERGENCY AIRSTRIP - GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT

INTRODUCTION

One of the objects of Patrol No.1 of 1953-54 was to locate and mark a site for an emergency airstrip between Goroka and Chimbu.

Some time previously, the District Advisory Council had discussed this matter and decided that since a double mountain ridge divided Goroka and Chimbu, an airstrip situated midway between these two ranges would be invaluable as an emergency landing ground in cases of aircraft engine failure.

On the 5th of August 1953, the above Patrol located and surveyed an airstrip site at Nambaiyufa in the Western Goroka Sub-District, and local natives began the work of clearing and levelling the area.

It happened that Mr. D.M. Elphinstone of Goroka was at that time looking for land suitable for an agricultural lease in the surrounding area. He applied for, and was granted a lease of 230 acres adjacent to the proposed airstrip site.

This new development completely changed the attitude of the surrounding native tribes. They are an enthusiastic people with a strong desire to better their present living standards, but unfortunately have no handy outlet for any saleable produce they might grow. Consequently, on hearing of Mr. Elphinstone's intention to apply for an agricultural lease adjacent to the strip site, the natives approached me and stated that even though it would involve a large amount of earth moving, they would prefer a permanent airstrip which would form an outlet for their produce, to an emergency landing ground which would benefit them in no way at all.

On being questioned at the time, Mr. Elphinstone said that most probably within a few weeks he could employ a European manager to supervise improvements to his agricultural lease at Nambaiyufa, and also the constructional work on the airstrip.

At this juncture, I called a meeting of some two thousand natives from surrounding tribes, and informed them that the Administration required only an emergendy landing ground and that they would receive payment for its construction; but since they were so keen to take the project beyond this point, their work would be supervised and assisted as far as possible, but the Administration could not promise payment. The natives agreed that a permanent strip would be an asset to themselves, and stated that they were quite prepared to construct it in their own time.

The above is a brief outline of the situation as at the 5th of August, 1953.

FINDINGS OF THIS PATROL.

Unfortunately, over the past year, Mr. Elphinstone has been unable to provide European supervision for the airstrip, but has contributed a native foreman and some ten labourers under his pay to the project. The work by local natives has been controlled and supervised by KONO, a Tultul and Government Interpreter in the Sianni area.

cont.

This supervision has been adequate to form the emergency landing ground which is now sufficiently complete; but for conversion to a permanent airstrip complying with Department of Civil Aviation regulations, much more closely supervised work will be necessary in the future.

On arriving at Nambaiyufa, the Patrol spent two days in fixing level pegs to indicate additional earth moving to be completed before the project would conform with the minimum D.C.A. requisites for Norseman and DH84 aircraft.

An assembly of some two thousand natives from adjacent areas was then shown the amount of work involved in completing the project, and subsequently addressed and asked whether or not, on seeing the full amount of work entailed, they wished to continue and convert the emergency landing ground into an airstrip. All appeared unanimously in favour of completing the work, and again expressed their desire to receive the benefit of a central market close to their villages, through which they could dispose of vegetables, fruit and peanuts for a cash income.

It is to be noted that vegetables bought by the patrol while staying at Nambaiyufa were equally as good (and I really think far better) as any grown by natives in the immediate vicinity of Goroka.

Since such a large population is involved, the people were told that their volunteer labour should constitute only one days work per week; but to make more effective use of the numbers available, it was decided to allot each tribe a separate day instead of all concentrating their efforts on Mondays. This move makes the job of close supervision by the foremen much easier, and ensures that available manpower would be put to the most effective use.

In discussion with the natives, the following work days for each tribe were agreed upon :-

MONDAY	-	Yandimni tribe.
TUESDAY	-	Lambau tribe.
WEDNESDAY	-	Arango tribe.
THURSDAY	-	Komogu, Emenyo, and Leiya tribes.
FRIDAY	-	Foi and Urumba tribes.
SATURDAY	-	Wando and Nambaiyufa tribes.

Before returning to Goroka, the Patrol assessed the value of work already done in construction of the emergency landing ground, and fully listed the worth of the services of each clan involved. The list is now on file in this office and payment will be made as soon as funds are available.

AIRSTRIP MEASUREMENTS.

When completed, the airstrip will be at least 2,000 feet long and 200 feet wide.

The approach is one way, and clear of obstructions for at least two miles in a straight line on the same level as the airstrip.

The prevailing wind is along the strip, and makes for a tail wind landing into an up grade along the strip of 1 in 14.

Take-off will be downhill into a prevailing headwind.

cont.

NATIVE AFFAIRS AND GENERAL.

Since the Patrol was of a special nature and of short duration, very few comments can be made under this heading.

It is pleasing to see the obvious zeal of these people towards the ultimate improvement of their living conditions, and also their enthusiasm to provide themselves with a steady scource of income through agricultural development.

KONO, a Tultul of Konogu tribe is obviously of Paramount Luluai standing in the Sianni linguistic group. Several Luluais approached the Patrol and asked that he at least be recommended as a Luluai. The matter has been referred to Patrol Officer R.H.C. Mellor who is now patrolling the area. Kono has taken it upon himself to supervise the native's efforts on this airstrip, and although not of Nambaiyufa tribe, has built himself a house and lives on the spot. In previous patrol reports he has been mentioned by all Officers as an outstanding Village Official.

Many minor complaints were settled by mediation, but only two cases warranted trial by the Court of Native Affairs. These were both under section 84(2) of the Native Administration Regulations, and carried convictions of one and two months respectively.

End of Report.

.....
John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

Appendix to Goroka Patrol Report No.1 of 1954-55.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE R.P.& N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.

No. 8616 Constable MONDIEI.

His first patrol. Shows great promise and is both intelligent and efficient.

No. 8593 Constable SAVANDE.

His first patrol. Should make an excellent policeman with a little more experience.

.....
John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

DEPARTMENT OF CIVIL AVIATION

Regional Director,
Dept. of Civil Aviation,
PORT MORESBY.

16th Sept, 1954

MEMORANDUM for-

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA : PATROL REPORT No.I of 1954/55.
Your reference : DS.30/16/233

I thank you for the information attached to your memorandum of the 25th August, 1954, on the above subject, and the District Airport Inspector at Madang will be asked to carry out an inspection and investigation of the aerodrome as soon as he is able.

2. It was previously agreed in correspondence that Officers of the Department of District Services in the field would advise this Department of their intentions regarding the development of landing fields throughout the Territory so that this Department would be in a position to offer a maximum of technical assistance in the investigation and design of suitable aerodromes and thereby avoid the possibility of Government Officers or private individuals developing aerodromes which might subsequently be found unsuitable. It was also agreed that your officers would advise this Department of the intention of private individuals to develop aerodromes within their areas of responsibility.

3. From Pilot reports which I have been able to obtain it would seem that the aerodrome now being developed at Nambaiyufa will be suitable for light aircraft operation; it is considered preferable however that the procedure previously agreed upon be adhered to.

(R.D.FIDNS)
for Regional Director

Minute to: District Commissioner, GOROKA DS.30-I6-233

For your information please. Goroka Patrol Report No.I of 1954/55 by Mr.J.L.Tyer, concerning his Patrol to NAMBAIYUFA refers, an extract of which was forwarded to the Regional Director of Civil Aviation.

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.DDS&NA.16.9.54.

P/A

In reply quote
290/327/1

COMMONWEALTH OF AUSTRALIA

DEPARTMENT OF CIVIL AVIATION

REGIONAL DIRECTOR,
DEPARTMENT OF CIVIL AVIATION,
NEW GUINEA DISTRICT,
PORT MORESBY,
PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

16 SEP 1954

6131

MEMORANDUM FOR:

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA: PATROL REPORT NO. 1 of 1954/55.
Your Reference: DS.30/16/233

I thank you for the information attached to your memorandum of the 25th August, 1954, on the above subject, and the District Airport Inspector at Madang will be asked to carry out an inspection and investigation of the aerodiome as soon as he is able.

2. It was previously agreed in correspondence that Officers of the Department of District Services in the field would advise this Department of their intentions regarding the development of landing fields throughout the Territory so that this Department would be in a position to offer a maximum of technical assistance in the investigation and design of suitable aerodromes and thereby avoid the possibility of Government Officers or private individuals developing aerodromes which might subsequently be found unsuitable. It was also agreed that your officers would advise this Department of the intention of private individuals to develop aerodromes within their areas of responsibility.

3. From Pilot reports which I have been able to obtain it would seem that the aerodrome now being developed at Nambaiyufa will be suitable for light aircraft operation; it is considered preferable however that the procedure previously agreed upon be adhered to.

(R.D. FIRNS)
for REGIONAL DIRECTOR.

36/16/233

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
21 AUG 1954

In Reply Please Quote
No. 30/2/1 - 513

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

18th August, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.1 of 1954-55.

Enclosed herewith please find three copies of this Report.

2. The people of the Nambaiyufa valley are intelligent and hard working but with no ready access to markets their economic progress is strictly limited.

3. The airstrip at Nambaiyufa will provide an access to markets which should help the people realise some of their ambitions. It is significant that they themselves realise the necessity for its construction.

4. The report is factual and informative, in line with Mr. Thyer's previous work.

5. The cost of any further construction on the airstrip is being borne by Mr. Elphinstone; he will ask the Department of Civil Aviation for permission to use it when he is ready.

(Ken F.G. Downs)
District Commissioner.

30-16-233

25th August, 54

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA Patrol Report No.I of 1954/55.

The above Report of Mr.Patrol Officer J.L.Tyer's visit to NAMBAIYUFA in connection with the construction of a new airstrip, is acknowledged.

The co-operation and enthusiasm shown by the native people inhabiting the surrounding countryside, for this worthwhile project is heartening. As well as being a place for an aircraft to land in case of emergency it will be in time to come of direct benefit to the constructors.

It is so much easier to get large projects such as necessary airfields and cross-country roads built when the people have come to realise the potential value of such utilities to themselves.

In like manner, by persistent propounding and example the benefits of re-afforestation, the stopping of burning areas of land for hunting, better agricultural methods, etc. will also become apparent.

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.DPS&NA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No 2 /54-55 GOROKA

Patrol Conducted by N.F FOWLER PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled KAMANUNTINA/GAFUNTINA CENSUS SUB DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 3 RPC 1 N.M.P. 1 INTERPRETER.

Duration—From 5 /7 /1954 to 29 /7 /1954

Number of Days 12

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 21 /7 /1953

Medical .... /8 /1953

Map Reference EININTEGU - KAINANTU 1 MILE TO INCH.

Objects of Patrol CENSUS REVISION — ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Kainantu File No 10/11

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

16 /9 /1954.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £....

Village Popul

Year 1954 - 1955

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														M	
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		Ic	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	
															1	2			
FININTEGU	5-7-54	6	3					1	1										
YOHOBE N°1	"	1	2											1	1				
NUMUYAFOVE	"	3	3																
FAGAMINOFI	"	4	3						1										
FAGANOFI	"	5	1		1														
KOMU'INA	6-7-54	2	2											1	2				
TUSINOFI	7-7-54	6	4																
HABAI	"	5	2	1	1						1		1						
TEBINOFI	"	4	3											1	1			1	
ZARAGUNA	"	3	6	1															
LIMPONA	"	3	6				1				1								
TANKU'O	"	5	3																
ASAFINTEGU	"	3																	
KOMPERI	9-7-54	3	2			1													
YULINOFI	"	3	2												2				
KATIGI	"	3	2					1	1						1				
KAFE	"	3	4							1									
BREBRENKA	12-7-54	7	11		1			1											2
KINKIO	"	6	6											1					
KIRAGINABI	"	2	1					1											
SABIYA	25-7-54	6	5	2	1	1	1							1					
IGANOFI	"	1	3		1			1		1				1					2
AYANI	"	4	3													1			
KORUVANI	"	2	1														1	1	2
AYANINOFI	"	4	6					1	1					1					4
HAIYAFAGA	26-7-54	8	10	1	1		1		3				1		3				
ABABE N°1	29-7-54	9	11	1				2	2			2		2	1		4	4	
ABABE N°2	"	6	3	1		1										1			
KEKAVE	"	5	10		1	1								1	2				
NUMUYAGAVE	30-7-54	6	4																
IONTEBE	"	8	9		1										1		2	3	
KATU	"	1	2									1		1					
SEGENAMABU	"		1		1														
HOTEGABI	"	6	3												1				
HENGANOFI N° 1	"	4	4																
HENGANOFI N°2	"	6	4	1	9										2				

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Hengenofi Patrol Post,
Goroka Sub-District,
Eastern Highlands District.

28th July, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District.
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT No. 2/54-55.

PREAMBLE. : Report on a patrol to the Tsenhuntina/Gafutina Census Area of the Goroka Sub-District.

OBJECTS OF PATROL. : (1) Census Revision.
(2) Routine Administration.

DURATION OF PATROL. : 5.7.54 to 29.7.54.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING. : R.F.Fowler. P.O.
L/Cpl. Gisr No. 3176.
Const. Kirugl " 5148.
" Awl " 7671.
Interpreter Kimmi.
R.P.A. Nine.

LAST D.D.S. & N.A. PATROL. : 13.7.53 to 22.7.53.

LAST MEDICAL PATROL. : August, 1953.

MAP REFERENCE. : Bena Bena, Finintegu, Gonomi and Kainantu sheets of the 1 mile to 1 inch series. Patrol Map vide Patrol Report No. 2/53-54.

RESULTS OF PATROL. : As herein.

(R.F.Fowler)
Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

Slightly more than half the people in this Census Sub-Division were enumerated by Mr. J.A. Gauci P.O. before handing over Henganofi Patrol Post to the writer on the 19th July, 1954; consequently a complete patrol of this area has not been carried out by the one officer. Nevertheless since taking over the station the writer has visited both the Kamanuntina and Gafutina valleys several times, and every official in the Sub-Division has visited Henganofi Patrol Post at least once since the return of the writer.

From observations, and talks with officials and natives during visits to the respective valleys, this report is written.

DIARY.

Monday 5th July.

Mr. J. Gauci P.O. departed Henganofi Patrol Post and proceeded to Finintegu Airstrip; census revision of Finintegu, Yonobe No.1, Numuyafove, Faganinofi and Faganofi villages.

Tuesday 6th July.

Census revision of Komu-ina village. Mr. Gauci proceeded to Habai R.H.

Wednesday 7th July.

Census revision of Tusinofi, Habai, Tebinofi, Zaraguna, Limpona, Tanku'o and Agafintegu villages.

Thursday 8th July.

Mr. Gauci returned to Henganofi.

Friday 9th July.

Mr. Gauci proceeded to Komperi, census revision of Komperi, Yulinofi, Katigi and Kafe villages. Returned to Henganofi.

Monday 12th July.

Mr. Gauci to Kinkio. Census revision of Brebrenka, Kinkio and Kiriginabi villages, returned to Henganofi.

Monday 19th July, 1954.

Mr. Gauci P.O. handed over station to Mr. Fowler P.O.

Thursday 22nd July.

Census revision of Henganofi No. 1 & 2, Iontebe, Numuyafave, Hotegabi, Segenamabo and Katu villages.

Friday 23rd July.

Patrol departed Henganofi and proceeded to Finintegu; remained overnight.

Saturday 24th July.

Patrol moved to Habai Rest House.

Sunday 25th July.

Patrol crossed Kamanuntina/Gafutina divide and proceeded to Koruvani R.H. Census revision of Sabiya, Yunofi, Aragi, Karavani and Avanimafi villages.

DIARY Contd.

Monday 25th July.

Patrol departed Koruvasi and proceeded along main road towards Mungahofi, census revision of Naiyafaga village. Patrol arrived Mungahofi Patrol Post 1215 hours.

Thursday 9th July.

Census revision of Ababe No. 1 & 2 and Kekave villages at Mungahofi. Census revision completed. Patrol completed.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation in this Sub-Division is quite satisfactory.

Since the last census patrol to this area the native situation has shown a marked improvement in several spheres.

Economic development is increasing slowly but with an ever quickening tempo. Large amounts of peanuts have been harvested and there are large areas under cultivation in both the Kamamuntina and Gafutina valleys. Coffee - although it has not as yet caught the imagination of the native population at large - is being planted by a few who have listened to, and taken note of, the propoganda put forward by government officers. Four pit-saw teams are now operating within this area - two among the previously rather unco-operative natives of the Tebega group (Habai R.H.). The introduction of passion-fruit as a cash crop will be the next step taken in the economic development of these people.

There has been a decided improvement in the general efficiency and enthusiasm of the officials in this area over the past twelve months. This is most noticeable at Habai where the officials - as a group - are now the most enthusiastic in the Sub-Division.

Government prestige is high and native enthusiasm for such projects as road construction and re-afforestation is increasing; though in the latter case a more positive approach to the problem could be taken. Grass fires are at a minimum, there is no wilful destruction of trees, but all this is really only negative action. The natives are encouraged and demonstrations are given, at all opportunities, in the planting of trees and crotelaria, preferably in contours, but it is a slow process.

Despite this promising outlook there is still room for improvement.

Disputes were at a minimum, and no serious crimes were reported to the patrol.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The outstanding topographical features of this area are the heavily cultivated, densely populated valleys, of the Kamuntina and Gafutina rivers. These valleys are flanked by rather steep kunai hills rising to heights

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK Contd.

heights of 8,500 feet, commencing abruptly on the edge of the flats. The river flats ~~are~~ range between a half mile and a mile in width; and ~~are~~ follow the course of the two rivers, except at Ababe on the Gafutina River, and parts of the Tebega area on the Kamamuntina River. The top soil is alluvial and up to 10 &12 feet deep - it appears very fertile.

Although this is the dry season - and it has been extremely dry in this area - the natives appear to be suffering no undue hardship. Food appeared plentiful throughout the patrol and no complaints were made, by either officials or natives, about any shortage. Henganofi Patrol Post draws most of its requirements in native foodstuffs from this area, and there is always an abundance forthcoming.

Sweet Potaot is the staple food, but large areas of corn, yams, bananas and taro are planted to supplement this diet. Sugar cane, native beans and kumo (native type cabbage) are the main additions to the staple and this forms a fairly balanced diet. European type vegetables - tomatoes, potatoes, cucumbers, cabbage, peas and beans are grown in small quantities.

Pigs and fowls (all in good health) are the main items of native livestock, and pigs especially are numerous. There is also a large flock of native owned goats at Aveni, and a few of the mission helpers in the area have small numbers. A ~~xxxxxx~~ thoroughbred ~~pix~~ boar has been in service at Henganofi since last November, but as yet he has had little effect ion the native breed.

As stated before, peanuts are the most popular cash crop in the area; the peanuts are purchased by either Mr. D. McBeath of Kainantu or this office. Mr. McBeath makes periodical trips by jeep to Henganofi and purchases peanuts at various points along the road. It is estimated that the natives have at least two ton of shelled peanuts ready for Mr. McBeath's next trip.

HEALTH, SANITATION AND HYGIENE.

The general standard of health throughout this area is high. A native Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol treating all minor injuries and ailments; as is usual in this area, scabies was the most common disease with frambesia next on the list.

Two N.M.A.s are now stationed in this Census Sub-Division, one at Ababe administering to the natives of the Gafutina Valley, and one at Henganofi Patrol Post who administers to the natives of the Kamamuntina Valley and the Upper Bumuntina Valley.

Personal hygiene - especially among the adult women - is poor, but many of the younger men - generally repatriated coastal labourers - are making some effort to keep clean.

Sanitation in the villages was satisfactory.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Graveling of the 20 miles of the Kainantu/Goroka road which pass through this Census Sub-Division has almost been completed. Three fords have been replaced by bridges (there are now no fords between Henganofi and Kainantu), and several old and unsatisfactory bridges have been replaced. Culverts for cross drainage appear sufficient at the present, but several need replacing. There are still a few bridges to be replaced and this work is proceeding. Because of a large landslip near Avanihofi a new section of road had to be built and the Gafutina River was bridged. This work was carried out by P. Gauci and the bridge eliminates what was a large and extremely troublesome ford.

Work on the road to Habai has been commenced, and it is now possible to travel to Fanamanofi by Jeep (a village approximately 2 miles east of Kaintegu airstrip). The trip from Henganofi to Kaintegu takes approx. 20 minutes. The natives of the Kamamuntina Valley are extremely enthusiastic about this road and are working with a will and keenness that is refreshing. The road between Henganofi and Habai requires only one large bridge; the site for this bridge has excellent foundations, and provides no problems. This road will make open the Kamamuntina Valley to easy Administration, and will also provide a suitable method for the natives to dispose of their cash crops.

The reason for the enthusiasm of these natives for the road appears to be jealousy of the natives of the Komperi valley (Gafutina). They want a road and all that goes with it.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village Officials (Luluais - Tultuls), generally, are carrying out their duties satisfactorily. A complete list of officials and their capabilities are shown in Appendicies "A" and "B".

Recommendations, for the dismissal of unsatisfactory Luluais and Tultuls, and the appointment of replacements, will be made the subject of seperate memos.

EDUCATION.

Education remains the 'cinderella' of Administration services in this Census Sub-Division, and indeed throughout the whole Henganofi Administrative Area.

The missions provide the only educational facilitiesfor this area and these are poor in quality, insufficient in scope, and do not provide the necessary standards the natives themselves are asking, but they do PROVIDE.

The natives of the Kamamuntina/Gafutina valleys have been in contact with Europeans longer than any other natives of the Goroka Sub-District. Mission influence is strong, but many natives have approached this office requesting secular education.

EDUCATION Contd.

With the introduction of cash cropping, and the probability of native co-operatives in the future, education is becoming an increasing necessity for these people.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING.

Housing throughout the area was of a good quality, and all villages were well situated and kept clean and tidy.

At two villages adjacent to the Patrol Post - Henganofi and Lumuyafove - definite attempt have been made by the natives to improve their housing. At these villages many houses have been built uniformly in a rectangular design with much higher walls than is usual and with escape holes for the smoke. The outer walls are of plaited pitpit or bamboo, which again is unusual. Previously odd houses of ~~THESE~~ this type could be seen in nearly every hamlet (generally the house of Police Boys or Household Servants), but this is the first time that large sections of villages have been built in this manner.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

The census revealed an increase of 233 for the year; the Grand Total for this Sub-Division now being 7,144. As with last year the main increase was births recorded over deaths recorded, but this year this particular increase was 67% more than last year - the population is definitely increasing.

The increase is accounted for as follows:-

	Grand Total 1953-1954	6,911
Plus	Births recorded	302
Plus	Migrations in	56
Less	Deaths recorded	86
Less	Migrations out	19
	Grand Total 1954-1955	7,144

Migrations shown are not inter-village but with other Census Sub-Divisions.

In patrol report No. 2/53-54 it was stated that young girls - under the age of puberty - were being purchased as brides. This trend is not abating but is increasing, but appears to be confined to the Komperi area. As the writer did not contact the whole census nothing definite can be stated as to the extent of the practice. At villages where it was noticed that the practice was being carried out attempts were made to discourage the natives.

NATIVE LABOUR.

There are 12,[illegible] natives that [illegible] from the district at work, [illegible] is a total of only [illegible] of the eligible males. 120 natives are absent at work within the District and this shows that there are approx 17.2% of eligible males

ABSENT AT WORK.

ALL RETURNED LABOURER ARE SETTLING DOWN WELL.

APPENDIX "A".

RETURN OF LULUAIS.

KAMANUNTINA/GAFUTIN CENSUS AREA

GONOKA SUB-DISTRICT.

NAME	NUMBER	TRIBE	CLAN	POPULATION	REMARKS
Konkunet	251	Pininbegu	Paganofi	108	Fair, but could be more forceful.
Uwei'o	No badge	"	Nunuyafove	179	Poor.
Toriwaibo	" "	"	Pininbegu	173	Will recommend Lulai Iye'ia as Lulai.
Lemuliame	" "	"	Yonobe	109	Has improved greatly.
Immliso	" "	"	Paganofi	117	Fair, a little weak
Nagoga	" "	"	Komuina	247	Will recommend replacement
Kiroya	" "	Tebega	Limpona	244	Poor.
Kulibezo	" "	"	Laragana	226	Will recommend replacement by Lulai
I'lolinompa	" "	"	Lenku'e	174	Will recommend replacement by Lulai
Feru'e	"	"	Afalutegu	4	Improved.
Holivavi	"	"	Yolinofi	210	Good
Kumaifia	"	"	Pusinofi	239	Good
Tonofo	"	"	Habai	226	Good
Koro'iye	"	Yulinofi	Yulinofi	250	Good
Agove	"	"	Kafa	156	Needs waking up.
Benora	"	Yaguna	Komperi	219	Rather weak.
Gi'go'o	"	"	Kinkio	259	Fair, but inclined to be lazy.
Kinifa	"	"	Brebronka	295	Has improved.
Abe'uni	"	"	Katigi	170	Showing more interest in work.
To'obi	"	Iganof	Kiragimabi	144	Fair, needs prodding to work.
Kohavo	"	"	Iganofi	165	Good.
Suka	"	"	Sabiya	173	Fair.
Wampavi	"	Avavi	Koruvani	134	Good, plagen spotter.
Afai'aba'o	"	"	Avani	167	Fair, a little weak.
Kanifisya	"	"	Avaninofi	225	Has improved but still needs watching.
Nanaaibompa	"	Ababe	Faiyuraga	322	Fair, now has been a little lazy.
Daikono	"	"	Kokave	259	Good, hard worker.
Kagasabo	17	"	Ababe No.1	300	Most natural in area.
Kumano		Ababe	" No.2	278	Good.
Asomo	"	"	Notegabi	113	Good.
Kwaisusa	283	Henganofi	Henganofi No.1	131	Fair
Kasalinka	No Badge	"	Henganofi No.2	128	No 4
Benofa	253	"	Kunuyagave Iente	126	A little weak
Homuginke	No Badge	"	Kunuyagave	126	Fair
Kinifa	270	Yanofi	Katu	97	Will recommend replacement
Iagona		Keihenave	Sogenamabo	95	Good worker
					Improving.

30/2/2 - 773

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

10th September, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.2 of 1954-55.

The native situation in the KAMANUNTINA/GAFUTINA sub-division is steadily improving. With their fertile soils the valleys provide a good site for economic development and with the completion of the road along the Kamanuntina valley - for which the natives are so keen - there will be easy access to markets.

2. Since the Patrol I have sent two more pitsaws and two four gallon tins of specially selected passionfruit seeds to the area. Cottees Passiona are making regular visits to stir further interest in passionfruit cultivation and the Agricultural Extension Officer and myself have been to Henganofi to check upon and promote coffee cultivation. Mr. Fowler is also agriculturally minded and under his influence these people should progress rapidly in the economic sphere. One and a half tons of peanuts were collected from the area this week.

3. Since the last census patrol a greater effort has been made to uphold the authority of the village officials and this has resulted in improvement both in their attitude and in the response of the people themselves.

4. New houses modelled upon the coastal type are seen occasionaly throughout the Sub-district but before any general improvement can be obtained in housing some substitute will have to be found for the insulating qualities of the present round houses. An answer to this may possibly be found in pisé or in the use of bricks made from the clays which are so common. Perhaps we may be able to borrow a brick-making machine from the Department at Moresby to further our efforts.

(F.P. Kaad)
a/Assistant District Officer.

30/16/538.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
21 SEP 1954

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 30/2/2 - 537

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

24th September, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.2 of 1953-54.

Attached please find three copies of this Report together with covering comments by the Assistant District Officer, GOROKA.

2. We have not experimented with housing heretofore because of the native attitude towards such changes and because any changes using the more accepted forms and materials of construction would not have the insulating advantages of their present houses. However, with economic development has also come a desire to better themselves in all ways, including housing.

3. I think that the time is now ripe for such changes and it would be appreciated if you could forward me a brickmaking machine. I understand that these are suitable for either pise, rammed or adobe work.

(Ian F.G. Downs)
District Commissioner.

VILLAGE POPULATION RECEIVED

30-16-238

24th September, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Western Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA Patrol Report No.2 of 1954/55.

I acknowledge the above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr. M.F.Fowler, new Patrol Officer in Charge of Henganofi Patrol Post, regarding patrolling which has taken place in the KAMANUNTINA/GAFUTINA census sub-division.

The Report indicates a very promising state of affairs in most respects in this area, and given a continuation of energetic, well-planned and enterprising native administration the optimism suggested by the tenor of the Report seems well justified. The large preponderance of births over deaths is impressive and economically these people would seem to have a bright future.

I discussed obtaining a brick-cutter or moulder with the Secretary, Works Branch, Mr. W.B.Smith, and he has promised to obtain one and despatch it to you for experimental purposes with the clays to be found in your District.

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.

c.c. Secretary, Works Branch,
Dept. of Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

P/A

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954 - 1955

Govt. Print. 3053/7.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Suckers of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
GRAND TOTAL		157	145	8	11	4	3	8	9	2	2	4	1	12	18	4		8	28	4	15	128	15	127	7	3		53	3	747	1480	420	1641	132	1735		1466	1245	1969	2234	7144

ulation Register

Area Patrolled KAMANUNTINA / GAFUTINA

MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				AT WORK				STUDENTS											Child		Adults		
In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age						
	I	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
				1								15	33	10	43	6	40	2	48	28	45	51	173
				9	1	6						16	44	5	51	7	45	2	38	26	47	12	189
				6		1				3		21	30	12	47	3	54	2	42	29	38	60	179
										1		18	38	12	51	3	55	2	33	29	59	65	187
	2			1						3		17	39	9	47	1	48	2	34	29	50	65	188
						10						22	50	18	54	5	59	2	60	32	67	18	247
	3		1	6	3					5	1	30	47	10	51	8	48	2	48	45	64	67	239
	1		2	2						2		35	30	19	46	4	54	2.5	57	44	52	69	226
	3		1	16	5	1				2		27	38	22	40	5	52	2.5	39	39	46	52	210
												27	48	9	50	2	52	2	47	40	12	17	226
				4		12				3		27	58	13	52	2	58	2	36	43	12	14	244
												20	37	10	41	4	44	2	40	22	57	55	174
												12	16	8	20	-	18	2	25	16	27	26	94
				6	2	15	1	3				12	53	16	61	5	65	2	27	32	48	81	215
				7	2	1	1					26	50	21	53	4	63	2	47	41	66	85	250
				2		1				3		22	42	10	49	-	51	2	36	28	46	54	170
				11	1					3		13	35	7	39	4	40	2	24	32	36	52	159
	2		1	2		10	3			1		29	68	14	69	6	77	2	50	52	76	104	298
	2			4	1	7	2			1		25	52	21	60	8	68	2	42	40	72	90	259
						6						13	28	10	27	5	28	2	23	29	39	47	144
						8						15	30	13	32	8	35	2	37	40	53	55	175
	2			1		9				1		23	35	13	43	1	44	2	30	29	40	55	165
			1	8		2						18	30	12	32	1	31	2	22	28	45	49	167
	2		4							2		16	22	9	29	2	31	2.4	30	24	34	34	124
			2							2		27	42	13	53	4	43	2.1	48	40	60	75	225
				9		13				2		21	64	15	65	3	69	2.2	65	71	72	90	322
	2	1		3		17				3	1	42	82	19	91	7	95	2.3	93	71	86	125	349
						4				1		31	59	14	57	6	60	2.1	69	47	82	75	278
				3						2		27	50	18	56	3	59	2.2	52	59	68	75	259
				4								11	29	9	30	2	32	2	30	25	29	33	126
	2	1		6						7	1	12	49	8	57	4	59	2	43	37	58	71	223
				2						3		8	16	7	17	-	20	1.7	10	9	19	24	67
		1										12	28	4	25	3	25	2	22	22	39	30	113
				2		4				3		11	31	6	33	3	35	2.3	34	25	42	43	153
				1								21	30	6	38	-	34	2.4	40	21	40	49	151
				1								15	26	4	30	3	31	2	32	21	34	40	128
												74	1486	421	1641	132	1735						

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No. GOROKA No. 3/1954-55

Patrol Conducted by R.H.C. MELLOR, PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled WESTERN GOROKA PATROL SUB-DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives SIX

Duration—From 16 8 /19 54 to 20 9 /19 54

Number of Days 36

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ... /... /19... JULY/AUGUST, 1954.

Medical ... /... /19... AUGUST. 1954.

Map Reference CHUAVE SHEET, 1 inch Series, and Map accompanying this Report.

Objects of Patrol 1. Census revision. 2. Re-afforestation. 3. Supervision of work on NAMBAIYUFA airstrip. 4. Routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

29/10/1954

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
G O R O K A.

25th September, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
G O R O K A.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.3 OF 1954- 1955.

WESTERN GOROKA PATROL SUB-DIVISION

PREAMBLE : Report of a patrol through the WESTERN GOROKA Patrol Sub-division of the GOROKA Sub-District.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY : R.H.C. Mellor, Patrol Officer.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : No. 1231 Corporal KOITO R.P.&NGC.
No. 8317 Const. KAIGO "
No. 8498 Const. SAWA "
No. 8585 Const. ZAMOAM "
No. 9450 Const. OKUMAKU "

Interpreter KOMO of PIRA.

DURATION OF PATROL :16th August,1954 to 20th September 1954.

NUMBER OF DAYS ON PATROL : 36

LAST D.D.S.&N.A. PATROL : July / August, 1954.

LAST MEDICAL PATROL : August, 1954.

MAP REFERENCE : CHUAVE sheet, *I* inch series, and map accompanying this report.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. Census revision.

2. Re-afforestation.

3. Supervision of work on NAMBAIYUFA airstrip.

4. Routine administration.

RESULTS OF PATROL : Herein.

Mellor

(R.H.C. Mellor)
Patrol Officer

INTRODUCTION

The WESTERN GOROKA Patrol Sub-division was last visited, for the purposes of census revision and routine administration, in February/March, 1954. Since then, however, Patrol Officer J.L. Thyer has made a one week visit to the natives living in the vicinity of the emergency landing ground at NAMBAIYUFA, when he ascertained the extent of work being done, and the extent of the work yet to be done, on that airstrip. Mr. Thyer also attended to some matters of a routine administrative nature while he was at NAMBAIYUFA.

This patrol had as its main object the revision of census throughout the Patrol Sub-division for the year 1954-1955. By virtue of the time at the disposal of the patrol, it was possible to make more comprehensive inspections of many native houses, native gardens, and coffee plots. In most cases, these inspections were made by the writer, but on several occasions, native police had to be employed, even though I am not in favour of police doing this work.

The patrol was not rushed, as there were quite a number of matters of a "follow-up" nature which had to be attended to at almost every Rest House in the Sub-division. The actual progress of the patrol from one Rest House to another was governed by the amount of administration to be done at each Rest House. Only when this had been completed to my satisfaction, did the patrol move on.

Ten days were spent at NAMBAIYUFA airstrip at the end of the patrol. It was felt that work of a supervisory nature at this airstrip would benefit those natives who are concerned with its construction. Routine administration was also carried out from NAMBAIYUFA.

Checks were made on areas of land which had been planted up with trees during the course of the February/March patrol. Further re-afforestation sites were prepared, ready for the planting of trees at the onset of the wet season.

This was my second patrol to the Sub-division.

PATROL DIARY

Monday, 16th August, 1954.

Personnel and cargo departed GOROKA by truck at 1100, and followed CHIMBU/GOROKA main road to ASARO Rest House. Engaged carriers at ASARO, leaving there at 1230. Truck returned GOROKA. Patrol followed native track to WATABUNG Rest House, via Mt. KEDEGGA and KOREIPA Rest House. Reached summit KEDEGGA 1600, and arrived WATABUNG 1725. Carriers engaged for following day. WATABUNG natives advised of forthcoming medical patrol. Overnight WATABUNG.

Tuesday, 17th August, 1954.

Departed WATABUNG 0545, followed steep track up ME Range, and arrived MAINERO Rest House 0855. Census revised of KEMAMI and NUMANENA clans of LEIYA group. Census completed MAINERO.

Inspection of hamlets and latrines. Five petty complaints settled by arbitration. Village books totalled.

Wednesday, 18th August, 1954.

At MAINERO. Talk to assembled natives, and further complaints heard and settled. Checked re-afforestation. One new site prepared for planting trees in wet season.

One native coffee plot inspected

DIARY (continued)

Thursday, 19th August, 1954.

Patrol departed MAINERO 0800, and arrived PIRA Rest House 1015, after having inspected two clan hamlets en route.
Census revised at PIRA. Completed late afternoon.
Commenced totalling village books.

Friday, 20th August, 1954.

At PIRA. Inspected hamlets, coffee plots and native gardens. New area of land marked out for planting tree seedlings,
One CNA convened - a small land dispute between the KOMOGU and EMENYO tribes. Arbitrary boundary made - planted up with seedlings.
Completed totalling village books.

Saturday, 21st August, 1954.

At PIRA. Assembled natives addressed. Numerous petty complaints settled by arbitration. Completed discussion on KOMOGU/EMENYO land boundary.
Held discussions with village officials.

Sunday, 22nd August, 1954.

At PIRA. Observed. Clerical work brought up to date. General discussions in afternoon.

Monday, 23rd August, 1954.

Departed PIRA 0730, and arrived ALANGO Rest House 1000. Inspected four coffee plots en route, also one hamlet of the ALANGO group.
Census revised and completed at ALANGO.
One petty complaint settled. Totalled village books.

Tuesday, 24th August, 1954.

At ALANGO. Re-afforestation furthered. Police to inspect four hamlets - self inspected two.
Petty complaints heard and settled.
Discussions with village officials.
Inspected Medical Aid Post at ALANGO.

Wednesday, 25th August, 1954.

At ALANGO. Addressed assembled natives, and dealt with further complaints.
Departed ALANGO 1300, and followed old native track to KORKOR Rest House. Three clan hamlets inspected on way. Arrived KORKOR 1830. Preparations for census following day.

Thursday, 26th August, 1954.

At KORKOR. Census revised of three tribal groups. Census completed.
Totalled village books in afternoon and night.

Friday, 27th August, 1954.

At KORKOR. Other houses and latrines inspected. Village officials shown how they might improve walking tracks in their area.
Petty complaints attended to in afternoon. One CNA convened. Discussions held with village officials.

Saturday, 28th August, 1954.

At KORKOR. Talk to assembled people.
Patrol departed KORKOR 1000, followed track along ridge, and arrived URUMBA Rest House 1100.

DIARY (Continued)

Saturday, 28th August, 1954. (cont)

Census revised at URUMBA. Two petty complaints settled by arbitration. Totalled village books.

Sunday, 29th August, 1954.

At URUMBA. Inspected hamlets and latrines, as well as native gardens. Also inspected sites for new hamlets.
Discussions with village officials and natives.
Two petty complaints heard and settled.

Monday, 30th August, 1954.

At URUMBA. Talk to assembled natives and small area of land marked out for re-afforestation purposes.
Departed URUMBA 1300, and arrived YAVIYUFA Rest House 1450. Census revised of five clans.
Totalled village books.

Tuesday, 31st August, 1954.

At YAVIYUFA. Census revised of four clans. Completed census at YAVIYUFA.
Inspected recently completed houses, and others nearing completion. Also two small coffee plots near Rest House. Three petty complaints settled. Totalled village books.

Wednesday, 1st September, 1954.

At YAVIYUFA. Talk to assembled people, and other complaints brought for settlement. Two CNA convened.
Discussion with village officials.
Departed YAVIYUFA 1430, inspected two hamlets en route, and arrived NIVI Rest House 1700. Clerical work to date.

Thursday, 2nd September, 1954.

At NIVI. Revised census. Completed in morning.
Police and self inspection houses and gardens.
One CNA convened. Totalled village books.

Friday, 3rd September, 1954.

At NIVI. Talk to assembled natives. Numerous petty complaints settled by arbitration. Furthered re-afforestation. Discussion held with village officials.
Patrol departed NIVI 1530, and arrived IPAKU Rest House 1710.

Saturday, 4th September, 1954.

At IPAKU. Census revised and completed. Three petty complaints settled in late afternoon.
Totalled village books.

Sunday, 5th September, 1954.

At IPAKU. Hamlets and latrines inspected, also a native owned coffee plot.
One further complaint settled.
Discussions with village officials.

Monday, 6th September, 1954.

At IPAKU. Assembled natives were addressed.
Departed IPAKU 1200, and arrived NAMBAIYUFA Rest House 1245. Census revised o f WANIMAGU clan of the NAMBAIYUFA group. Completed census NAMBAIYUFA.
Petty complaints heard and settled by arbitration.
Inspection of three hamlets of NAMBAIYUFA group.
Totalled village books.

DIARY (continued)

Tuesday, 7th September, 1954.

At NAMBAIYUFA. Inspection of airstrip. Assembled natives addressed. Had discussion with village officials.
Departed NAMBAIYUFA 1300, and arrived YANDIMNI Rest House 1400.
Census revised of four clans of NAMBAIYUFA group.
Totalled village books.

Wednesday, 8th September, 1954.

At YANDIMNI. Census revised of two clans of YANDIMNI group. Census completed at YANDIMNI.
Inspection of newly established Native Medical Aid Post - also some native houses.
Petty complaints settled arbitrarily.
Totalled village books.

Thursday, 9th September, 1954.

At YANDIMNI. YANDIMNI natives addressed. Furthered re-afforestation.
Discussion with village officials.
Departed YANDIMNI 1400, and arrived NAMBAIYUFA Rest House 1440.

Friday, 10th September, 1954.

At NAMBAIYUFA. Supervision of work on airstrip.

Saturday, 11th September, 1954.

At NAMBAIYUFA. Supervision of work on airstrip.

Sunday, 12th September, 1954.

At NAMBAIYUFA. Level marks put in on airstrip. Following weeks work allocated various native groups.

Monday, 13th September, 1954.

At NAMBAIYUFA. Supervision of work on airstrip. Three petty complaints settled.

Tuesday, 14th September, 1954.

At NAMBAIYUFA. Supervised airstrip work. Rev. R. HUETER, of Lutheran Mission, MONONO, visited Rest House.
Checked level marks on airstrip.

Wednesday, 15th September, 1954.

At NAMBAIYUFA. Airstrip supervision.

Thursday, 16th September, 1954.

At NAMBAIYUFA. Airstrip supervision.

Friday, 17th September, 1954.

At NAMBAIYUFA. One CNA convened (use of fire). Two other petty complaints settled by arbitration. Airstrip supervision.

Saturday, 18th September, 1954.

At NAMBAIYUFA. Further level marks put in on strip. Village officials of all groups working on strip shown work which remained to be done.

DIARY (continued)

Sunday, 19th September, 1954.

At NAMBAIYUFA.
Departed NAMBAIYUFA 1230, and followed ascending track to KORKOR Rest House, arriving KORKOR 1700. Heavy hail storm and rain prevented further walking. Remained KORKOR overnight. One petty complaint settled.

Monday, 20th September, 1954.

Departed KORKOR 0420, arrived and departed LAPEIGU Rest House 0615, forded ASARO River, and arrived GOROKA 0725. Reported to Assistant District Officer.

End of Diary.

NATIVE SITUATION

I was well pleased with the overall native situation as existed in the Patrol Sub-division at the time of the patrol. Almost all the native population of each Rest House [redacted] had assembled to welcome the patrol on its arrival at each Rest House.

I noticed an improvement in the Village Officials of the area. Luluais, in particular, appeared to have much more confidence in themselves, and they are endeavouring to adopt a more serious and saner approach to their duties. They have been hearing and settling by arbitration petty complaints, with a little more success than was the case when I last visited the area in February/March of this year. This success is, I think, mainly due to the fact that three or four village officials band together in hearing a complaint, and reach a common decision. Such a decision tends to be far more lasting than perhaps a decision reached by only one Village official, who might be biased against one of the parties involved in the affair.

Even though this settling of petty complaints by village officials can give rise to graft and some corruption by them, and I am sure that this happens occasionally, it would be almost impossible, by virtue of the relative long distances between GOROKA and all parts of the Sub-division, for natives connected with each small complaint to make a journey, perhaps lasting anything from two days or longer, to GOROKA to have the affair settled. Furthermore, they could hardly be expected to make the journey.

While realising the slight disadvantages that these people must put up with with regard to their petty complaints, village officials were told just what types of complaints that they might settle, and how to deal with them. They were also advised of matters that were beyond their jurisdiction, and told that these must be brought to GOROKA.

Petty complaints, as is usual in this area, were numerous. There were still many cases of outstanding bride price, the complaint in each case being lodged by the parents of the woman. There were also cases relating to the custody of children, the latter being settled in association with the native custom in force in the area. Pig trespasses and bad debts were common.

Five complaints were dealt with in the Court for Native Affairs. Two natives, charged with the careless use of fire, (Regulation 106 (c)), were sentenced to terms of imprisonment at GOROKA. The remaining three natives were charged with adultery, and were fined.

NATIVE SITUATION (cont)

A rather interesting occurrence took place at URUMBA Rest House. A young lad, LIKUE of ALANGO, aged about 16 years, rushed into the Rest House while I was addressing the URUMBA village officials. Through an interpreter he told me that he had had a visit from God, and added that God had told him that he (LIKUE) was to spread the following story amongst the natives in and around URUMBA. According to LIKUE, God told him that everyone in and around URUMBA were to become baptised as soon as possible, as the world was to end in approximately three years time. He claims that God told him that the natives living at ASARO, KUNDIAWA, KEROWAGI, MONONO and KAINANTU, who had become baptised, had nothing to fear from the end of the world. But those natives living near GOROKA, plus those at and around URUMBA, did have something to fear unless they became baptised. He added that unbaptised natives were to lose their old customs, way of dressing, and in general, their old ways, and then enrol at a mission for instruction with a view to ultimate baptism.

The lad otherwise appeared to be quite normal, and has recently been attending Lutheran Mission church services, conducted by native evangelists, at ALANGO. The native evangelist-in-charge at this mission is a Finschafen native.

After hearing the abovementioned story, I immediately sent for this Finschafen evangelist, and asked him his views on the lad's story. He replied that he fully believed all that which the lad had told me.

I kept the lad with me for ten days, and during that time, questioned him as to the source of his information. Towards the end, he became very subdued, but would not yield to his original source - namely God.

After making further inquiries, it became apparent that the Lutheran Mission at ALANGO, staffed by a Finschafen native evangelist, is having practically no success in converting the natives to Christianity, even though that mission station has been established at ALANGO for approximately five years. The natives in the Sub-division do not take easily to mission influence.

As there are European staffed Lutheran Missions at ASARO, KUNDIAWA, KEROWAGI, MONONO, and KAINANTU (these places being mentioned in the lad's remarks), my suspicions immediately turned to the Finschafen teacher at ALANGO, he being the only Lutheran teacher in the vicinity of URUMBA, and the only evangelist who has had dealings with the lad.

I was unable to prove that this Finschafen native was the author of this propoganda, but I am nevertheless very suspicious. I warned him that if he was the originator of such propoganda, then such propoganda must cease. If he indulged in further propoganda of a like nature, and if it could be proved that he was the author of such, then he would face a charge as having spread false reports.

I do not think that this report, if believed by natives in the area, will have any far reaching effect on them, except perhaps to cause them to be baptised. But the author of the abovementioned report, could become the author of others, which may have a harmful effect on the natives in the area.

The lad's report as I have it is similar to reports spread about in some areas in the Chimbu Sub-district. These reports were proven to have been circularised by native evangelists of the Lutheran Mission.

I strongly urge that this native evangelist at ALANGO be removed from the area entirely, as a precautionary measure against further such rumours being spread about. The mere statement " the world will come to an end in three years",

NATIVE SITUATION (cont)

if emphasised any further, may indeed have a harmful effect on the natives in the area. Such rumours could become quite damaging to unsophisticated natives.

Quite a number of natives had returned to their abodes in the Sub-division from coastal employment just before the patrol left GOROKA, but it is too early yet to be able to give any details as to how they are managing to re-habilitate themselves. As each one appeared during census revision, he was told just what was expected of him as a returned coastal labourer. I experienced no trouble at all from ex-coastal labourers on this patrol - those who have been back in their villages for over a year, had settled down rather well.

The unrest between the WANTO and NIVI tribal groups, as mentioned in Goroka P/R No. 12/1953-54, was not apparent this patrol. It would seem that both groups were agreeable to the decision reached in March, 1954.

The unlawfulness of recent native marriages was again made the subject of discussion at each Rest House. Marriages were taking place, without handing over to a bride's parents, of a ceremonial bride price. Natives were again told of the obvious difficulties that might arise when a marriage took place without a ceremonial bride price. This was illustrated to the natives of YAVIYUFA. A YAVIYUFA native lodged a complaint that another native had had sexual intercourse with his wife. He found that he was unable to lodge the complaint, as he had "forgotten" to hand over a bride price to his wife's parents and clan, and therefore he was not married according to the dictates of the native custom in the area. Needless to say, he handed over a bride price the following day.

Many natives in the Patrol Sub-division have been and are at present engaged in clearing land to make new gardens. They have been using fire as a means of clearing this land. It was noticed that at least five large areas of good grassland had been ravaged by fire some months ago, owing to the carelessness of some natives in the area. Other smaller patches of burnt grassland were also seen.

It was explained to the natives that fires at this particular time of the year (the dry season) are dangerous, and that they should exercise great care with fire. Every small fire started could, because of the strong winds now in season, and also because of the dryness of grasslands, be a potential bushfire.

To protect their land and property, it was necessary to warn them all of all sections Regulation 106 NARs relating to the use of fire. Village Officials were also asked to bring anyone disregarding this warning to GOROKA . Two natives were charged under this Regulation while the patrol was in the Sub-division, as they had disregarded the warning given them.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

The food position in the Patrol Sub-division, particularly in the SIANNI area, continues to thrive. At the time of the patrol, many natives were engaged in clearing land to make new gardens, as they want to plant their vegetable crops at the commencement of the wet season, in approximately three months time.

It was hoped to take a quantity of vegetable seeds for distribution to natives in the area, but unfortunately these were in short supply when the patrol left GOROKA.

At this particular time of the year, yam and taro are in season, with plentiful supplies of each.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK (cont)

European type vegetables which have been introduced into the area in the past, were in plentiful supply, but some types, especially leafy vegetables, had been affected by lack of rain during this dry season. Much of these vegetables has been let go to seed, and the natives will collect these seeds, for future planting.

European type vegetables in the area include tomatoes, lettuce, peas (in small quantities), pumpkins, cabbages, beans, and potatoes. Of these, cabbages and tomatoes are the most plentiful.

The usual types of native vegetables were seen - including sweet potato, sugar cane, yam, taro, bananas and kumo, which is a green leafy vegetable.

All the groups in the Sub-division were well off for pigs, with the exception of the natives of a clan of the NAMBAIYUFA group. The people of this clan employed a sorcerer from URUMBA to conduct some "white magic" on their pigs, to more or less ensure that their pigs put on more condition. The "white magic" failed miserably, with the result that these natives are now relatively short of pigs. Within a year or so, however, they should have made up for their losses.

Fowls, likewise, were plentiful, but only a few seen were in good condition.

RE-AFFORESTATION

Owing to the dry spell now being experienced throughout the District, it was thought that it would be inadvisable to commence any further extensive planting of trees during the patrol. Trees were, however, planted on land adjacent to two Rest Houses, namely at URUMBA and ALANGO. Small plots of ground were prepared throughout the area for tree seedlings, and the natives are now awaiting the wet season before they actually plant tree seedlings.

It would have been possible to have the natives plant trees under supervision at the time of the patrol, but it was thought that they would not water the trees regularly, with the result that the seedlings would most probably die. It would then be necessary for them to start all over again in the wet season. The PIRA natives planted tree seedlings during the February/March patrol, but owing to the lack of proper care during the dry season, the majority of these trees died. These particular natives had assured me at the time that they would make an effort to take proper care of these seedlings.

I put this matter of future planting (in approximately three months time) in the hands of the village officials in the area. On the previous patrol to the area, which took place towards the end of the wet season, both land preparation and planting were done under supervision. The fact that now the planting of tree seedlings has been left to the natives, will provide us with the answer as to the real initiative and consciousness of these people with regard to re-afforestation.

The YAVIYUFA people have themselves decided to appoint four natives as caretakers of their existing timber supplies. They have forbidden any native to cut timber without first consulting them. These natives, as well as natives of the LEIYA, NIVI, URUMBA, ALANGO, OMENA and YAUNA tribal groups, have large tracts of virgin bushland.

It was emphasized to the YAVIYUFA natives, as well as to other native groups in the area, that it was not enough for them to make sure that they conserved their existing timber

RE-AFFORESTATION (cont)

supplies, although this was a step in the right direction. They must also be willing to plant more trees seedlings, and once planted, they must be prepared to take care of them in the early stages of their growth.

Timber supplies in the Sub-division are more than adequate for present needs, but careful re-afforestation by the natives now will ensure that they will still have adequate supplies in fifty years hence.

TRIBAL BOUNDARIES

The planting of trees along tribal boundaries has taken and is taking place in conjunction with re-afforestation. If tribal boundaries are to be marked properly, then direct supervision is necessary. If not supervised, it is more than likely that petty quarrels will develop between those natives who are engaged in planting trees along their tribal boundary.

I was only able to supervise the planting of trees along three tribal boundaries, namely the KOMOGU/EMENYO boundary, the LEIYA/KOMOGU boundary, and part of the ALANGO/URUMBA boundary. Time was the deciding factor in not being able to do more.

Many of the tribal boundaries in the Patrol Sub-division are well defined, as they follow natural features, such as mountains and rivers (creeks), and therefore, present little difficulty in this respect.

Natives of the area have, in the past, used "tankets" to mark tribal boundaries. It was explained to them that while "tankets" are at present useful in defining a boundary, they will not provide a permanent definition, and apart from that, they can easily be taken out, and so confuse the issue. They were also told not to remove "tankets" defining boundaries until they could be replaced by trees, and that trees should be allowed to grow for approximately two years before finally removing these "tankets".

Tribal boundaries which yet remain to be planted up with trees under supervision, include the KOMOGU/ALANGO boundary, which has only been partly done, the FOI/LAMBAU boundary, the LAMBAU/NAMBAIYUFA boundary, the NAMBAIYUFA/YANDIMNI boundary, and part of the YAVIYUFA/URUMBA boundary.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION

Apart from my comments in the Native Situation section of this Report, concerning a false report being circulated amongst the natives of the URUMBA group by a strongly suspected native Lutheran Mission evangelist at ALANGO, the mission situation was quite satisfactory and peaceful.

Two mission bodies are operating in the Sub-division, namely the Lutheran Mission and the Seventh Day Adventist Mission. The S.D.A. Mission would have the stronger following.

Rev. R. HUETER, of MONONO, controls native staffed Lutheran mission stations west of ALANGO, whilst the European missionary-in-charge at ASAROKA supervises Lutheran stations west of ALANGO. Rev. HUETER was visiting his stations towards the end of the patrol's stay in the Sub-division. The S.D.A. stations, in the eastern section of the Sub-division, are under the control of the missionary-in-charge at BENA BENA.

The Lutheran Mission is having very little success

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION (cont)

in obtaining native converts, even though the securing of converts would almost appear to be their sole task in the area. Natives do attend religious services conducted by evangelists of this mission, but there the matter ends. The majority of natives are not as yet prepared to bind themselves down to baptismal classes.

The Lutheran Mission supports 13 native evangelists in the area. Six of these evangelists are natives from the Finschafen area, and the other 7 are either locals or Chimbu natives. Schools run by these evangelists do exist, where very elementary and rudimentary instruction is given in reading, writing, and in the KOTTE language, which language the school pupils are required to learn before being taught much reading and writing. Two Finschafen teachers could neither speak "pidgin" English nor the vernacular.

The S.D.A. Mission native evangelists are all doing good work amongst the peoples in the eastern section of the Subdivision. Although they are concerned with teaching the natives Christianity, they are equally concerned with the educational aspect of their work. Pupils are not only taught reading and writing in these schools, but they are also taught such things as hygeine and personal cleanliness.

There were 42 males and 7 females absent at central schools at KABIUFA (S.D.A.) and ASAROKA (Lutheran). There were no children attending the Administration School at OKIUFA.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

There is a Luluai to almost every clan in the Subdivision, and in some of the larger clans, Tultuls have been appointed to aid the Luluais in their work.

There has been a slight improvement in many of the Luluais in the area. Most of them were striving to adopt a more serious approach to their suties. There were still, however, some lethargic Luluais, undoubtedly influential men in their clans, but who just need an occasional prod to re-awaken their interest. Generally, the Luluai position was pleasing.

Most Tultuls in the area are young men, with plenty of energy and enthusiasm, and are willing workers. Nothing seems to be of any trouble to them. I was pleased with their work, and especially so with Tultuls KONO of PIRA and LOBUNA of YAVIYUFA.

KONO has been in the employ of the Administration for approximately 15 years. It is only in recent years that he has been appointed a Tultul. His earlier role was that of an interpreter. He is the driving force behind all projects in the SIANNI area, including the airstrip at NAMBAIYUFA, where he is "foreman". He is very pro-Administration, and his influence extends throughout the entire SIANNI area, an area whose population is in the vicinity of 7,000 natives.

LOBUNA of YAVIYUFA is doing much the same work as KONO is doing,. LOBUNA's influence would be felt by approximately 4,000 natives. LOBUNA does not, however, wield as much influence in his "sphere", as does KONO in his. LOBUNA has been instrumental in urging the natives in the eastern section of the Patrol Sub-division to rebuild better houses, a project that will be fully discussed under "Villages and Housing".

MEDICAL, SANITATION AND HYGEINE

The Sub-division is served by four Medical Aid Posts. These are situated at SUA, ALANGO, WATABUNG and YANDIMNI. The YANDIMNI Aid Post has only recently been established. All are

MEDICAL, SANITATION AND HYGEINE (cont)

staffed by Native Medical Assistants, and are under the control of GOROKA Hospital.

Mr. D. CARROLL, E.M.A., of GOROKA, made a short visit to these Aid Posts in August this year. He also carried out medical inspections of the natives in the vicinity of these Aid Posts.

Quite a large number of scabies and septic sores were seen, and all were sent to the nearest Aid Post for treatment.

There is still a reluctance on the part of some natives in the eastern section of the Sub-division to take sick natives to a hospital for treatment. They will generally only take a native to hospital when it is too late for anything to be done for him. The SIANNI natives, on the other hand, are somewhat medically conscious, and make good use of the SUA and YANDIMNI Aid Posts.

Births recorded this census numbered 221, and deaths 147. Deaths occurred mainly in children under the age of one month, and also amongst old people. One female death in childbirth was recorded.

New latrines had been recently constructed in many hamlets in the area. Refuse pits were few and far between, and NMAs and village officials were asked to go from hamlet to hamlet marking out suitable places for these pits.

Insufficient care was being taken in the cleanliness of the hamlets in the SIANNI area. Many houses were in an insanitary condition. The natives inhabitants of six such houses were instructed to pull them down. New Houses were being constructed in the eastern section of the patrol Sub-division.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

Most of the main foot tracks in the area were good. There was evidence that certain sections of these tracks had been improved - particularly the track between URUMBA and YAVIYUFA Rest Houses.

Four new bridges had just been completed over four of the major rivers in the area.

Natives in the area are keen on commencing constructional work on a motor road through the NAMBAIYUFA/PIRA valley, and linking up with the GOROKA/MT.HAGEN main road. They stated that they wished to commence this work after they have completed the NAMBAIYUFA airstrip. The following suggestions are offered in connection with the proposed route of this new road.

1. It would be almost impossible to route a road over the KORKOR divide. A road over this divide would be much shorter than any other route that could be put into the area. This divide rises steeply from the ASARO River on the GOROKA side. The NAMBAIYUFA side of the divide would also be difficult.

2. To route a road through YAVIYUFA, across the ASARO River, into the NAMBAIYUFA valley, would also be difficult, as there are three ranges to cross.

3. One range only would have to be crossed if a road was routed from WATABUNG or near CHUAVE. After crossing this divide near MAINERO Rest House, a road could follow a relatively wide valley to ALANGO, and thence following a river to the LAMBAU area. A road following this route would have four rivers to be bridged. None of these rivers would be equal

ROADS AND BRIDGES (cont)

in size to the BENA BENA river. The constructional work involved once over the MAINERO divide would not be great.

4. The steep gorge of the ASARO River would prevent the making of a road to link up with the LUFA/KAMI/GOROKA road, which is in the early stages on construction.

5. There would be some difficulty in getting a road right to NAMBAIYUFA, as NAMBAIYUFA is protected on the eastern (Goroka) side by a limestone ridge.

The map accompanying this Report shows the route as mentioned in Sub-section 3 this section.

NATIVE ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

The future economical development of the area will depend entirely on access to markets. At the present time, the natives themselves are constructing an airstrip at NAMBAIYUFA, and when this is completed, they have expressed the desire to construct a motor road into the area.

The people in the NAMBAIYUFA/PIRA valley are full of ambition in this respect, and they seem to realise that their cash crops will not reap them benefits until a ready means of access to markets can be made available.

An airstrip supplemented by a motor road will realise their ambition. The airstrip alone will not be able to fully cope with native cash crops in the area, but this combined with a road will open up the potentialities of the area.

There are no European settlers in the area, although two areas of land have been alienated there. The broken nature of the terrain is not conducive to extensive European settlement, and it is unlikely that further alienation will take place until the airstrip at least has been completed.

Good quality European type vegetables are grown in the area. Few of these, if any, have ever reached a market. At the present time, the natives are allowing these vegetables to go to seed, and will collect the seeds later for planting. There is much vegetable produce to be had during the "wet" season.

Many small coffee plots have been prepared. Other natives have planted coffee trees haphazardly in their vegetable gardens, and beans from these trees are now ready for marketing. The natives in this case have been asked to bring their beans to GOROKA as soon as possible. The quantity of coffee beans from trees in native gardens is not as yet great, but should be in approximately six to nine months. There are natives in the area still interested in planting coffee, and a native, trained in the preparation of ground to plant coffee trees, helped these interested natives in ground preparation while I was in the area.

Some passionfruit is grown in the Sub-division, but the supply would only be small. There would be scope for the distribution of seeds amongst the natives there, although their primary interests are coffee and European vegetables.

Very few peanuts are grown in the area, as the natives have not made any serious attempt to plant them.

NAMBAIYUFA AIRSTRIP

A full history of this airstrip has been reported by Patrol Officer J.L. Thyer in his report, Goroka P/R No. 1 of 1954-1955, so there will be no need to enter into these details here.

NAMBAIYUFA AIRSTRIP (cont)

The constructional work of this airstrip is being done by natives of all tribal groups in the SIANNI area, under the foremanship of quite an intelligent Tultul, KONO of PIRA.

Mr. Thyer spent seven days supervising work on this airstrip early August, 1954, and this patrol remained at NAMBAIYUFA for ten days doing similar work. Before this patrol left NAMBAIYUFA, level marks were checked, and village officials were shown just what work remained to be done, and they were given some idea how to do it.

The airstrip has been almost levelled for a width of 90 feet, and for a length of 2,000 feet. Further extension in the width of the strip is already taking place. From the bottom of the airstrip to the top, the gradients are as follows:

A gradient of 1 in 13 for 819 feet, and thence a gradient of 1 in 20 for the remaining 1181 feet.

I don't think that I would be optimistic in saying that this airstrip will be completed to a width of 90 feet, and to a length of 2,000 feet, before January, 1955. The extension work on the sides of the strip, to give the strip a width of approximately 200 feet, will, of course, take longer.

The task of top-dressing the strip has not yet been done.

NATIVE LABOUR

18.8% of the Eligible adult male population (16-45) is absent from the Patrol Sub-division at work both Inside and Outside the District. Of this percentage, 5.44% of the Eligible male population is absent at work Inside the District, and 13.4% of the Eligible male population is absent at work Outside the District. including coastal labourers. There is, therefore, a safe margin of 6.2% of the Eligible male population still available for employment in the Patrol Sub-division.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING

A number of houses in the SIANNI area were in an insanitary condition. Six occupants of houses in this area were instructed to pull down their houses, and to build new ones in their place.

An attempt had been made by many SIANNI natives to patch up their old houses, but even so, such will not give the house a much longer life. All village officials and natives in the SIANNI area were advised that all houses in an insanitary condition were to be pulled down by the owners of such houses, and new houses erected in their place.

The housing position was much more gratifying in the eastern section of the Patrol Sub-division. Here, under the guidance of Tultul LOBUNA of YAVIYUFA, better types of native dwellings have been and will be constructed. These new houses are similar in design and structure to the old type of native dwelling, but they have the advantage of having higher walls, with more room inside them.

Two completed hamlets were inspected at YAVIYUFA, when the inhabitants of these new type of houses were questioned as to their opinions on them. They were all in agreement that this new type of house was better to live in than their old type of house.

Furthermore, pigs are no longer to become residents in native houses. Separate pig pens have been built some distance

VILLAGES AND HOUSING (cont)

from the natives' living quarters. Proper beds have also been made, and placed inside the houses.

Two hamlets only had been fully completed when the patrol visited the area. Other native groups are following suite, and had commenced levelling ridges, on which they are to build houses.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS

One native only was charged in the Court for Native Affairs for failing to appear for a census take after having been ordered to do so. The overall attendance at census was very good.

The following are the vital statistics obtained from the census revision:-

Final Census Balance for the Patrol Sub-division.

1.	Grand total at the 1953-54 Census	- 11,169
2.	Grand total at the 1954-55 Census	- 11,264
3.	Births & Migrations IN 1954-55 Census	- 276
4.	Deaths & Migrations OUT 1954-55 Census	- 181
5.	Increase births, Migrations IN over deaths & Migrations OUT.	- 95
6.	New names recorded 1954-55 Census	- N I L

Sectional Totals for the Patrol Sub-division.

1.	Male children (excluding students)	- 2086
2.	Female children (excluding students)	- 1833
3.	Male adults (excluding absentees)	- 3235
4.	Female adults (excluding absentees)	- 3625
5.	Absentees INSIDE District	Male - 126. Female - NIL
6.	Absentees OUTSIDE District	Male - 310. Female - NIL
7.	Students, Mission & Government.	Male - 42. Female - 7

The ratio of males to females, including all absentees, is 5,799 : 5,465.

As there were no new names recorded this patrol, it is thought that the census was somewhat complete.

REST HOUSES AND POLICE BARRACKS

All Rest Houses in the area were in good condition. Since the last census patrol to the area, new Rest Houses had been erected at ALANGO, NAMBAIYUFA, and NIVI. The Rest House at YAVIYUFA is still superior to all others in the Sub-division.

Police barracks were adequate, but some were in poor condition.

GENERAL

A report on each member of the R.P. & N.G.C. who accompanied the patrol is shown on Appendix " A ".

(R.H.C. Mellor)
Patrol Officer

Attached to Goroka Patrol Report No. 3 / 1954-55.

APPENDIX " A "

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA CONSTABULARY WHO ACCOMPANIED THE PATROL

Reg. No. 1231 Corporal KOITO : An excellent type of N.C.O., with much valuable patrol experience. Handled natives well, obeyed orders quickly and efficiently. An invaluable member to any patrol. I wonder that he has not been promoted before this.

Reg. No. 8317 Constable KAIGO : A very quiet, but conscientous member. Conduct good. Did some good work this patrol. Handling of natives good.

Reg. No. 8498 Constable SAWA : Extremely quiet, and not very impressive. Handling of natives fair. His first patrol, but with more patrolling, should prove satisfactory.

Reg. No. 8585 Constable ZAMOAM : Gets things done smartly. Inclined to be over-bearing at times. Conduct excellent. Has had previous patrol experience. Worked well.

Reg. No. 9450 Constable OKUMAKU : His first patrol. Needs more experience in handling natives. Worked very well. Conduct excellent.

(R.H.C. Mellor)
Patrol Officer

Page

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954 - 1955 Western Goroka Patrol Sub-division

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

CLAN / LEIYA GROUP	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS 0-1 Mth		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS In		Out		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Inside District		Outside District		STUDENTS Govt.		Mission		LABOUR POTENTIAL Males		Females		FEMALES Pregnant	Nursing Child	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) Child		Adults		GRAND TOTAL
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
NUMANENA	17 ~~8~~ 8 54	3	4	1	3	1								1	1			1	-	1	18	-	11						45	70	25	88	6	63	-	69	51	93	134	376
KEMAMI	✓	1															1	1			6	-	4				1	-	15	30	10	37	2	24	-	23	22	36	26	148
		4	4	1	3	1								1	1		1	2	-	1	24	-	15				1	-	60	100	35	125	8	87	-	92	73	129	190	524
KOMOGU GROUP																																								
WAIFO	19 8 54	2	2	-	-	-	1							1			1	2	-	-	3		15						36	50	11	59	1	38	-	33	42	69	86	270
FERAMANA	✓	2	1	1																	1	-	5						9	24	3	19	1	10	-	24	16	38	36	120
ANTOMONA	✓	-	2											1	1		1	1	-	-	6	-	9						19	57	8	48	2	32	-	43	35	13	76	247
LOANTI	✓	3	2					1						1					2	1	-	9			3			25	57	17	69	2	33	-	37	59	77	94	300
LOFAIFO	✓	1	1	-	-	1											1	1	-	1	1	-	5						17	42	13	44	3	29	-	34	34	68	73	215
		8	8	1	-	1	1	1						1	3	-	3	4	-	3	12	-	43			3			106	230	52	239	9	162	-	213	186	335	365	1152
YAVIYUFA GROUP																																								
GOTOBE	19 ~~8~~ 8 54	4	1	1										1							1	-	5				1	1	13	41	20	39	1	34	-	27	24	51	70	180
KEMA	✓	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1								1	1	-	-	-		1						1	8	16	3	23	1	10	-	11	9	26	28	76
GONAMOMONAMABE	✓	6	3					1						1			1	3	1	-	11	-	7				2	1	29	61	22	81	6	63	-	57	52	87	128	324
KEIYA	✓	4	-	1	-	-	1							1				2	-	2	4						3	-	10	36	4	35	5	23	-	26	16	48	48	142
MASUMABE	31 ~~8~~ 8 54	2	-	1	-	-	1							1	1		3	3	-	-	6	-	1				3	2	19	71	15	74	4	61	-	51	33	86	100	282
ALIGAYUFA	✓	4	3	1	2									1							2						1	-	15	52	9	54	4	33	-	36	36	77	70	220
		20	12	4	3	-	2	1	1					3	2		4	9	2	2	24	-	14				10	5	94	277	73	326	21	226	-	205	170	372	444	1220

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954-1955 — Wiehan Goroka Patrol Sub-division

Govt. Print.—3555/7.51

CLAN / ALANGO	DATE OF CENSUS / GROUP	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45							
NOROME	18-8-54	3	2	·	·	·	1							2	·		1				3	·	11				4	·	11	50	13	50	4	42		40	32	53	76	219
FOINAWE	23-8-54	1	2	·	1									1	1								7				1		13	29	8	27	4	21		29	16	43	52	148
KIMOE	✓	1	1											1	1			1	·	1	4	·	1						18	43	9	38	1	28		29	35	63	63	195
RORUMOKU	✓	·	·	·	1																		3						5	17	7	23	·	14		19	18	24	33	97
ROVUTOGU	✓	·	·	1	·	1														3	1	·	4						16	27	10	30	1	16		27	27	38	50	147
KAMBURUFA	✓	2	5	·	1	·	1	1						1	·		1	1	·	1	·	·	11						16	41	6	38	2	29		28	29	55	64	187
KOMUNI	✓	1	1				1						1							3	8	41	4	33	·	26		35	29	38	51	173					
KIVIUFA	✓	·	·		1																2	·	6						24	40	8	43	6	28		43	37	75	72	235
		8	11	1	4	1	3	1				1	4	3	·		2	2	·	8	10	·	43				5		111	288	65	284	18	204		250	223	409	461	1401
FOI GROUP																																							
RUMUFA	19-8-54	4	1	1	2	1	·	1	1					1									9						16	44	9	47	4	32		61	50	65	73	260
RAFA	29-8-54	1	2	·	1									1							2	·	10						17	46	6	42	·	27		48	49	59	64	232
		5	3	1	3	1	·	1	1					2							2	·	19						33	90	14	89	5	59		109	99	124	137	492
LAFOIYUFA GROUP																																							
ORLIALAVIGU	4-9-54	2	3	1	·	1	1							2									2						11	28	7	30	2	24		31	24	40	46	143
WIHUMAKALOME	✓	·	3	·	1						1												5						11	28	4	26	3	22		17	22	38	42	124
FAMUSI AFOMUYI	✓	2	2																	1	1	·	7						12	27	12	29	2	21		22	18	38	47	133
		4	10	1	1	1	1				1			2						1	1	·	14						34	83	23	85	7	67		70	64	116	135	400

Page

YEAR 1954 - 1955 Western General Patrol Sub division

CLAN / URUMBA GP	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK / STUDENTS						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Av. Size of Family	TOTALS (Excl. absentees)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 M		0-1 Y		1-4		5-8		9-13		OVER 13		IN		OUT		INSIDE DIST		OUTSIDE DIST		GOVT		MISS		MALES		FEMALES		PREG	NOT PREG		CHILD		ADULTS		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
LENTEVEGU	23 Oct 54	·	1			1														3	·	7				1	·	18	33	8	30	7	14	·	20	29	41	49	180
KOSINABAKU	23 Oct 54	2	1	1																4	·	9						14	30	6	25	3	20		23	17	38	43	136
SEMAFANIGAU	28 Oct 54	2	2																	1	·	8						16	35	6	23	1	20	·	24	24	46	45	148
WAWEGU	28 Oct 54	1	3											1					1	1	·	8				1		10	27	7	33	3	23		29	24	31	43	127
FAMANOGU	28 Oct 54	2	3	1																9	·	10				3	2	12	51	5	40	2	22	·	22	33	54	55	188
URUMBA	3 Nov 54	2	1											2	·	1	·	2	2	·	·	6						8	39	5	32	4	27	·	34	32	41	47	160
IFAKU	3 Nov 54	3	1										1									1						10	24	11	27	3	21	·	26	29	30	43	129
WATRIGU	3 Nov 54	2	2	·	1									1			1					5				1	·	14	36	11	39	4	25	·	38	34	54	56	188
		14	14	2	1	·	1							1	3	1	1	1	2	3	18	·	54	·	·	·	6	2	102	275	59	251	27	172	·	248	242	335	381	1466
NIKI / NAMAMOKE	2nd GROUP 24 Nov 54	4	1	1															3	2	·	·	7				1		14	32	8	24	·	22		26	22	42	40	138
NAMAMOKE		3	·	1								1					1					5						10	29	10	28	2	23		23	29	41	44	144
		9	1	2								1					1	3	2	·	·	12				1		24	61	18	52	2	45		51	51	83	84	282
KAMAU / NEMATENKE	GROUP 4th Nov 54	4	3	2	1									2	1	·	1	·	·	1	·	7						48	87	28	96	11	69		119	76	173	175	531
KEMAMBI		2	1											1					2	1	·	6						16	33	10	36	2	31	·	41	39	53	62	202
FAMUNDI		4	·	·	2	2								2	1				1	1	·	11						19	46	10	42	1	31		41	34	64	77	225
KOINUMI		2	2	1	1	2	1	·	1					2	1							7						20	58	11	57	9	41		47	43	78	89	264
ILAFANFA		5	8	1	1	·	·	2	·	·	1	·	·	1						1	·	9				1		34	82	17	82	5	57		89	70	122	147	418
		17	15	4	5	4	1	2	1	·	1	·	·	8	3	·	·	1	·	4	3	·	40				1		137	306	76	313	28	229		337	246	470	534	1643

Page "3" 4

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954-1955 Western Goroka Patrol Sub-division

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

CLAN / YANDIMNI	DATE OF CENSUS / GROUP	BIRTHS M	BIRTHS F	DEATHS 0-1 Mth. M	DEATHS 0-1 Mth. F	DEATHS 0-1 Year M	DEATHS 0-1 Year F	DEATHS 1—4 M	DEATHS 1—4 F	DEATHS 5—8 M	DEATHS 5—8 F	DEATHS 9—13 M	DEATHS 9—13 F	DEATHS Over 13 M	DEATHS Over 13 F	Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS In M	MIGRATIONS In F	MIGRATIONS Out M	MIGRATIONS Out F	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Inside District M	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Inside District F	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Outside District M	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Outside District F	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS Govt. M	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS Govt. F	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS Mission M	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS Mission F	LABOUR POTENTIAL Males 10-16	LABOUR POTENTIAL Males 16-45	LABOUR POTENTIAL Females 10-16	LABOUR POTENTIAL Females 16-45	FEMALES Pregnant	FEMALES Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) Child M	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) Child F	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) Adults M	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) Adults F	GRAND TOTAL M+F
MAREPA	31.8.54	3	4	·	1	·	·	1										1	1	·	1	·							29	44	8	43	3	31		60	48	81	72	262
FOKOI	✓	1	·	·	·	1								1							1								8	29	6	24	2	18		23	24	40	40	128
NIMIGANPASU	✓	4	1	1	·	·	1							1									9				1	·	16	57	7	61	4	41		53	50	84	89	286
MULEFASU	1.9.54	1	2	·	·	·	·	2						3				2	·	·	5								17	40	8	36	5	18		54	39	70	64	230
UFIGWUREI	31.8.54	·	1											1			1	2	·	·	1	·	2						7	14	2	11	1	7		13	14	29	19	75
MI	1.9.54	2	1	1				1															1						3	13	3	20	3	12		24	20	25	29	99
		11	9	2	1	1	1	4						1	5	·	1	5	1	·	8	·	12				1	·	82	157	36	195	18	147		221	145	329	311	1053
OMENA GROUP																																								
NAMAGUKERI	19.8.54	1	3	·	2													1	·	·	3	·	2				1	·	7	30	6	27	1	19		21	15	38	42	122
HANAIYUHA	✓	2	2						1	·	·	1	·	1							2	·	5				2		10	30	12	30	2	25		24	24	41	52	150
NAMAVIALI	✓	·	1									2									8	·	1						8	26	6	24	1	15		19	17	33	36	114
		3	6	·	2				1	·	·	3	·	1	1	·	·				13	·	8				3	·	25	86	24	81	4	59		64	56	112	130	386
YAUNA GROUP																																								
ABONA	19.8.54	3	2									1						3	·	1	1	·	10				10	·	25	79	22	68	4	57		40	44	99	115	319
ASARIUFA	✓	1												1	·		1	1	·	·	6								15	49	15	33	4	29		22	29	69	54	150
		4	2									1	1	·	1	4	·	1	7	·	10				10	·	40	128	37	101	8	86		62	73	168	169	499
WANTO GROUP																																								
IZAFAIYUFA	23.8.54	1	·	1	·	1								1									5						11	41	10	38	7	28		26	28	50	55	164
AFOIYUFA	24.8.54	1	2	1	1	1															1	·	7				1	·	8	38	9	39	1	23		18	24	39	57	147
GAUALIBA	26.8.54	5	1	3	·	3								1	·	·		1			3	·	9						21	56	7	46	3	32		41	35	69	68	213
		7	3	5	1	5								2	·	·		1			4	·	21				1	·	40	130	26	123	11	83		85	87	158	180	536

Page 65

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954-1955 — Western Goroka Patrol Sub division

Govt. Print.—3553/7.51.

CLAN / NAMBAIYUFA	DATE OF CENSUS / GROUP	BIRTHS M	BIRTHS F	DEATHS 0-1 Mth. M	DEATHS 0-1 Mth. F	DEATHS 0-1 Year M	DEATHS 0-1 Year F	DEATHS 1—4 M	DEATHS 1—4 F	DEATHS 5—8 M	DEATHS 5—8 F	DEATHS 9—13 M	DEATHS 9—13 F	DEATHS Over 13 M	DEATHS Over 13 F	Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS In M	MIGRATIONS In F	MIGRATIONS Out M	MIGRATIONS Out F	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Inside District M	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Inside District F	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK Outside District	STUDENTS Govt. M	STUDENTS Govt. F	STUDENTS Mission M	STUDENTS Mission F	LABOUR POTENTIAL Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	FEMALES Pregnant	FEMALES Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee) Child M	Child F	Adults M	Adults F	GRAND TOTAL M+F
WANIMAGU	0 9 54	4	7	1	2									2			4	6		1			5					25	62	15	62	4	40		70	72	97	106	335
TRIBAL GROUP TOTALS																																							
LEIYA GROUP		4	4	1	3	1								1	1		1	2		1	24		15			1		60	100	35	125	8	87		92	73	129	190	224
KOMOSU GROUP		8	8	1		1	1	1						1	3		3	4		3	12		43			3		106	230	52	237	9	162		213	186	330	365	1152
YAVIYUFA GROUP		20	12	4	3		2	1	1					3	2		4	9	2	2	24		14			10	5	94	277	73	306	21	226		208	170	371/2	444	1250
ALANGO GROUP		8	11	1	4	1	3	1				1		4	3		2	2		8	10		43			5		111	288	65	254	18	204		250	223	409	461	1401
FOI GROUP		5	5	1	3	1		1	1					2							2		19					33	90	14	89	5	59		109	99	124	139	494
LAFOIYUFA GROUP		4	10	1	1	1	1				1			2						1	1		14					34	83	23	65	7	67		70	64	116	133	400
URUMBA GROUP		14	14	2	1		1							1	3	1	1	1	2	3	18		54			6	2	102	275	59	251	27	172		248	224	332	381	1466
NIVI GROUP		7	1	2						1								1	3	2			12			1		24	61	18	52	2	45		51	51	83	84	282
LAMBAN GROUP		17	15	4	5	4	1	2	1		1			8	3			1		4	3		40			1		137	306	76	313	28	221		337	212	470	530	1643
YANDAMINI GROUP		11	9	2	1	1	1	4						1	5		1	3	1		5		12			1		82	197	36	145	15	127		227	192	329	311	1083
OMENA GROUP		3	6		2					1					3		1	1			13		8			3		25	86	24	81	4	59		64	56	112	130	386
YAUNA GROUP			2											1	1			1		1	7		10			10		40	128	37	101	8	86		62	73	168	169	499
WINIU GROUP		1	3	2	1	3								2							4		21			1		40	130	26	123	11	83		85	87	158	150	536
[illegible]IMUFA GROUP			7	1		1								2			4	6		1			5					25	62	15	62	4	40		70	72	97	106	350
[illegible] Totall		[illegible]		25	26	[illegible]				2	2	1		24	28	1	19	36	8	26	126		310			42	7	2015	2113	553	2306	170	1676		2056	1653	3236	3525	11464

30/2/3 - 1203

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

23rd October, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.3 of 1954-55.

Mr. Mellor has carried out his instructions in a conscientous manner and his Report shows that my confidence in him is not misplaced.

2. The native situation continues to show a steady improvement and t e progress shown by Village Officials is especially pleasing.

3 With the numbers of natives and great distances involved it is inevitable that many complaints are settled by the Village Officials. Provided that they confine their attentions to minor complaints and civil claims I feel that this is a good thing. There is the risk of graft but, I have found that the people in this Sub-District readily complain if they are not satisfied with the Officials decision and this habit minimises any chance of corruption The growing practice of several officials hearing a case is also a safeguard and at the same time it provides good practice in looking after their own affairs.

4. I am most concerned that there should be no further incidents similar to that involving LIKUE of Alango. It is extremely easy for something of this nature to develop into full scale "cargo cult". I have checked some 20 natives visitors from different villages in that area and it appears that the boy's story has had no permanent effect. I have also interviewed the Rev. Tscharke of Asaloka about teacher TIMAI-O and he is being sent back to the coast. This is only another incident pointing up the necessity for more supervision and control of their native Luangelists and teachers by the Missions, especially where coastal Euangelists are concerned. I understand that Alonga has not been visited by the Asaloka Missionery for several years. This matter also was taken up with Mr. Tscharke.

5. I feel that Mr. Mellor's conclusions as to what was really responsible for this incident underlines the inadequacy of the approach used by the Lutherans; and this is emphasised when one realises that two of the thirteen "teachers" speak neither the local vernacular nor pidgin, but only Kotte. Of course, it may be argued that it is none of my business whether a Mission succeeds or fails - but it concerns me vitally where inherent faults cause Erangelists to take the steps this one probably did in order to gain converts.

6. Natives here are not content with spiritual uplift alone and the Mission which can give them the best schooling and the greatest help towards a better material way of living will gain the most converts - and obviate the necessity for using dubious means to gain adherents.

7. The most important factor in the economic progress of these people will be communication and access to markets. The new strip at Nambaiyufa will be a big help and fulfil our short term aim. However a road will eventually have to be constructed and the easiest route for this would be from the main Goroka - Chimbu

road in the Watabung - Chuave area via Mainero, Alango and Lambau to Nambaiyufa.

8. I have been approached by two deputations of officials about such a road and what I have in mind doing is to survey a route and get the bench cut initially to say four feet wide. This will be sufficient for a motor cycle and allow Public Health, Agriculture extensionand our own officers to visit the area readily It can then be widened for motor vehicles as circumstances permit.

9. This would mean that in a relatively short time the Valley would be accessible at least for investigation and advisory work which the Report indicates is badly needed if we hope to control coffee production.

10. Cottees Passiona are interested in the area and are already supplying passionfruit seedlings to the Watabung end of the valley. They have promised a collection truck at least once a week once the road is in.

11. The emergency airstrip at Nambaiyufa has now reached astage where no further supervision should be necessary. The rest is now up to the local people.

(F.P. Kaad)
a/Assistant District Officer.

30/16/343

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
6 - NOV 1954

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2/3 - 1342

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

3rd November, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.3 OF 1954-55.

Enclosed please find the original and two copies of this Report, together with a copy of a covering letter from the Assistant District Officer.

2. The Missions face many problems in their work in the Territory. One of these is how to reconcile the constant need for controlling their Evangelists and teachers with the necessity for establishing themselves as firmly and extensively as possible in any area before a rival Mission comes to dispute their claim. It is natural, I suppose, that the latter should be given preference and that Evangelists should be pushed further and further afield, even to the extent that the European Missionary in charge of them has no hope of exercising any degree of control over his field helpers. It is this situation which allows such incidents as Mr. Mellor describes on page 7 to happen. The individual Missionary is not to blame so much as lack of European Mission staff. With TIMAI-O back on the coast I hope that there will be no further cause for concern in this direction.

3. We have done all that we intend doing on the airstrip. The rest is now in the hands of the natives.

4. As noted in my 30/2/1 - 513 of 18th August, Mr. Elphinstone, who has an Agricultural Lease next to the airstrip, will contact the Department of Civil Aviation for permission to use the strip as soon as it is ready.

(Ian F.G. Downs)
District Commissioner.

30-I6-243

11th November, 1954

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA Patrol Report No.3 of 1954/55

The above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr. R.W.C.Mellor, Patrol Officer, regarding his Patrol of the Western Goroka census sub-division, together with covering memoranda from yourself and the Assistant District Officer, Goroka sub-District, is acknowledged.

Mr. Mellor, as is usual for him, has carried out a thorough-going piece of field work and rounded off the task with an admirable Report.

I note that Mr. Kaad has taken steps to have the dissemination of false and coercive religious propaganda from the Lutheran Mission station at ALAKGO, stopped.

The spirit displayed by the native people of this area in undertaking the major part of the work of providing means of access to marketing points for their future saleable produce is encouraging, and is worthy of the supervisory assistance provided.

(A.R.Robertson)
Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No. 4/54-55 (Goroka)

Patrol Conducted by John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Northern slopes of Mount Michael. DUFA TO KANI.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Four

Duration—From 27 / 8 / 1954 to 12 / 10 / 1954

Number of Days Forty-seven

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services May / 1954

Medical ..../...../19 53

Map Reference Toko, Gonomi, and Bena 1" sheets. Map with this report.

Objects of Patrol (1) Road survey and construction. (2) Routine Administration

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Lufa Patrol Post,
Goroka Sub-District,
Eastern Highlands District.

1st. November, 1954.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA 4/54-55.

LUFA ROAD SURVEY.

Patrol Conducted by : John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled : Northern slopes of Mount Michael. Lufa to Kami.

Patrol Accompanied by : Europeans - Nil
Natives - R.P.N.G.C. 3
Interpreter 1

Duration of Patrol : From 27/8/54 to 12/10/54. Forty-seven days.

Last DDS. Patrol to area : May 1954.

Map Reference : Toko, Gonomi, and Bena One Inch series sheets. Map accompanying this Report.

Objects of Patrol : To locate and survey a vehicular road route to link Lufa Patrol Post with the main Goroka-Kainantu road. To organise and commence construction work. Routine Native Administration.

Results of the Patrol : Recorded herein.

.....
John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

The name "Lufa Patrol Post" is really a misnomer; for at the present time and for some time in the future, the station could be called no more than a "Base Camp".

The natives within the area to be patrolled from Lufa were previously controlled from the old Kumiava Patrol Post; but some months ago, Kumiava was closed and moved to Okapa in the Kainantu Sub-District. This move came of two reasons. These being the fact that Kumiava was responsible for too large an area and population, and for effective administration of 'restricted areas' division was essential; and that both road and air communications with the old post proved unsatisfactory.

Hence; since road or air communication are an essential to a usefulaand effective Patrol Post, the erection of permanent station buildings at Lufa has been suspended until the possibility of constructing passable road contact with Goroka has been proven. An airstrip is unfortunately out of the question owing to the rugged character of all the country surrounding Mount Michael.

This Patrol Report is not of a routine nature, but takes more the form of a special report detailing work already accomplished on the Goroka-Lufa road, and its chances of success in the future.

PATROL DIARY.

Friday 27th August.

Commenced survey of road route from Lufa back towards Goroka.

Had planned a high course along the shelf immediately under Mount Michael, but found this unfortunately blocked at one point by a sheer 300 foot rock precipice.

Now forced to take the route on a level with Lufa rest house instead of some five hundred feet higher, and spent the remainder of the day in reconnisance.

AT LUFA.

Saturday 28th August.

Pegged and roughly cleared a mile of road towards Hairo.

In late afternoon paid compensation for two broached gardens, and issued shovels and picks to the Lufa tribe.

AT LUFA.

Sunday 29th August.

Attended to official correspondence.

AT LUFA.

Monday 30th August.

cont.

Monday 30th August.

Commenced construction at Lufa.
Pegged and roughly cleared another mile of road route.

AT LUFA.

Tuesday 31st August.

Continued survey of road. Reached a point just short of Hira rest house.

AT HIRA.

Wednesday 1st September.

Continued survey of road, but progress hindered by much rerouting.

AT HIRA.

Thursday 2nd September.

Continued pegging road towards Guruka. A good day without many difficulties, and must have covered nearly one and a half miles.

AT HIRA.

Friday 3rd September.

Fortunate in striking good bridge sites today, and must have surveyed another mile and a half of road.

AT HIRA.

Saturday 4th September.

Returned to Lufa, organising and supervising road construction parties enroute.

AT LUFA.

Sunday 5th September.

Discussions with Village Officials concerning road work and its eventual value to the natives.

AT LUFA.

Monday 6th September.

Moved slowly to Guruka rest house, organising and supervising road construction enroute.
Assembled natives and village officials at Guruka to discuss road project and general administration.

AT GURUKA.

Tuesday 7th September.

Continued hacking through rain forest and pegging road.
At 3.15 PM, work ceased on account of the biggest rain, hail, and electrical storm I have ever been caught in. Hailstones covered the ground, and were as big as my thumbnail .

AT GURUKA.

cont.

Wednesday 8th September.

Continued cutting through dense rain forest, bit managed to peg half a mile to reach the top of the Guruka-Hira divide.

AT GURUKA.

Thursday 9th September.

Organised the Guruka construction gang and continued road survey. Pegging has now reached a point adjacent to the main Guruka village.

Heard and settled two minor complaints during evening.

AT GURUKA.

Friday 10th September.

An abortive days road marking.

Started a well graded route down from Guruka village, but found it impossible to effectively approach river below. Selected bridge site with good approaches, and will work upwards tomorrow.

With such a long length of road already marked, supervision is becoming very difficult.

AT GURUKA.

Saturday 11th September.

Surveyed a well graded road route from Guruka village down to the river below.

Constable Ipoipo arrived at 7PM with shovels, picks, and supplies from Kami.

Arranged for natives of Hira and Hairo to collect shovels and picks on Sunday ready to commence road work on Monday.

AT GURUKA.

Sunday 12th September.

Issued shovels and picks to natives of Hira and Hairo.

AT GURUKA.

Monday 13th September.

Continued survey and pegging of road route.

Struck four difficult patches today, but all should be okay when cleared and benched. Rock and large boulders were again the problem.

This section of the road passes a large softwood tree measuring 31 feet in circumference six feet clear of its butt.

AT GURUKA.

Tuesday 14th September.

Continued survey of road.

Had a particularly good day, and must have put the best part of two miles behind me. Tomorrow should pass the Forapi-Orogute divide.

AT GURUKA.

Wednesday 15th September.

Moved to new rest house just now constructed adjacent to the proposed road route at Orogute. 1¼ hrs from Guruka.

Completed pegging of road route to top of the Orogute-Forapi divide, being thirty minutes walk above Orogute rest house.

Assembled Orogute natives and discussed plans for road work. These people are to start on Friday.

AT OROGUTE.

Thursday 16th September.

Continued survey of road route working down towards Orogute.

Struck difficulties with rock faces near the top, and had to introduce a steep grade to avoid same.

AT OROGUTE.

Friday 17th September.

Organised and tutored the Orogute natives in road building.

Decided now to defer surveying the road section to Kami until the Kami natives have cut and hauled sufficient timber for the lower Dunantina bridge at Kami.

Went up to the rain forest above Forapi, (between Kami and Guruka) and began selecting and cutting hardwood timber for the suspension bridge at Kami.

AT OROGUTE.

Saturday 18th September.

Continued cutting and hauling timber for the Kami suspension bridge.

Heard and settled several minor complaints during the late afternoon.

AT OROGUTE.

Sunday 19th September.

Patrol Rested.

AT OROGUTE.

Monday 20th September.

Surveyed another mile of road down almost to the new Orogute rest house; then moved on to Kotomi rest house situated some 3½ hours walk N-NE of Orogute.

Remained at Kotomi rest house overnight, and made arrangements for the natives to construct a temporary camp about one and a half hours walk above the rest house, and sited on the edge of the rain forest.

AT KOTOMI.

Tuesday 21st September.

Moved up to the temporary timber camp and began cutting more hardwood logs for the Kami suspension bridge. The Kotomi natives began hauling.

Heard two CNA cases (84(2)).

AT KOTOMI.

cont.

Wednesday 22nd September.

Continued cutting and hauling timber for the Kami suspension bridge.

AT KOTOMI.

Thursday 23rd September.

Cutting and hauling bridge timbers.

AT KOTOMI.

Friday 24th September.

Cutting and hauling bridge timbers.

AT KOTOMI.

Saturday 25th September.

Departed 0730 hrs. for Goroka for discussions with the Assistant District Officer. Constable Mavire and labourers remained to supervise timber hauling.
Met by weapons carrier near the Dunantina river and proceeded to Henganofi Patrol Post. Asked Mr. Fowler's permission for natives under the control of Henganofi to assist in timber hauling.
Accompanied the vehicle back to Goroka and reported to the Assistant District Officer at 5.30PM.

AT GOROKA.

Sunday 26th September.

Day of rest.

AT GOROKA.

Monday 27th September.

Discussions with the ADO and District Commissioner, and organised transport of additional picks and shovels to Kami for road construction.
Returned to Kotomi in the late afternoon.

AT KOTOMI.

Tuesday 28th September.

Cutting and hauling bridge timbers.

AT KOTOMI.

Wednesday 29th September.

Continued cutting and hauling bridge timbers. Work completed during the late afternoon, and intend to move down to Kami on the morrow.

AT KOTOMI.

Thursday 30th September.

Carriers, labourers and cargo moved down to Kami rest house in the morning.
Myself and interpreter remained to ensure that all timber was brought out of the forest, and placed adjacent to the camp ready for hauling to the Kami bridge site.
Departed Kotomi at 3Pm and walked down the timber hauling trail to Kami rest house. Arrived at 6PM.

AT KAMI.

cont.

Friday 1st October.

Organised the Kami natives to haul timber from the top of the ridge between Kami and Kotomi.

AT KAMI.

Saturday 2nd October.

Examined the road route between Kami and Korefeigu on the main Goroka Kainantu road, and then walked on into Goroka to arrange and collect money advances for various payments to natives.

AT GOROKA.

Sunday 3rd October.

Day of rest.

AT GOROKA.

Monday 4th October.

Attended to matters at the District Office, and returned to Kami by vehicle in the late afternoon.

AT KAMI.

Tuesday 5th October.

Heard two CNA cases (84(2)) and two convictions recorded. Prisoners sent to Goroka in charge of Const. Mavire.
Surveyed approximately one and a half miles of road route from the Kami bridge site to a point just above the Kami rest house.

AT KAMI.

Wednesday 6th October.

Continued road survey back towards Orogute.

AT KAMI.

Thursday 7th October.

Easy going in grassland today, and surveyed another two miles of road route between Kami and Orogute.
Moved camp to Orogute.

AT OROGUTE.

Friday 8th October.

Payment of labourers (Kumiava) for work on the Seigu road near Goroka.
Inspected work on the Orogute road section and continued survey of road route.

AT OROGUTE.

Saturday 9th October.

Continued survey of road route adjacent to the Orogute road camp. Should be able to complete the road survey tomorrow as the remaining stretch comprises some two miles of undulating open grassland.
Heard one minor complaint.

AT OROGUTE.

cont.

Sunday 10th October.

At 2PM completed survey and pegging of Lufa-Kami road. Estimate this section to be some 24 miles in length, thus placing Lufa Patrol Post some 48 miles road distance from Goroka.

AT OROCUTE.

Monday 11th October.

Heard two CNA cases under section 84(2) of the Native Administration regulations. Convictions recorded, and prisoners sent to Goroka.
Moved back to Guruka rest house, and inspected road construction enroute.

AT GURUKA.

Tuesday 12th October.

Supervised and organised road construction of Guruka, Hira and Hairo gangs on the way back to Lufa.
Arrived back at Lufa at 4PM feeling rather sick on account of a poisoned leg.

AT LUFA.

_____ end of diary _____

John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

During the course of the road survey, it was possible to devote quite a considerable ammount of time to this section. Consequently, the patrol also becomes a useful work of routine administration.

For myself, a comparative newcomer to the area through which the road passes, the general attitude and energy (or lethargy as may be) with which the natives approach this new project will be an invaluable guide. In brief patrolling visits to various tribes and clans, it is difficult to assess accurately the feeling of the people towards the ideas of the Administration; and the ability of prospective village officials which one is not quite sure whether or not to recommend for permanent appointment. Close supervision of the people's work and ability during the period necessary to complete the road should provide valuable information; pertaining especially to the correct choice of clan leaders.

During the course of the road survey, each tribe involved was carefully lectured as to the present and future value of road contact with Goroka. They have a tendency to regard such a project as an eccentricity of the Government, rather than as something which in reality is primarily their own affair, and to their own ultimate benefit.

Native Affairs cont.

In due course, the same advancement as is now taking place near Goroka, will become active here. The natives can't hope to progress with any rapidity, unless they have some suitable outlet for saleable agricultural produce, which must constitute their only pecuniary income in the future. The fact that the road will eventually provide this outlet has been carefully stressed.

The people seem genuinely eager to have close contact with the Administration, to be assisted and advised, have their disputes amicably settled, and to receive the benefits of regular medical attention. In tribal discussions, they were helped to realise the manner in which a road can hasten the achievement of these ends. All these arguements are simple and sound, and help to induce the spirit of co-operation without which construction of the road would be impossible.

The total population to be controlled from Lufa Patrol Post is approximately 20,000. Of these, the tribes of AMI, OROGUTI, GURUKA, HIRA, HAIRO, and LUFA (some 7,000 in all) will be adjacent to the road, or within -at the outside- two hours walk of its nearest point. This fact indicates that immediately the road is completed and transport is available, over one third of the total population under the care of this Post could be regularly (weekly or fortnightly) visited on routine administration trips. Court cases and disputes would be settled immediately without the natives having to walk long distances, and various agricultural and other developments could be closely supervised and assisted.

It is proposed in the future to construct a branch road (of some 12 miles in length) to the centre of the FRIGANO tribe. This move would bring another 5,000 natives under close contact. An extension of the present road to GONO (another 14 miles) caters for an additional 3,000 people. Should it prove possible to complete this network which comprises the majority of areas which could be practicably be penetrated by roads; some 15,000 of the 20,000 natives to be administered from Lufa, could be contacted as frequently as once every two weeks.

Such a project may seem ambitious; but I am convinced that it is possible, and would have an immeasureable effect in hastening the development and education of these semi- controlled people.

Six convictions were recorded in the Court of Native Affairs. Sentences passed varied between one and two months imprisonment, all offences being contrary to regulation 84(2) of the Native Administration Regulations. Taken as a whole the people seem to have quite a sound knowledge of what is right and wrong. They respect the law, generally abide by it, and willingly assist the Administration to apprehend a wrongdoer.

GENERAL.

The general health, sanitation, and hygiene of these people could be much improved; but is certainly no worse than that of the average highland native.

Their gardens provide excellent food in abundance, and their pigs abundant and reasonably healthy.

The patrol was primarily concerned with the road survey, and little time was spent in gathering information for the general sub-headings.

REPORT ON THE SURVEY AND CONSTRUCTION OF THE GOROKA-LUFA ROAD.

THE SURVEY

The proposed vehicular road from Goroka to Lufa initially follows the main Kainantu road for twenty miles to a point just beyond the Korefeigu rest house. There the road branches into an old jeep track which, although passing along quite a well graded course, must be completely reconstructed and widened. This track is four miles long, and terminates at the lower Dunantina river near Kami. It is the twenty-four mile section from Kami to Lufa with which this report is chiefly concerned, and which must be surveyed and constructed from scratch.

Lufa was chosen as the point of commencement, twenty natives were employed to cut the route, and on the 27th of August I began the survey. An Abney level was chosen as the most suitable and convenient instrument for the job, and hundreds of six foot sharpened stakes were cut for level pegs.

For the purpose of accurate sighting through the level, all these pegs were driven into the ground until their tops came to eye level. They were placed along the full twenty-four miles of road at intervals of between thirty and fifty feet, the spot where the peg met the ground being the approximate bench level.

During the course of the survey, many difficulties were encountered. The general terrain is rugged, and between Lufa and Orogute, almost invariably covered with either high cane grass or dense rain forest. This meant that at most times the forward visibility was no more than twenty yards, and that relative heights, distances, and detailed features were difficult to interpret. Frequently much time and hard work was wasted in hacking through dense undergrowth following a particular grade, only to find later that such a route was impassable, and that the tiring process must be begun again on a different level.

As may be noted from the diary, the actual survey occupied twenty-two days working time. This means that roughly one mile was covered each day - a surprisingly good rate - ; although at a later date a few short sections will certainly have to be re-routed.

Below I have divided the route into sections to simplify the general description, and to clarify the features and character of each portion of the road.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF ROAD SECTIONS.

Goroka - Korefeigu.

This section is part of the main Goroka-Kainanty vehicular road, and has long since been constructed. Maintenance is supervised from Goroka, and the road is in quite good condition.

The Lufa branch road commences not far past Korefeigu, and is placed approximately twenty miles from Goroka.

Korefeigu-Kami suspension bridge. (4 miles approx.)

This section traverses rounded undulating grassland and presents few or no difficulties in grading. The bench can be easily cut, and should hold well in the firm shales and alluvial flats provided it is well gravelled.

cont.

There are no bridges necessary except for the main suspension bridge over the Lower Lunantina river at Kami. This will be constructed in the near future, and will be no small job. The span is approximately 150 feet.

Bridge timbers present a major difficulty at Kami. Most of the country is open grassland, and the nearest timbeer scource is a high ridge situated some eight miles south-east. Manual haulage is the only means of delivering necessary timber to the bridge site. The hauling of timber required for the bridge has been completed.

Kami - Forapi divide. (9 miles approx.)

Again traverses undulating grassland and presents few difficulties in grading. The bench can be easily cut, and should hold well in the shales and alluvial deposits provided it is well gravelled. On two sections near the Yogupiyamo and Hawitabi rivers there is evidence of old landslips, but these can be controlled in time.

The two largest rivers in this section I intend to ford, but should by chance the fords prove unsuccessful, they have been located adjacent to good bridge sites, and the change-over would present no great difficulties. Should bridges be proved necessary, sufficient timber for two 45 foot spans must be hauled some seven miles to the sites. Other bridges necessary in this section are small (30', 30', 35', and 40' respectively), and occur on the climb up to the Forapi divide. Timber could be procured within a reasonable distance for these four small bridges.

Forapi divide - Lo'wua river. (3 miles approx.)

The terrain of this section is rather rugged, but a reasonable road route has been located. The steepest grade will be 1:11. It should be possible to cut a good solid bench, although a little rock blasting will be necessary in two spots.

The road alternately braoches canegrass. old garden areas, and rain forest, so bridge timbers will present no problem.

Although numerous culverts must be built, only five actual bridges are required here. These will vary in span from thirty to seventy feet, and can all be constructed of hardwood logs. The largest of these bridges crosses the Lo'wua river near Guruka.

Lo'wua river - Guruka divide. (2 miles approx.)

A steady climb all the way through old village gardens, canegrass and rain forest. No rock blasting is necessary on this section, the ground is solid, and should support a good road bench. The steepest grade is 1:9 for one hundred yards, but generally 1:12 or less.

Numerous culverts, but no bridges are required along this section. Good timber is plentiful.

Guruka divide - Hagabi river. (3½ miles approx.)

A steady descent through dense rain forest, canegrass. and old village gardens. The ground is generally solid, and a good road bench can be cut. At one point a few large diorite boulders may require blasting if they cannot be removed manually. The steepest pinch is 1:10 for some two hundred yards, but the general grade is 1:12 to 1:15.

Numerous culverts must be constructed and six timber bridges are required. These vary in span from thirty to forty-five feet with one exception, that being a seventy foot span over the Hagabi river. Suitable bridging timber is readily available.

cont.

Hagabi river - Gipavi river. (3½ miles approx.)

Open undulating country traversed by small steep sided creek gorges, the general vegetation being canegrass. Large diorite boulders are a problem here, and a considerable amount of blasting is certainly necessary. However, the rock is not in a solid mass, and should present no great difficulties. No grades are steeper than 1:12.

A few culverts and five timber bridges must be constructed in this section. The required bridge spans are 50', 30', 30', 50', and 70' respectively.

Difficulty may be experienced here at the Yasimenina river. This river is not large, but at one time some 18 months ago its headwaters were dammed by a land slip, and quite a large lake built up. It then broke its banks during a heavy rain storm, and came down as a wall of water to cut a wide deep channel along the full length of the river. Its banks consist of soft, exposed, and continually slipping recent alluvial deposits in which the road must follow a side cut to fall the necessary fifty feet to the small bridge site. This approach to the river may or may not be successful, but if not; a 160 foot suspension bridge will be required to span the whole gorge.

The other bridges should give no trouble, and suitable timber is available close at hand.

Gipavi river - Iufa Patrol Post. (3 miles approx.)

This section traverses undulating ridges vegetated by canegrass and old native gardens. The ground for the most part is solid, and when properly drained and gravelled, the road bench will certainly be secure. There are no flat stretches and the road either climbs or falls at a grade of 1:12.

Several drainange culverts and three bridges (spans 50', 30', and 30' respectively) must be constructed, but timber is readily accessible and should present no great hauling problems.

It is estimated that Iufa Patrol Post will be 48 road miles from Goroka.

CONCLUSION.

Work on the road is well underway, and already several miles have been constructed. The natives in the area have unfortunately had no precious experience in road building, and as a result, the first two or three months will not bring startling results.

Continual close supervision is necessary to ensure that the level pegs are closely followed, and not knocked out by falling trees and the process of clearing.

Unfortunately, during the course of the survey the construction gangs in operation had no European supervision for a month, and much of the road constructed during this period (four or five miles) will have to be re-leveled and changed as much as ten feet in vertical distance.

The section to be controlled from Iufa is 24 miles in length, and it is difficult for one person to keep a watch on this, construct the Patrol Post, and patrol at the same time.

I anticipate - with good luck - having the road passable by the end of this financial year, but the assistance of another European would certainly hasten the work along.

cont.

Conclusion cont.

Where possible a thirty foot bench is being constructed to guard against complete closure by small land slips, and in time, the complete road will be well gravelled.

Having spent much time in surveying the route, I am fairly confident that it is the most practicable one; and that after settling for some months will almost certainly be a success.

end of report

APPENDIX 1.

Conduct Report on Native Police Accompanying the Patrol.

Const. MARVIRE.

A young constable who would like to use his initiative, but has none. Is definitely lacking in intelligence and obedience.

Const. Yapanane.

Not over endowed with intelligence, but is a hard and conscientious worker.

Const. IPOIPO.

A very intelligent constable who is well liked by the natives. He has a tendency to be rather casual in his dress and appearance.

John L. Thorpe, Patrol Officer.
O.i.C. Lufa Patrol Post.

30/2/4 - 1429

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

11th November, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA NO.4/54-55.

Mr. Thyer has again carried out an effective Patr and completed all instructions. The whole of the route from Lufa to the main Goroka - Kainantu road has been surveyed and there is no doubt now that road access to Lufa is practical.

2. After flying over the road I feel that the estimate that the road will not be finished until the end of the Financial Year is unduly pessimistic and that it should be completed by the end of February at the latest.

3. I have instructed Mr. Thyer to have a three or four foot bench cut as a guide; he can then proceed on patrol to other areas fairly confident that the road will follow the proper levels.

4. I believe that an officer on this type of Patrol has more opportunity of getting to know his people than when on a routine visit and the experience gained by Mr. Thyer over the last six weeks should prove invaluable to him in his later administration of the area.

5. I would disagree with the third paragraph in the Native Affairs Section, You will remember the meeting of natives near Kami which we attended last May, when over 3,000 people from the Kami-Lufa area asked that we place a post in the Mount Michael zone and put a road through their area. This Meeting was convened by the natives themselves and they were outspoken in their demands for a road because they could see that the greatest native economic development in the District was in the areas served by roads.

(F.P. Kaad)
a/Assistant District Officer.

38(16)245

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
24 NOV 1954
Received

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2/4 - 1493

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

18th November, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.4 OF 1954-55.

Attached please find original and two copies of this Report, together with covering comments by the Assistant District Officer. The map is forwarded separately and I should appreciate five copies, please.

2. You will remember that with the transfer of Kumiava to Okapa, it was also necessary to open a Post ~~somewhere~~ to Administer the Kami area and to bring under complete control the Restricted Area to the South and West of Mt. Michael.

3. Mr. Thyer was sent to open a temporary Post, centrally situated in the Lufa area, and then to endeavour to survey a road from the Post back to the nearest road at Kami.

4. This has been done to my satisfaction and we can now consider the establishment of a permanent station at Lufa. both practicable and desirable.

(Ian F.G. Downs)
District Commissioner.

30-16-245

29th November, 1954

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA

GOROKA Patrol Report No.4 of 1954/55

Acknowledgement is made of the above Report submitted by Mr. J.L. Tyer, Patrol Officer, following his survey of the route for the vehicular road between Lufa and the nearest road at Kurd.

I was interested to read of this survey across twenty-four miles of country from Lufa, preceeding the work of providing an access road to the future Patrol Post, and as a means of assisting economic development in this area.

There is obviously much hard work yet to be done, but Mr. Tyer has made an effective beginning and the project would seem definitely feasible.

(A. R. Robertson)
Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of: E H D GORUKA S/D Report No. 5/54-55

Patrol Conducted by: P Healy P/O

Area Patrolled: BENA BENA Census Sub-Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans:

Natives: 12

Duration—From: 13/7/1954 to: 12/10/1954
4/11/54 13/11/54

Number of Days: 43

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? — NMO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services: Nov/1954

Medical: —/Nov/1953

Map Reference: BENA BENA 1" SERIES SKETCH ATTACHED

Objects of Patrol: Census vide Instructions with

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount paid for War Damage Compensation .... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount Paid from [illegible] Fund .... £

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
Goroka Sub-District,
EASTERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 5 OF 1954-55

CONDUCTED BY	P.HEALY, PATROL OFFICER
AREA PATROLLED	BENA BENA CENSUS SUB-DIVISION
OBJECTS OF PATROL	VIDE WITHIN COPY OF PATROL INSTRUCTIONS AS RECEIVED FROM THE A.D.O., GOROKA.
DURATION OF PATROL	13.9.54 to 15.10.54 4.11.54 to 13.11.54 TOTAL OF DAYS: 43
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING	SIX CONSTABLES OF THE R.P.N.G.C. TWO NATIVE FORESTRY ASSISTANTS ONE NATIVE AGRICULTURE EXTENSION ASST. ONE NATIVE MEDICAL ASSISTANT ONE GOVERNMENT INTERPRETER.
MAP REFERENCE	NO. 1788 BENA BENA 1 INCH SERIES AND SKETCH MAP FROM PATROL REPORT NO.4 of 1952-53.

P.Healy

(P.HEALY)
PATROL OFFICER.

copy

30/1 - 769

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

9th September, 1954.

Mr. P.A. Kelly-Healy,
Patrol Officer,
GOROKA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - BENA AREA.

As previously discussed, you will be leaving on patrol of the Bena Census Sub-Division as soon as Mr. Mellor returns and police become available.

2. The previous boundary of this area was the Bena Bena River, the country to the East being administered from Henganofi. This boundary has now been shifted to the Bena Bena/Dununtina Rivers divide, thus bringing all the natives of the Hofagu (or Bena Bena) linguistic group into the one sub-division. A map showing the new boundary and all details of villages and populations will be found on File 1/7/3.

3. The objects of the patrol will be :-

(i) Census

(ii) Settlement of land disputes and further delineation of boundaries.

(iii) A check that all coffee is growing on the producer's own land and compilation of a Register giving details such as producer's name, village, area fenced and marked out ready for planting. Consult the Agricultural Extension Officer's needs also.

(iv) Advice and help to those interested in coffee cultivation. You will be able to get an Agricultural Trainee to help you in this.

(v) Reforestation, especially in the lower areas where timber is scarce. Arrange for the construction of two A frame contour levels and take two trained natives to use there. At every Rest House - and anywhere else - have suitable slopes (not level garden ground) contour-planted with cortalleria at 25, 50 or 100 feet contour intervals, depending on the area. As soon as the wet season starts these can then be planted with seedlings. Most of the natives in the sub-division are aware of the need for reforestation and many are taking active steps to help themselves. I feel that it only needs the fillip of the presence of an officer for them to make a really big effort in this direction. I want you to pin point on a separate map the areas which have previously been done and what you have accomplished on this patrol. This will then serve as a basis for further work. You may tell the people that the District Commissioner and myself will be flying to Kainantu at the end of the month and we shall take the opportunity to see what they have done.

(vi) Investigation of the possibilities of putting in an access road either from the Bena airstrip or the Lona bridge, along the Western bank of the Bena to open up the villages in the valley and on the slopes of the Upper Bena. It may also be feasible to extend the road to the airstrip as far as Kotsalsa. I have been approached three times in the last fortnight by different groups in that area who are very anxious to have a road and who are prepared to build it in if we will work out the levels. As these people are relatively isolated and are deprived of the economic opportunities

of their more fortunate brothers nearer the main road I am anxious to help them.

(vii) Check on pitsaw teams to ensure that they are cutting their own trees; to give advice and help where needed.

(viii) General Administration.

I do not expect you to return to Goroka for at least 28 days; it will take you all of that to do your job properly. Both the Agricultural Extension Officer and I will be passing through the sub-division every Monday should you need any advice or help.

The Medical Officer will give you a Native Medical Orderly and supplies.

If available you should take at least six police.

(sgd.) F.P. Kaad

a/Assistant District Officer.

INTRODUCTION

The Bena Patrol Sub-Division includes what was formerly the Upper Bena Sub-Division and has been extended to include the Eastern Bank of the Bena River to where the Dunantina Divide runs in a generally South-westerly direction from the Bismark Ranges in the north to the Asaro Valley in the South. This area was formerly administered from Henganofi Patrol Post.

The Divide forms an ideal boundary. It is the Eastern limit of the HOFAGA (Bena) language group.

The main road from Goroka to where it crosses the Dunantina Divide is a close approximation of the Southern boundary of the sub-division; to the West the sub-division extends to the Gafegu speaking people in the immediate vicinity of Goroka; the Bismark Ranges form the Northern boundary.

The primary purpose of the Patrol was to conduct the annual census. Other objectives as detailed in the instructions received from the A.D.O., Goroka (copy attached) are dealt with in the body of the Report under their related headings e.g. coffee planting and tree planting are remarked on under REAFFORESTATION AND AGRICULTURE.

DIARY.

13. 9. 54.	Left Goroka in the P.M. by Landrover and walked from the main road to Kaiyufa R.H. Slept the night.
14. 9. 54.	Censused neighbouring house lines. Arbitrated in minor complaints. Slept the night.
15. 9. 54.	Land Dispute. ARUFA VILLAGE v. KOMU VILLAGE. " " KAIYUFA " v. SAFENAGA " .
16. 9. 54.	Inspected coffee plots and nursery. Marked areas for contour planting of crotalaria and trees. Marked site for a rest house for native women awaiting the weekly inspection of their children by the Infant Welfare Sister from Goroka Hospital.
17. 9. 54.	Proceeded to Matausa Village. Conducted the census, heard complaints and slept there the night.
18. 9. 54.	Proceeded to Koritafa Village. Held census.
19. 9. 54.	Proceeded to Kafonaga Village. Censused lines and slept the night.
20. 9. 54	Proceeded to Megabo No.1. Held census.
21. 9. 54.	Census. Held Court for Native Affairs and arbitra in minor complaints.
22. 9. 54.	Crossed the Bismark Ranges to Megabo No.2 situate on the Ramu fall. Conducted census.
23. 9. 54.	Returned via. Megabo No.1 to Lisrofa Village.
24. 9. 54.	Held census of adjoining house lines. Slept night

25. 9. 54.	Proceeded to Bena No.1 R.H. Conducted Census.
26. 9. 54.	Arranged for cutting and maintenance of the Bena Bena Airstrip. Slept night.
27. 9. 54.	Walked to the Bena Bridge on the main road for discusion with the A.D.O., Goroka during his weekly road circuit. Returned Bena 1.
28. 9. 54.	Proceeded to Meganagu R.H. Held census and C.N.A., slept night.
29. 9. 54.	Proceeded to Safanaga and conducted census. Left in the PM for Sigeiya R.H. Held census there and slept the night.
30. 9. 54.	a.m. Held census at Mohoweto No.1. p.m. Proceeded to Hegegu R.H. Slept the night
1.10. 54.	Held census of Hegegu lines. Walked to Korofeigu R.H. in the afternoon. Slept night.
2.10. 54.	Held census of Korofeigu lines. Arbitrated in complaints. Slept the night.
3.10. 54.	Arbitrated in complaints. Slept the night.
4.10. 54.	Proceeded to Bena No.2. Slept at R.H.
5.10.54 .	Held census. Inspected airstrip and paid off lines working on airstrip. Proceeded to Mohoweto No.2.
6.10.54 .	Conducted census of Mohoweto lines. In the afternoon walked to Makia R.H. and held census there. Slept the night.
7.10. 54.	Censused Seigu Village and returned to Korofeigu along the main road. Slept the night
8.10. 54.	Inspected house lines of Korofeigu. Proceeded Bena No.1 marking coffee plots. Slept night.
9.10. 54.	route for Survey of/intended new road from Bena Airstrip to Mohoweto No.1.
10.10. 54.	Visited Sigeiya and Safonaga Villages marking coffee plots on prepared ground. Slept at Safonaga R.H.
11.10. 54.	Proceeded Liarofa marking coffee plots and arbitrating in complaints.
12.10. 54.	Proceeded to Kafonaga. Coffee and re-forestati
13.10. 54.	Proceeded via Koritafa, Matause to Kaiyufa Coffee, re-forestation, arbitration.
14.10. 54.	Proceeded to Makia. Inspected coffee nursery and heard complaints.
15.10. 54.	Recalled to Goroka to attend the DDS No.2 Course at the Malaria Control School, Minj.
4.11. 54.	Resumed Patrol. Proceeded Korofeigu to repair road culverts washed out by heavy rainfall. Slept at the R.H.

5. 11. 54.	Repaired culverts and gravelled road.
6. 11. 54.	ditto
7. 11. 54.	Remained Korofeigu.
8. 11. 54.	Proceeded to Hegegu R.H. Land dispute HOPAGA v. WAGANUPA.
9. 11. 54.	Proceeded to Bena No.1. Held conference of Lulusis and Tultuls from Eastern half of census area. Slept night.
10. 11. 54.	Remained Bena No.1. Further discussions with Village Officials.
11. 11. 54.	Proceeded to Bena No.2 . Conference of V/Os Slept night.
12. 11. 54.	Proceeded Makia. Conference of V/O's.
13. 11. 54.	Patrol returned to Goroka.

At each Rest House in conjunction with the Census check the assembled lines were :-

1) examined and treated for sickness ny the N.M.A. accompanying the Patrol

2) addressed a) on the duties and powers of the Village Officials in relation to the lines under their control.

b) on the importance of their support to and the benefits to be derived by the from the coffee and tree planting programmes at present being implemented in their area.

c) on the Administration's insistence that sick people are by law obliged to take advantage of the medical treatment available to them either through the N.M.As staffing the Aid Posts in their area or through the Native Hospital at Goroka itself.

The Villages were inspected for cleanliness and hygien

The Patrol marked out coffee plots for anyone who wished to plant coffee in the coming wet season.

Hill slopes in the vicinity of each Rest House were contoured for tree planting.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The 11,000 natives populating this Sub-division, with the exception of some three hundred scattered in hamlets on the Ramu Fall, are all within four hours walking distance of some point of the Goroka- Henganofi main road, And for almost two years now, apart from regular DDS patrols, they have had the advantage of frequent contact with the Administration through the weekly road visit that is carried out by the A.D.O. from Goroka.

Road centres have been established at Mohoweto 2, Hegegu and Korofeigu. At these points natives from the outlying villages gather for their Courts and the absence of cases brought up for trial in the C.N.A. before the last three Patrols is a measure of the degree of contact that this sub-division is undergoing.

It is now proposed to construct a branch road emanating from the Bena Airstrip through Mohoweto No.1 to the Village of Megabo No. 1 at the headwaters of the Bena River. Its implementation will bring road communication to within two hours of the furtherest limit of the Sub-division. It will permit the Administration at Goroka to bring to the hill people of the Upper Bena the same degree of contact as the kunai people of the Asaro Valley have derived from the utilization of the main Goroka-Henganofi, Goroka-Chimbu road.

This utilization encompasses the work of three Government Departments viz D.D.S., the Agriculture Extension Branch of the D.A.S.F., and P.H.D. District Services has now an effective Law enforcement system in the sub-division; it has direct supervision over most of the Village Officials in the area and thus can effectively support the work of the Agricultural Extension Officer and the field work of the Public Health Dept.

The native people of the Upper Bena are themselves very keen to bring the Administration to their front door. They are enthusiastic in their support of the proposed road which will allow of their having their own Road Centres.

There were only five C.N.A. cases brought before the Patrol. These involved pig stealing or bride price settlements.

Land disputes are recurring much more frequently now as the people are becoming more alive to land values. This increasing awareness can be traced to land alienation, coffee planting and re-forestation which have focused attentionon what was previously "no-man's land".

Along with this growing interest in land rights there is in evidence among the villages that might almost be described as " civic pride ". The Village Officials are unceasing in their campaigning to have return to their own ground, members of their clans who, in the earlier period of fighting, took refuge with bigger groups for protection. During the census in five villages some fifty such individuals voiced their desires to the patrol. Forty of them choose to return to their old ground and ten remained in their adopted villages.

// a community spirit

The Village Officials were instructed at every opportunity on their duties and powers. A register of their names was compiled and a copy is attached in the Appendix.

The majority of the Tultuls are energetic and active in their duties. Many of them have worked at the Coast and are appreciative that roads, coffee growing and re-forestation are big factors in the betterment of their economic and social standards. They are nearly all Pidgin speakers.

On the other hand few of the Luluais have any real influence in their Clans. The prestige and authority that once attached to the fight leader of a Clan is seldom apparent today. Mere reputationis not now sufficient

to command respect and obedience from a younger and more advanced generation. The freedom of movement that is open to all and more especially the young men many of whom have worked at the Coast or in the Sub-Districts has brought with it an independence that expresses itself in refusals to pay bride prices and the complete disregard paid to the orders of the Village Official.

The social structure does not lend itself to centralised authority. The people evince little interest in Tribal boundaries. The Clans have moved into villages and each village is a separate unit having its own Luluai and Tultul. The most influential Official is the man who realise that as a Government Official he has certain powers which will be enforced by the responsible Officer. The Headman is no longer in evidence.

Tribal Boundaries were defined for the Eastern bank of the Bena River.

At Megabo No 2 on the Ramu Fall the natives had erected a new Rest House and the hamlets were lined and censused there. The Safanota, Samiri, Nupanota and Matausa No 2 hamlets are accustomed to line for census at Megabo No 1. However they too are building a new Rest House of their own on the Ramu Fall and will in future be censused there.

Last year, at the instigation of the Luluai from No1 Bena who was then visiting Safanota, the people quit their hamlets and formed themselves into a village on the only piece of ground available to them and suitable for a village site. However they found that this change caused them great inconvenience and unnecessary hardship as they then had long and arduous walks to and from their gardens. They have since returned to their hamlets and this seems the only practicable course in their rough type of country.

.....

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Kaukau was in short supply in the lower areas. The long period of dry weather without even intermittent rain, the tendency of these people to plant just sufficient for their needs from one season to another are the two mainfactors causing this shortage. In addition an insect pest that eats kaukau is causing considerable damage. This pest is not new to the area and the people say that it is most in evidence when the dry season is prolonged. The Agriculture Extension Officer is investigating methods for the control and eradication of the pest.

In the north where the gardens receive the benefit of rainfall from storms breaking over the Ranges there is no evidence of a similar shortage.

Potatoes, beans, cabbages, corn, carrots, peas, tomatoes, pumpkin, lettuce and cucumbers are grown on a small scale throughout the area. They form an addition to the stable native diet of kaukau, sugarcane and bananas.

New seeds were issued to the natives in the course of the patrol.

Pigs are bred in fairly large numbers and poultry is plentiful. No pigs suffering from anthrax were seen or reported

.....

RE-FORESTATION

The services of two Forestry-trained Native Assistants were made available to the Patrol. At each Rest House the surrounding hills were contour-planted with crotalaria. At the beginning of the wet season tree seedlings will be planted on the prepared areas.

There is a natural nursery of Casuarina trees along the course of the Bena River where seeds are washed downstream and take root on the banks. In addition pine seedlings will be available to the natives from the nurseries at Goroka.

The natives are showing an increased interest in tree planting. Re-forestation has been stressed by the Administration for three years and the people are now beginning to accept the necessity for this work.

Two contour levels were used by the Patrol and at each Rest House the younger men were instructed in their use in preparation for the time when these levels will be available in sufficient numbers to allow one level to be allocated to each Tribal Group.

At the completion of the Census the two Native Assistants left the Patrol and contoured the Se'yufa-Segomi Valley and the Safonaga- Meganagu Valley.

Large sections of the hill slopes bordering the main road from Seigu to Korofeigu have already been contour-planted with crotalaria and the work is continuous with each village working on its on land and having completed its work passes the levels on to its neighbour.

The prohibition of the indiscriminate lighting of fires and the strict enforcement of this law has already resulted in many denuded hills now having a thick cover of small scrubs and trees.

.....

CASH CROPS

Under the supervision of the Agriculture Extension Officer who accompanies the A.D.O., Goroka on his weekly circuit of the Road Centres the natives have planted and are caring for large coffee nurseries at Arufa, Makis, Kohomato, Samigeri, Asfonaga and Korofeigu.

It is intended that the natives should plant out these seedlings, during the coming wet season, in plots which they have already prepared for this purpose. Approximately thirty acres of small coffee plots have been holed and have the necessary shade planted. A Register of Native coffee growers in the sub-division is attached in the Appendix.

Coffee was first introduced to this area soon after the war when the Administration allotted a number of seedlings, obtained from the Agricultural Station at Aiyura, to natives who showed a willingnes to plant coffee. These trees are now bearing and the owners sell the berries to the Administration at one shilling per pound. The yield is small as the trees were neglected through lack of technical knowledge on the part of the native grower. However the native planters now have available to them the services of Native Agriculturral Assistants who are trained to plant the seedlings and prune and attend to the growing trees.

Peanuts are grown on a small scale throughout the lower areas and the crop is either consumed locally or sold to the Administration.

Passionfruit has a ready market with Cottees

who buy the fruit at centres along the main road.

The native Coffee, peanut and passionfruit crops when the proposed road from the Bena Airstrip to Megabo No.1 is completed and gives the people in the North of the Bena Valley their own centres for marketing their produce.

.....

LAND

There are seven Europeans settled in or around the subdivision. All are engaged in growing coffee.

Two European Mission Societies also have land in the area - the S.D.A. Mission at Bena No.2 on the west bank of the Bena River and the Lutheran Mission situated at Rinteb on the eastern bank of the Bena.

The Patrol made tentative enquiries into the availability of land for European settlement. However no land was offered for alienation.

There is suitable land for European farming on the Eastern slopes of the Bena River between Safonaga and Liarofa Villages. Further enquiries would probably find the people of Liarofa-Safonaga suitably disposed to the sale of sufficient good agricultural land suitable for a European farmer to settle there.

There are no European farmers in this area. All alienated blocks are situated in the vicinity of or south of the main road.

Native Land

The Patrol stressed to the natives the importance of having their Tribal and Clan boundaries defined. For three years patrols have endeavoured to get the natives to plant lines of tree trees around their land as boundary markers.

This advice has been acted on in only a few cases. However, with the land courts becoming more numerous and land alienation, coffee growing and re-forestation id bringing them to the fore, the people are beginning to see the advantage of having well defined boundaries and are beginning to act on this advice.

.....

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

A N.M.O. inspected each individual native as he or she enrolled in the census. A list showing the incidence of illness, sores or skin diseases is shown below. The incidence is extremely low only 384 out of approximately 11,000 people having to receive treatment.

Most deaths amongst children, and there are very few are invariably caused through dysentry or neglect.

Some three hundred women from this area now take take their children to the road for a weekly inspection by the Infant Welfare Sister.

Sores and cuts	106	Abscess	32	T.B.	1
Scabies	77	Yaws-Crabs	30	Eye Infection	1
Colds	60	Burns	29	Diahorrea	10
Pneumonia	6	Malaria	4.		

.....

EDUCATION

There are no Government Schools in the area. The Seventh Day Adventist Mission and the Lutheran Mission each have three schools and these are usually in the bigger villages. These schools are staffed by native teachers. They have a good enrollment of pupils but the attendance is poor. The teachers can speak Pidgin and it is included on the curriculum as a subject.

The schools at the Mission centres where there is European tuition are teacher training schools.

.....

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The terrain of the country would allow of a good gradient road being constructed from the Bena Airstrip through Mohoweto Nol to Bena Nol and thence along the bank of the Bena River to Megabo Nol at the headwaters of that River.

A fifty foot bridge would be required to cross the river at the south end of the strip. Two more gullies requiring thirty foot bridges would also be required. to be crossed.

There are numerous small gullies along the route upstream but for the most part the river banks are level or undulating and most of the stone outcrops can be skirted.

All village roads are in reasonably good order.

The decking on the two bridges along the branch road to the Bena Airstrip is rotting and will have to be replaced before vehicles can cross them.

.....

CENSUS

The extension of the Sub-division to include thewestern slopes of the Lunantina Divide has brought the total population of the area up to 10,920 .

This would be almost a 100% figure and the villages in the lower area are certainly fully recorded. There were very few new names recorded even amongst the upper villages but it is known that relatively large numbers of people around Safa, Meganagu, Megabo 1 and Megabo 2, Safonata and Koritafa have yet to attend their initial census.

.....

AIRSTRIPS

There are two airstrips in operation in the area. The Bena Bena strip requires cutting at least once every two months. The drains are in good order. A new windcock is required to replace the present one which has been torn to shreds by the wind and rain.

The Rintebe strip is maintained by the Lutheran Mission and will take Dragon aircraft.

.....

R. Idea

REPORT ON VILLAGE OFFICIALS

BENA BENA CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

ADDITIONAL TO REPORT ON VILLAGE OFFICIALS PATROL REPORT NO13/53-54

TRIBE	CLAN	POPULATION	REMARKS
OREGEGAMO	NUPANOTA-SAMBIRI	....	HAVE IN THE PAST LINED AT MEGABO NO 1. WHEN ISSUED WITH OWN BOOK SUGGEST CAFE'E A LULUAI.
"	MEGABO NO 2	137	SINOPANE - Provisional Luluai SITOLI'E - " Tultul Recommend permanent appointmer
MIKORKOROPA	MASAGU	92	MEAFA does not hold badge but recommend his appointment as Tultul.
"	MIPOMO	137	FIRIBARE is Luluai, badge No. 292. He is energetic, speaks Pidgin and there is no need for a Tultul as the line is sm small.
"	SAFA	302	HEGEFA is Provisional Luluai an recommend his permanent appointment. Acting Tultul GEMEGE is recommended for a badge of office.
"	MEGANAGU	343	MEYAMOIHIFA has been appointed Provisional Luluai. HORGORSAHAFA is the Provisiona Tultul. Both are recommended for permanent appoint,ment.
[illegible]- "	FISE-UBETOA	289	KANAKAHAFA hold Luluai Badge No. 291. There is no TulTul at present.
"	KOROPA	268	KAKEVA - Luluai Badge No.275 SILIKETAFA-Tultul Badge No. 77 Two good Officials.
"	NAIYUFA	156	CIGOBIROI is Provisional Luluai. Recemmend that OBLEGE be appointed provisional TulTul.
"	GARFARUKA-SAFANAGA.	211	SUTIGI - Luluai Badge No.283 YOPISO is recommended for appointment as Tultul.

2 VILLAGE OFFICIALS CONT.

TRIBE	CLAN	POPULATION	REMARKS
SIGEIYA	SIGEIYA	156	SILEMEMA - Prov. Luluai Permanent appointment recommended. No Tultul as yet.
"	NAGAMITO	339	OFOMI - Luluai Badge No35 KANAKOI - PROV. Tultul, recommended for perm.appoin-tment.
"	KOISIPA	115	GIGINIMI - Luluai Badge No. 233. No Tultul required
"	MARONAGA	287	SEKA'E - Prov. Luluai BIRUYAFA - Acting Tultul. Both recommended for badges
MAGANAGABO	MOHOWETO 1.	322	AKORAMO - Luluai Badge No. 13. No Tultul yet appointed.
"	MOHOWETO 2.	260	MESARIARE - Luluai Badge No. 91. SIGAPONI - Tultul Badge No. 101.
"	SAMIGOI'1	125	MEYAGOBE - Acting Luluai BIRI - Provisional Tultul permanent appointment recommended.
"	WAGANUPA	138	YAKEKE - Acting Luluai perm.appointment recommened One Official sufficient.
"	KAPAGUMARIGA	304	LOMAGANE - Luluai Badge number indistinct. SARI - Tultul Badge No.110
"	HOFAGA	220	SEFORHAYA - Luluai. unfilled - Tultul.
"	NUPASAFA	152	SAMORA - Luluai unfilled - Tultul.
"	BENEMETO	131	DEOKILLA - Tultul. VIVINOTA - Luluai Badge No. 239
"	NAGAMITO	309	OPOKILI - Tultul.

APPENDIX B

REGISTER NATIVE COFFEE GROWERS

BENA BENA SUB-DIVISION

VILLAGE NAME	OWNERS NAME	ACREAGE (approx. 500 holes per ac.)	
ARUFA-NAPAGOMA	held in common	nursery.	
SOGOMI			
KOMU			
KAIYUFA	KIAGA	407	
KOKINAGA			
SAFANAGA	YATUGGUI	787	
FAGASA			
MATAUSA			
SIGOIYA			
KORITAFA			
SAFA			
MONEBI			
NAPAINE	YAMATOBIHAFO		
KAFONAGA	KLEBE'E	700	also nursery
	FERIFA	700	
MEGABO 1.	FERIFA	400	
FWAGASAGU			
SAFANOTA			
MEGABO 2.	FEKOMA	291	
ORUGE	LOLITOBEHAFO	710	
LIAROFA 1.	TUTUYA		
LIAROFA 2.			
KOGORA'AHI	YOGORIAFA	208	nursery
MOFOGAIYUFA	KENAI	306	
SAFAIYUFA	YAVAN	245	
KAPUGUI	SUBORNA'AFITOI-FITIARI	700	
YOGIYOHI-SIYORNUGA	KARIYO	368	
OIEFAIYUFA	KABORARINA	450	
"	FEPISAHAFO	551	
GINIMI	IGOGOPA		
KUAROKENAGA	PIKORO	453	
	SAIYE		
NAPAIYUFA	AUGE	416	
	BEAFA	350	
MASAGU	FIYEMARE	397	
MIPOMO	HEGEFA		
SAFA	KEMEGE	700	
	MEYORAYUPA	670	
MEGANAGU	ANUHAFAU		
[illegible] - UBETOA	KRAIKEVA	400	
[illegible]ROPA	GIGOBIROI-OBEGERE	245	
[illegible]IYUFA	SUTIGI		
[illegible] - SAFAMAGA	OPISO	1200	
	SILERENE	700	
SIGEIYA	OFORMI	291	
HAGAMITO	KIGINIMI	700	
KOISAFA	SEKAU	200	
NUMARONAGA			
MAKI'			
KENIMARO			
KATIGU	KAKORABOI'I	250	
MOHOWETO 1.			nursery
MOHOWETO 2.			
SAMIGOI'I			
WAGANUFA			
KAPAGUMARIGA			
HOFAGA			

2. REGISTER COFFEE GROWERS CONT.

VILLAGE	OWNER	ACREAGE (approx. 500 holes per ac.)
NUPASAFA		nursery
BENIMETO		"
WAGAMITO		"

THE NUMBERS OF HOLES ARE A CLOSE APPROXIMATION.

WITH THE EXCEPTION OF THE HILL VILLAGES ALL THE VILLAGES LISTED IN THIS REGISTER WILL BY NOW HAVE COMPLETED PREPARING SMALL PLOTS. IN MANY CASES THE VILLAGE OFFICIALS HAVE ALREADY NOTIFIED THE AGRICULTURE EXTENSION OFFICER AS TO THE SIZE AND LOCATION OF PLOTS COMPLETED AFTER THE RETURN OF THIS PATROL TO GOROKA.

AT THE END OF THE PATROL TOTAL ACREAGE READIED FOR PLANTING APPROXIMATED 27 ACRES.

P.Healy

..... P.Healy P/O.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954 - 1955 — BENA BENA (HOFAGA)

Govt. Print.—339/4.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1–4		5–8		9–13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45							
YOMAGA TRIBE																																						
SOGOMI	1954	2	2																1		1					2			5	17	2	19	2	19		13	9	21	24	88
AKUFA	"	3	2																2										10	26	4	21	-	22		19	19	31	34	103
NAPAMAGOMA KORN-KALYUFA TR	"	2	3											2			2	8		6	3								14	39	10	38	3	36		27	35	45	48	158
KOMU	1954	2	4	1										0	1		0	5		1	4				3		2	1	13	34	5	27	3	30		22	22	43	49	156
KALYUFA	"	1	2				1											3		7	1				1		2		12	43	10	46	1	40		37	32	57	66	203
BERITOMI TRIBE																																						
KOKINAGA	1954	7	3	1		1	1	1						1	3		3	4		2	2		1		1				9	7	33	80	11	80	5	75		82	45	90	93	330
SAFANAGA	"		1															8					1	1					1	1	9	19	6	17	-	17		18	13	25	32	92
FAGASA	"	3																		5	3										10	29	3	29	1	28		26	13	29	31	100
MATAUSA		4	3	1	1		1	1						1				1	2	3										20	73	17	61	2	63		66	47	90	86	290
SIGOIYA MONEBIGUNA TR	5-10-54	2															2	9	1	13	3		1						10	1	20	54	8	57	3	54		39	38	60	202
KORITAFA		4	3											1			1	3		2	2								2		16	70	11	70	7	66		69	54	78	90	300
SAFA		2	4											2				9			1								16		22	56	12	56	2	40		38	47	66		217
MONEBI		6	3														1	4		3	1								8	1	18	47	10	40	1	42		45	49	37	47	187
TOTAL		38	30	3	1	1	3	2						5	6		9	54	7	37	27	1	3	1	5				52	11	202	587	109	541	30	535		500	456	721	792	2390

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....

Govt. Print.—1930/4.31.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
KIMATIGI TR																																							
MAPAINE	19 9 54	2	2				1							1			2	6	9	9	3					2		20	48	10	40	3	39	5		56	43	48	52	204
MFONAGA	"	8	2											2	1			3	1	7	3					2		26	62	11	60		60			80	51	80	79	290
KISEGEMBO TR																																							
MABU(No1)	20 9 54	2	2			2		2	1							1	4	4	7	3					2		25	70	14	57	6	52			67	22	68	66	258
MASAGU	21 9 54																1		1						1		6	11	4	7		7			10	8	14	10	42
FANOTA	"		3															1	3	2								18	26	4	24	1	22			39	17	27	27	122
GABO(No2)	22 9 54					NO FIGURES AVAILABLE																						25	49	11	33	1	30			33	21	49	34	137
KUGE	24 9 54	5	6											3	1		4	2	6	7		1						19	47	7	38	4	38			40	42	43	53	191
KOFA No1	"	10	12	1		1				1	1	3	2				4	2	4	6								31	76	11	66	2	65			82	63	78	83	312
No2	"	5	5					1					1				4	1	7	4	1					1		20	50	7	38	3	34			49	38	52	54	199
KOROMIN	"	7	6			1											2					11	1		1			26	61	7	58	6	55			85	40	49	63	250
PUFUMAGABO TR																																							
FOGAIYUFA	5 10 54	7	1											1			2	3		1	1			1				15	41	6	42	2	36			47	30	46	40	163
AIYUFA	"	2	3				1							2		1		1		4	6		1			3	2	18	47	12	44	3	52			39	40	44	54	189
PUGUU	"	3	4											1			2	5	3	5	3					3	1	18	46	8	50	2	52			39	36	44	58	184
		53	46	1		3	3		3	1	1	1	2	6	1	1	73	72	35	54	38		14		2	15	3	267		112		33			671		652		2544
																													634		557		542			481		668	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....

Govt. Print.—3369/51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
BENA TRIBE		7	9																																		
YOGI YOHI	25 9 54	7	2													1		1		3				1		5	1	17	58	14	58	3	52				62	60	70	72	268
OIEFAIYUFA	"	5	2											1				2	11	6	5		1					14	36	5	35	2	32				41	27	36	42	152
GINIMI	"	4												1			1	1	1	1								10	14	7	16	2	20				26	15	17	25	84
KUAPOKENGGA	"	1	1									1						4	5	5	1					6	2	14	29	5	27	-	25				30	13	24	38	105
NAPAIYUFA	"	3												1		2	3		2	3	1				1	1		13	32	7	30	3	34				27	21	35	41	131
MUSOKORDPA TR																																							
MASAGU 28 9 54			1														1	2	1	2					1			7	23	3	20	1	20	-			25	13	28	27	92
MIPOMO	"	4	1										1	1					1	4	3				5			13	34	5	34	5	32				34	18	32	41	127
SAFA	"	2	3									2					1	5	1	6					1	1		30	70	10	65	7	65				84	53	71	86	302
MEGANAGU	"	3	7											3				3		3	7		7		1	4		34	85	12	70	8	75				68	57	98	101	343
OFISE UBETOA	"	2	2															2		5	2		12			3		29	70	10	66	1	68				38	23	75	86	289
KOROPA 29 9 54		3	1										1					1	1		2					2		16	40	6	40	4	35				41	28	42	53	168
NAIYUFA	"	1															1	1			3		1			2		15	39	6	32	2	34				39	26	55	44	156
AFARARUKA - SAFA		3	3										1					2	5	4	6		2			4		20	52	8	43	6	46				43	40	54	62	211
TOTAL		38	23			1		6	5	2	5	2	6	2	6	3	0	4	0	1	5	4			2	1	3	4	5	82	5	36	5	38				78	09	24	38
																												232		98		44				42	4	70	9	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954-55

Govt. Print.—3305/4.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK Inside District		AT WORK Outside District		STUDENTS Govt.		STUDENTS Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
SIGEIYA TRIBE																																							
SIGEIYA	29/9/54	4	2											2				3	2	2			1					12	39	4	35	2	35				37	30	42	46	156
NAGAMITO	"	3	5			1								2			2	4		4	4		2			1		30	84	11	70	10	70				69	64	92	107	339
KOISIPA	"	4	1																							2		10	26	5	23	3	20				27	26	29	31	115
NUMARONAKA	"	5	6											1	1		0	5	0	4	3					1		28	70	13	60	5	68				62	68	76	78	284
NDEONDSABOTE																																							
MAKIA	6/10/54	3	3											1			2	2	5	1	1							12	33	10	30	3	29				29	30	39	44	135
KENIMANO	6/10/54	2	-	1														9	1	6			5					16	42	6	48	3	46				34	25	44	38	166
KATIKEN	1/10/54		5		1		2				2		1				2	1	6	3							2	15	39	9	37	4	36				22	37	36	96	156
MAGANAGABOTE																																							
MONOWETO (1)	30/9/54	3	1				1							3	1				1	2	5						2	30	77	14	80	5	88				71	59	75	110	322
" (2)	6/10/54	2	3											1	1		2	10		2								26	65	13	100	1	85				33	32	71	124	260
SAMIGOLI	1/10/54	2	1														2		1	1	5						2	12	30	6	25	-	26				22	20	27	59	128
WAGANUFA	1/10/54	1	4											1			1	2		1	5				1			12	34	5	29	4	32				23	26	37	44	138
KAPAGUMARIGA	2/10/54	3	3		1		1											6		3	5				1		5	1	30	75	2	80	3	83				62	47	84	99	304
HOFAGHA	2/10/54	7	6		0		1											0		1	2						3	1	20	46	7	47	5	54				33	44	49	68	220
NUPASAGA	"		6											1				1		2			5				1		13	32	6	30	1	37				38	36	32	40	152
TOTAL		45	40	1	2	1	3	2			2			9	5		9	44	11	33	33	-	13	-	2	-	19	266	121	49		404	225	287							
																											2	692	694	701		544	984						

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954-55

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1–4		5–8		9–13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS											
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		M+F
BENIMOTO	2 10 54	4	1											1				1	1	2	1						5		1232	4	30	6	32			35	17	35	38	131
NAGAMITO	"	38						1	1	2							1	1					15				8		30	70	1	79	1	90			57	57	73	99	309
SUKEU	7 10 54	2												1					2	4	1								18	46	6	38		80			26	36	31	67	161
TOTAL		7	11					1	1	2				1	1		1	2	3	6	2		15				13		60	168	2	167	7	182			118	100	59	204	626
" Page	one	38	30	3	1	1	3	2						5	6		9	54	7	37	27	1	3	1	2		22	11	223	387	104	261	30	225			560	725	650	717	2392
" "	two	53	46		1	3	3		3	1		1	1	12	6	1	7	37	23	34	38		14		2		15	3	267	634	112	557	33	542			671	481	652	668	2544
" "	three	38	23								1			6	5	2	5	26	26	30	40	1	34		2	1	34	5	233	582	98	536	44	538			518	424	609	709	2439
" "	four	45	40	1	2	1	3	2						9	5		9	44	11	35	33		13		2		19	2	266	692	121	694	49	701			604	544	725	784	2926
AND TOTAL		181	150	4	4	5	10	5	5	1	2	2	1	33	23	3	31	163	70	162	140	2	79	1	11	1	135	21	2643	2515	1498	247	2795			1027	461	163	984	3282	10920

copy

30/1 - 769

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

9th September, 1954.

Mr. P.A. Kelly-Healy,
Patrol Officer,
GOROKA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS - BENA AREA.

As previously discussed, you will be leaving on patrol of the Bena Census Sub-Division as soon as Mr. Mellor returns and police become available

2. The previous boundary of this area was the Bena Bena River, the country to the East being administered from Henganofi. This boundary has now been shifted to the Bena Bena/Dununtina Rivers divide, thus bringing all the natives of the Hofagu (or Bena Bena) linquistic group into the one sub-division. A map showing the new boundary and all details of village and populations will be found in File 1/7/3.

3. The objects of the patrol will be :-

(i) Census

(ii) Settlement of land disputes and further delineation of boundaries.

(iii) To check that all coffee is growing on the producer's own land and compilation of a Register giving details such as producer's name, village, area fenced and marked out ready for planting. Consult the Agricultural Extension Officer's needs also.

(iv) Advice and help to those interested in coffee cultivation. You will be able to get an Agricultural Trainee to help you in this.

(v) Reforestation, especially in the lower areas where timber is scarce. Arrange for the construction of two A frame contour levels and take two trained natives to use there. At every Rest House - and anywhere else - have suitable slopes (not level garden ground) contour-planted with cortalleria at 25, 50 or 100 feet contour intervals, depending on the area. As soon as the wet season starts these can then be planted with seedlings. Most of the natives in the sub-division are aware of the need for reforestation and many are taking active steps to help themselves. I feel that it only needs the fillip of the presence of an officer for them to make a really big effort in this direction. I want you to pin point on a separate map the areas which have previously been done and what you have accomplished on this patrol. This will then serve as a basis for further work. You may tell the people that the District Commissioner and myself will be flying to Kainantu at the end of the month and we shall take the opportunity to see what they have done.

(vi) Investigation of the possibilities of putting in an access road either from the Bena airstrip or the Bena bridge, along the Western bank of the Bena to open up the villages in the valley and on the slopes of the Upper Bena. It may also be feasible to extend the road to the airstrip as far as Metsu'sa. I have been approached three times in the last fortnight by different groups in that area who are very anxious to have a road and who are prepared to build it in if we will work out the levels. As these people are relatively isolated and are deprived of the economic opportunities

of their more fortunate brothers nearer the main road I am anxious to help them.

(vii) Check on pitsaw teams to ensure that they are cutting their own trees; to give advice and help where needed.

(viii) General Administration.

I do not expect you to return to Gorcka for at least 28 days; it will take you all of that to do your job properly. Both the Agricultural Extension Officer and I will be passing through the sub-division every Monday should you need any advice or help.

The Medical Officer will give you a Native Medical Orderly and supplies.

If available you should take at least six police.

(sgd.) F.P. Kaad

a/Assistant District Officer.

30/2/5 - 1744

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

14th December, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA NO.5 OF 1954/55.

Mr. Healy has conducted a thorough patrol of the Bena Census Sub-Division and I am satisfied that he has carried out the objects of the Patrol in a very able manner.

2. The alteration of the boundary between Goroka and Henganofi means that the Administrative areas now correspond with linguistic areas and that the whole of the Hofaga (Bena Bean) speaking peoples are now in the one Census sub-division. As my weekly road visit now extends as far as the Bena - Dununtina Divide, it is much more practical for me to take in this area for census as well as normal administration.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation in the Bena Bena area is very good and the people are responding well to our efforts in every direction.

However, the land situation carried with it the possibility of future unrest. The people are now beginning to realize the economic importance of land and disputes over ownership are arising not only between groups but also within land-holding units. The former, while often difficult to resolve, are a relatively minor source of future trouble. It is the problem which will certainly arise when permanent crops such as coffee are planted which concern me most. They will present a situation which is fraught with risk for the peaceful economic and social progress of these peoples. I have already discussed this matter with you and here I merely mention it as one aspect of the native situation which will have to be closely watched. I propose to write separately on this subject as soon as I have made some further investigations.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The insect attacking the Kau Kau crops has been indentified as the sweet potato ant weevil, cylos-formicarius, and we are now taking active steps to control this pest. Mr. Sharpe, Agricultural Extension Officer, is already in the Bena sub-Division for the twofold purpose of combating this insect and assisting coffee planting.

RE-AFFORESTATION.

The fairly close control of burning-off which we now exercise is beginning to show results and small bushes and trees are beginning to take hold in many areas; this is especially evident in the Bena - Dunantina Divide near Leahy's pastoral lease.

Contour planting of cortelaria is continuing and planting out tree seedlings begins this month.

Further nurseries will be established this wet season in the swampy Mohoweto and Bena Bridge areas where the minimum attent-

ion will have to be paid them during the dry season.

CASH CROPS.

Unlike peanuts or passionfruit, coffee culture is rather complicated and requires fairly close supervision, especially when the seedlings are transplanted from the seed beds to the field plots

Both Mr. Carne, the Senior Extension Officer here, and I will be very satisfied if we can get thirty acres properly planted out in this area - to attempt more would be to invite subsequent losses through lack of supervision during the transplanting period.

Peanuts are being planted in large areas all along the main road and I anticipate that large quantities will be sold next year. There will be a ready local market for these when the new peanut oil expressing factory is built.

Passionfruit is bearing heavily and Cottees Ltd have purchased another vehicle to cope with the anticipated transport problem. Passionfruit should be an easy and lucrative source of income to the Bena people.

Soy bean is already known to many of the people and a further 110 lbs of seed have been distributed to twenty four villages over the last week.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Of the 11,000 people seen less than four in every hundred had to be given medical treatment, and the majority of those were for minor accidents or sicknesses. I think that this speaks volumes for the effectiveness of the Aid Post system. Most of these are now fairly accessible by road and more detailed supervision is becoming possible.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Aroad to the upper reaches of the Bena would open up all that country to native economic development and would greatly assist Administration. The proposed route has been partly pegged by native using a one in fifteen level. As soon as the grades have been checked a small four foot bench will be cut for motor cycles. The road can then be gradually widened to take normal traffic.

The decking on the branch road to Bena has been replaced.

AIRSTRIPS.

A new wind stock has been sent to the Bena Bena airstrip.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

I know most of the officials in the area and I agree with Mr. Healey's recommendations. Would you please confirm the appointments of the Tultuls and ask the Director to appoint the nominated men as Luluais.

(F.P. Kaad)
a/Assistant District Officer.

30/16/249.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
29 DEC 1954

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2/5 - 1080

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

23rd December, 1954.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.5.

The above Patrol Report is attached hereto, together with comments of the Assistant District Officer. Recommendations for village officials will be made separately.

2. The ant-weevil pest is being attacked in all sections of the District. This is a seasonal pest. I have already dealt with this matter in my Quarterly Report.

3. The road mentioned in the Patrol Report would connect with the main road and would also give road access to the Lutheran Mission Station at Rintebe.

4. The land problems raised by the Assistant District Officer undoubtedly exist. There is a close relationship between these problems and the method adopted to market produce. In my Quarterly Report I pointed out the need for these people to become more tribally conscious instead of hamlet conscious. The history of these people has been one of hamlet and group politics, rather than tribal politics. Many complex rules of vendetta permeate through the whole social structure, and although the Bena Bena people are relatively happy type of native there is no doubt that it is extremely hard for them to for et the obligations of vendetta handed down from father to son. There are a number of clans big enough to be treated as administrative organisations and I think the best method of overcoming petty land disputes will be to lead the people into future political structures comprising relatively large units of population, which will channel the natives' approach to all land questions on a group and clan rather than a hamlet basis. Any attempt to produce small segmentation of land ownership multiplies the number of land problems and it is extremely undesirable to produce this state of affairs by administrative action. There is no doubt that in the future these people will have to co-operate with each other, in the same way as they are prepared to co-operate with the Administration. I have also stated elsewhere that it is essential for us to try and make all administrative groups larger so as to simplify all future organisation.

5. The question of land alienation in the Bena Bena Valley is not a very big one; at the present time there is absolutely no pressure of any sort on land availability from the settlement by Europeans, which is still very thin in this area. Mr. Healy has done a good job in the Bena Bena Valley where he is well known and I know from my discussion with the natives of the area that they are extremely pleased with his most helpful visit.

6. Native crops purchased by the Administration are all disposed of at a profit. The difficulties in the peanut market have made it wise to dispose of this produce in Goroka at a price which exceeds the purchase price.

Coffee is milled, roasted and sold by the Extension Officers.

At the same time we arrange for private buyers to enter this field but in the Middle and Upper Bena Bena area there is no access road to provide direct contact with European buyers interested in this area. The feeder road to theBena Bena Airfield is a very short one.

7. The Census will not be static for some time. Since tribal fighting stopped in the Highlands there has been a constant movement of people back to their own land. This extraordinary situation is produced by the fact that groups which had surfered heavily in war found it wise to remove themselves to areas sometimes 20 and 30 miles away. Other groups formed alliances to produce new groups. In many instances, the victorious bands of natives did not occupy the land of the people they had conquered, if for no other reason than that they already had more than enough land for themselves. For example, the Korefeigu group achieved domination over an area at least four times larger than they could possibly require for their own subsistence. They created a wide belt of "No Man's Land" for their own protection, and particularly for pig grazing. This group has never opposed the return of the original owners to the land and has not disputed the land ownership. The Korefeigu people were able to settle down very quickly into the new order and are among the most progressive in the district. For this reason it will be some time before the census becomes fully static. Some people belonging to the middle Bena Bena migrated many years ago to an area south of Mount Michael and then drifted back into the Kami Region north of Mount Michael. All these migrations can be traced through the language group.

Later in the financial year I will arrange for a Patrol to go through from the Upper Bena and around the highest points of population on the Southern Fall of the Bismark Range, thence through Aihona back on to the Ramu Fall and thence along the highest points of population on the Ramu Fall back to Goroka via the Matahausa Trail, which comes down through Safaia. Owing to our large routine census committments, it is not possible for us to carry out patrols of this nature until all regular routine patrols have been completed. The project will depend upon the staff situation. The area mentioned has no particular significance or importance and is not likely to yield more than a few hundred new names on the census. It is fully under control and comprises a shifting population of trader groups which provide a link between those on the Ramu Fall and those on the Southern Fall of the Bismark Range.

(J. [illegible] Downs)
District Commissioner.

30-I6-249

31st December, 1954

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA Patrol Report No.6 of 1954/55
— —. BENA BENA Census sub-division

The above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr.P.A. Healy, Patrol Officer, together with the comprehensive covering comments by yourself and Mr.Kaad, also his Patrol instructions, is acknowledged.

The Patrol was well organized and it is evident that in addition to routine tasks that much useful work of a progressive nature was carried out. As intended, it will be necessary to watch the matter of native land ownership and disputes arising therefrom, closely. The weekly visits of the Assistant District Officer to road centres, accompanied by the Agricultural Extension Officer, have become a most useful adjunct to the full scale Patrols which take place from time to time. The weekly inspection by the Infant Welfare Sister of children from the Bena Bena census sub-division too should prove a boon to mothers and a means of saving many young lives.

I was interested to read of the undoubted progress being made in helping these people to establish small coffee holdings, and in persistently impressing on them the need to carry out extensive planting of trees of useful type. The prohibition on lighting grass fires indiscriminately appears to be having the desired effect, as it is reported that many former denuded hills now have a thick cover of small scrub and trees.

P/A

DON 4/1/55

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.

H.Q. Copy.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS. Report No. GOROKA 6 /54-55

Patrol Conducted by N.F.FOWLER. PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled UPPER DUNUNTINA CENSUS SUB DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL.

Natives 4. R.P.N.G.C. 2. N.M.A. 1 INTERPRETER.

Duration—From 19/10/1954 to 4/11/1954

Number of Days 17 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 23/2/1954

Medical ... /8/1954

Map Reference BENA-BENA & FININTEGO SHEETS 1 MILE TO 1 INCH STRAT.

Objects of Patrol ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Annual file noted 21/1/55 D.N.G.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

8/11/1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Henganofi Patrol Post,
Goroka Sub-District,
Eastern Highlands District.

8th November, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT No.6/54-55.

PREAMBLE: : Report on a patrol to the Upper Dununtina Census Sub-Division of the Goroka Sub-District.

OBJECTS OF PATROL. : Routine Administration.

DURATION OF PATROL. : 19.10.54 to 4.11.54.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING. : N.F.Fowler. Patrol Officer.

L/Cpl. Giar. No.3176
Const. Wiroi. No.3248
" Kilgil. No.7631
" Awi No.7671

N.M.A. Nime.
" Lakd.

Interpreter Kiemi.

LAST D.D.S. & N.A. PATROL. : 10.2.54 to 23.2.54.

LAST MEDICAL PATROL. : August 1953.

MAP REFERENCE: : Bena Bena and Finintegu sheets of 1mile to 1 inch Army Strat. series.
Patrol Map Herewith.

RESULTS OF PATROL. : As Herein.

(N.F.Fowler)
PATROL OFFICER.

INTRODUCTION.

The patrol was of a purely routine nature, and visits were made to all rest houses in the Upper Dununtina Area; the Kafetegu, Lampo and Kemenavi Rest Houses were also visited. These Rest Houses were formerly included in the Eastern Bena Census Sub-Division, but have now been included in the Upper Dununtina Census Sub-Division. The new boundary is both a linguistic and Geographical boundary and is much more satisfactory than the old division.

The language spoken throughout this area, with only slight variations in dialect is Kafe.

The topographical features of this area vary considerably; from the open flat country around Lampo and Kopafo to the broken hills and ridges of Kemenavi, and the river flats and steep hills of the Dununtina River system.

The last patrol to the area was made by Mr. J.A.Gauci, Patrol Officer during February, 1954, vide Patrol Report No /53-54.

DIARY.

Tuesday 19th October.

Patrol departed Henganofi Patrol Post 1000 hours and proceeded along the Kamanuntina River, via the Hotegabe and Sagenafamo villages to the Kafetegu Rest House. Disputes settled, discussions held with natives, and gardens inspected.

Wednesday 20th October.

At Kafetegu, discussions with officials and disputes settled, Kenemotu gardens and hamlets inpsected.

Thursday 21st October.

Departed Kafetegu R.H. 0750 hours, inspection of Kafetegu Hamlets. Proceeded to Lampo Rest House, inspection of Kopafo and Lampo hamlets and gardens en route. Petty disputes settled.

Friday 22nd October.

At Lampo. Inspection of Gitanu and Lebinofi hamlets and gardens, inspection of Motor Traffic Road. Petty disputes settled.

Saturday 23rd October.

At Lampo. Inspection of Lampo gardens and hamlets. Discussions held with natives and Village Officials. Petty disputes settled.

Sunday 24th October.

Patrol departed Lampo and proceeded to the Kemenavi Rest House. Discussions with Village Officials.

Monday 25th October.

Kemenavi and Sosogu peoples to main road on maintenance work. O.I.C. supervising road work.

DIARY Contd.

Tuesday 26th October.

Inspection of Sosogu and Kafetegu No.2 hamlets and gardens. Discussions with Village Officials and natives; petty disputes settled.

Wednesday 27th October.

Inspection of Kemenavi hamlets and gardens. Patrol proceeded to Numuyanofi Rest House. Discussions with Village Officials.

Thursday 28th October.

Inspection of Kabana, Kantagu and Numuyanofi hamlets and gardens. Petty disputes settled.

Friday 29th October.

Patrol proceeded to Yanofi Rest House. Inspection of gardens and hamlets. Petty disputes settled, discussions with Village Officials.

Saturday 30th October.

Patrol proceeded to Numurina Rest House. Inspection of hamlets and gardens. Petty disputes settled.

Sunday 31st October.

Patrol proceeded to Kesavaka Village and on to Sosomonpare Rest House. Discussion with Village Officials and petty disputes settled. Inspection of Bafo, Homazai and Sosomonpare hamlets.

Monday 1st November.

Patrol proceeded to Henganofi No.2 Rest House. Inspection of gardens and hamlets en route. Petty disputes settled and discussions held with Village Officials.

Tuesday 2nd November.

Patrol proceeded to Taru Rest House. Petty disputes settled and discussions held with Village Officials. Taru and Kusyanapa hamlets inspected.

Wednesday 3rd November.

Inspection of new Lihona hamlets. Patrol to Timilintende Rest House., discussions held with Village Officials and petty disputes settled. Hamlets inspected. Heavy rain.

Thursday 4th November.

Patro proceeded to Henganofi Patrol Post. Inspection of Keiferabe, Kanofi and Oreibeigona hamlets en route.

.....

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation, although not as encouraging as that in the Kamanuntina/Safutina Sub-Division, is nevertheless satisfactory.

Petty disputes were at a minimum, and only ever of a minor nature; all roads, bridges and rest houses were in a satisfactory condition, and although there are no outstanding officials in the area, most Luluais and Tultuls were carrying out their duties reasonably well - there is much room for improvement here though.

However, except for a few isolated cases, the officials and natives are showing a most apathetic attitude to economic advancement. This attitude extends from Lampo to Kemenavi and right through the whole Dununtina area.

The Luluais of Lebinofi, Kopafo and Yanofi have prepared small coffee blocks, a large coffee garden will be prepared at Kafetegu where there is also a nursery. A few natives have obtained seedlings, from existing trees at Sosomonpare and Linona, and have planted these without preparation or advice near their hamlets; this practise is being discouraged. A few gardens of peanuts are palnted, but these are mainly used for their own consumption with the excess being sold - in this area peanuts, could not as yet be termed cash crops. Pit-saw teams are working at Kafetegu, Kemenavi and Beiyanofi.

Other than these few isolated case, no real thought or consideration is being given, to economic development, by these natives.

The basic cause for this apathetic attitude probably varies with each native, but it would appear that ignorance, indolence and just plain laziness are the primary reasons for this attitude towards development and advancement.

Ignorance, we can, and are gradually curing, and at the same time taking away much of their self-indulgent aversion to exertion. Eventually, with the development of adjacent areas, they will be forced to take need of the advice given them, or find themsleves out-stripped by their neighbours, economically and politically.

The majority of the natives formerly at Linona have moved to the southern side of the Bismarks and dispersed to their old land. A few have gone to Sosomonpare, and a hamlet has been built near Henganofi No. 2., but the majority have built their hamlets and gardens near Taru.

The Nampavere natives have also commenced to move from the Ramu fall.

The Rest House and Police Barracks at Linona have been allowed to fall into disrepair, and also beacause of the dispersal and movement of the population at the time, a visit to Linona was not made. The Census Revision in January, 1955, should reveal what the actual position, as regard to movement of population, is in this area.

The situation at Kemenavi is improving. The pit-saw team working in this area is the first step taken by these natives towards economic development of any kind, and it is an encouraging sign coming from the unco-operative Kemenavi people.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

In the Kafetegu, Kenemotu, Lampo, Gitanu, Lebenofi and Lopafo villages there is a shortage of food. Natives in this area complain that a quantity of their staple diet - XXXX Sweet Potato - is being damaged by an insect or worm which attacks the sweet potato while it is still in the ground; this insect appears to only attack the 'kau kau' during the dry season, and as the present dry season has been much longer than is usual, much more damage is being done. The writer is of the opinion that the shortage is not having a great effect on the native diet, and although there is not a large amount of surplus food, if any, most natives appear to have sufficient for their own requirements. With the imminent approach of the wet season, the position should be alleviated.

There has always been a shortage of food at this time of the year - in the native life - and it will probably continue until the natives themselves are willing to work harder under a better system of agriculture.

In Kemenavi and the remainder of the Upper Dununtina Sub-Division - because of the higher altitude and rainfall, and the denser system of Dununtina Tributaries - there is no shortage of food.

Everywhere, including the areas which are at present short, large gardens are painted and are being prepared. Sweet potato is by far the most important crop, about 85% of the garden space being taken up by this main item of the native diet. Bananas appear to be second in popularity and these grow well on the alluvial flats along the Dununtina River. Only a small percentage of space is being used for Yam, Taro and Corn, the other variants are the main item of native diet. Native type beans and European cabbage are the most popular green vegetables. European vegetables such as beans, peas, tomatoes, onions, cabbages and lettuce are never grown in specially prepared gardens, but usually in the sweet potato garden.

A disturbing feature of this area is the number of land slips; the main cause of these land slips is the initial placing of gardens in positions most open to erosion - on steep slopes. No system of soil conservation exists, and the drainage methods used by the natives often assist and speed up the erosion. After the gardens have been used the natives fail to plant trees or bamboos, but once a land slip has started there is not much that will stop it, and the writer has seen , trees, bamboos and scrub, all taken by land-slides in the Kemenavi/Sosogu area.

The main trouble here is not one of top-soil being washed away, but of large sections of bush and garden being ruined by land-slips.

Native livestock for this area consists of pigs and fowls ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ of innumerable quantities, and a a herd of goats formerly at Lihona, but now at Tintegave near Henganofi No. 2. All livestock appears to be in a good condition. The natives of this area have not as yet availed themselves of the opportunity to service their pigs with the boar at Henganofi Patrol Post, and no attempt has been made by these natives to improve the quality of their pigs.

HEALTH, SANITATION AND HYGIENE.

Generally, the standard of health amongst the indigene is good.

N.M.A. Laku of the Kafetegu Aid Post, situated on the Dununtina River, is continually patrolling from his post to the villages of Lamyo, Bitanu, Kopafo, Lebinofi, Sosogu, Kemenavi, Rabana, Kantagu, Numuyanofi and Kenemotu.

The main treatment necessary in these villages was for minor injuries and a few cases of scabies.

Natives from Yanofi, Numurina and Beiyanofi occassionally visit N.M.A. Nime at Henganofi for treatment, but the natives of Taru, Timilintendo and Henganofi No.2., receive treatment only when a Medical Patrol or a D.D.S. patrol accomanied by native medical personnel visit the area. At Sosomonpare a number of cases of yaws were sighted both among the children and the adults, and these were treated by the Native Medical Assistants.

Deaths in the area generally appear to be the result of dysentary or pneumonia. Malaria takes its toll when natives from the highland area visit the Ramu and Markham valleys; since the return of the patrol to Henganofi a party of twelve natives from Taru have visited the Ramu Valley. One of this group has already died. another is too ill to bring to Henganofi, and the remaining ten are being treated at Henganofi for malaria.

The natives of Taru, Timilintende and Henganofi No.2 are a days hard walk from Henganofi Patrol Post.

Henganofi Patrol Post, instead of being a centre for medical services in the Henganofi Administrative Area is only a termination point for services from Goroka. A Native Hospital is badly needed here.

Sanitation in the villages, if not satisfactory when the patrol arrived at a rest house, was rapidly put into good condition under the supervision of the native medical personnel accompanying the patrol. It may safely be said that 90% of the villages in this area now have adequate latrines of a sufficient depth, and village sanitation and hygiene is quite satisfactory.

At Kemenavi and Sosogu the sanitation was of a standard rarely seen in a native village. The credit for this work must go to N.M.A. Laku of the Kafetegu Aid Post. This native has great enthusiasm for his work, and he is continually visiting villages - North, South, East and West of his Aid Post -, improving the sanitation and hygiene and treating the sick or injured.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

There are no outstanding officials in this area, but as a group they are doing a satisfactory job. Many are inclined to be lazy though, and do not carry out their duties as required under the Native Administration Regulations.

These native have a strong beleif in, and fear of, sorcery. This has a bad effect on many officials as they beleive that if they carry out their duties as requested by the Government Officer, they must necessarily evoke the anger and displeasure of their own people, and this

VILLAGE OFFICIALS Contd.

may result in unpleasant consequences. The badge of the Luluai of Beiyanofi was returned while the writer was at Sosomonpare Rest House. He was the second Luluai of this village to die of a mysterious (to the native mind) illness and the natives firmly beleive that both were poisoned. Now, no native is prepared to accept the position as Luluai and for the time being the Luluai of Kesavaka will look after these people. There is at the moment no logical successor to this position and the situation will be fully investigated during the January Census Patrol.

These officials must first be made to understand fully their responsibilities and obligations, and then the process of eliminating the weak from the strong and the bad from the good may be more easily undertaken.

REST HOUSES.

All rest houses visited were in good condition, but as yet the natives have not realised that the police quarters are also to be maintained and these had sometimes fallen into disrepair.

The natives requested permission to build new rest houses at Sosogu and Kemenavi. The nearest Sosogu hamlets and gardens are one hours walk from the Kemenavi Rest House and some of the natives have two hours hard walking when they are required to appear for census. A central site in the Sosogu tribal land was selected and the Rest House will be built by the Sosogu and Kafetegu No.2 people. Permission was also given to build another rest house in the Kemenavi area. A large section of the Kemenavi people live along the banks of the Dununtina River whilst the remainder live up to 2,000 feet higher up in the hills.

The natives of Keiferabe, Oreibeigona and Ranofi were also advised to build a rest house. These natives live and cultivate their gardens on the top of the Kamanuntina/Dununtina Divide, and previously they had to proceed to either Yanofi or Numuyanofi, on the Dununtina River, for census revision.

These new rest houses, besides making census revision less tiring and inconvenient for the natives, will make towards more efficient and personal administration.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

All roads were in a good condition with solid foot bridges over all the smaller streams. The larger streams and rivers where it is practically impossible to bridge, were forded without any difficulty.

The main Goroka/Kainantu M.T. road passes through this area for about nine miles, and this is being constantly maintained by the natives.

MISSIONS.

The Lutheran Mission is the only mission which is operating with any great following in this area, and even they appea r to be losing a lot of their adherents.

MISSIONS Contd.

The S.D.A. Mission have a few followers, but they are small in both numbers and influence.

It is up to two years since some of the Lutheran Mission Evangelists have been visited by a European Missionary, this appears to have had its effect on many of the natives, and quite a few baptised natives are entering again into polygomy. Recently another batch of natives were baptised in a mass ceromony at Sosomonpare, but even these numbers would not compensate for the drift away from the mission.

The Rev. Flierl of Raipinka visited the area shortly after the writer, but it was his first visit to Rabana since January 1951 and his first visit to Taru since June or July 1953, according to the natives. These are the two largest mission centres in the area, and there can be no doubt that this absence of visits has had a bad effect on the moral of the mission people.

The possibility of repercussions from an Administrative point of view must not be overlooked. ~~Besid~~ Because of the absence of visits by their European Missionaries the natives who remain with the church (extremely large in number in spite of the drift) come more and more under what may be termed semi-christian (a look at the inside and outside decorations of their churches are enough to convince one of this) ministrations of the native evangelists.

None of these native evangelists, however, appear to be ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ outstanding types, and at the moment there appears little reason to beleive that native christianity may get out of hand.

EDUCATION.

Native education for this area may be termed as nil. The mission appears to be having the same difficulty in obtaining teachers as our own Department of Education, and because of lack of teachers there has been a ~~out~~ curtailment of mission education activities in this area.

As is well known there is no Government School at Henganofi.

.....
N.F.Fowler.
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A".

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE R.P. & N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

No. 3176 L/Cpl. Giar.

As always he carried out his ~~duie~~ duties, efficiently and quickly and was at all times an asset to the patrol. Conduct and discipline good.

No. 3248 Const. Wiroi.

An experienced and capable constable who should well be considered for promotion. Always carries out his duties efficiently and in the speediest manner possible. Conduct and discipline good.

No. 7631 Const. Kilgil.

Not a particularly efficient constable and he is inclined to be lazy and avoid work. Conduct and discipline fair.

No. 7671 Const. Awi.

A good steady constable, he has no initiative but carries out all duties assigned to him capably and to the best of his ability. Conduct and ~~effi~~ discipline good.

.....
N.F.Fowler.
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 30/2/6 - 1967

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

5th January, 1955.

District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA NO.6 of 1954/55

Although this patrol was only of a routine nature, Mr. Fowler has turned in a well prepared and very informative report on the Upper Dununtina area.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

I am satisfied with the native situation generally and I am not as concerned as Mr. Fowler with the apparent lack of interest in economic development. Unfortunately, only six villages, all in the southern section of the sub-division, are served by roads, and there has been no European development in the area nor any Trade Store. I feel that these two things are the main causes of the lack of interest in economic development.

2. Since the patrol concluded some five acres have been marked out, planted with Crotelaria and hoed ready for planting coffee, and this shows that at least the people on the road are becoming aware of the necessity for some kind of cash crop. I have no doubt that interest will rapidly increase as apart from our own propoganda, two Coffee Estates are now being developed at Kafetegu and Lampo and a Trade Store is being opened at the former.

3. Several individuals in the Upper Dununtina Valley have asked about a road through their area but nothing is being done in this direction until there is a more unanimous request. There will be no real difficulty in putting a feeder road along the Valley floor.

4. Natives from the Ramu Fall area are still undecided as to their permanent village site and this situation will probably remain fluid for another year or two. I feel that it would be foolish to attempt anything more than advice at present, pointing out the danger from malaria if they stay on the Ramu side.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE

The only natives complaining of a shortage of food are those living in the dry section on the southern side of the sub-division. Their sweet potatoes have been attacked by the Ant-weevil (Cylas formicarius) but I agree that the people have sufficient food for theirrequirements. Steps are being taken to counter the weevil.

2. I am visiting this area next week to investigate soil erosion problem. At least we can foster the replanting of old gardens with Crotelaria and Casuarina.

HEALTH AND SANITATION

The native Medical Assistant LAKU at Kafetegu is out-

standing and regularly visits the villages under his care. I have a high regard for his work.

MISSIONS:

The Mission situation is typical of the whole sub-district and one which causes me no little concern. To leave a half trained native in charge of an area without any supervision for up to two years, or in the case of Rabana, for over 3 years, is inviting trouble.

2. The Administration met the same problem when manning Police Posts and prudently stopped using them, but the Police with their control over merely material matters were of relatively little danger as compared with catechists who control the more explosive spiritual side. It is only a matter of time before we have an outbreak akin to "cargo cult" if much closer supervision is not exercised over native mission representatives by their European sponsors. We have had one example of this already (vide Report P.R.3 Goroka 1/1974/6

3. Apart from the danger to normal administration, the type of Christianity preached by the average unsupervised catechist is too open to outside interests and must degenerate. To think otherwise is a mere delusion.

4. I believe I fully realise the difficulties confronting the missions but in their own interests as well as ours, surely some pressure could be put upon them to restrict their activities to areas which can be regularly and closely supervised by Europeans.

(F.P. Kaad)
A/Assistant District Officer.

30/16/252

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
12 JAN 1955

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2/6 - 1956

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

8th January, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA NO. 6 of 1954/55

Attached please find original and two copies of this Report, together with a covering letter by the Assistant District Officer.

2. In many ways the problems met in the Upper Dununtina are similar to those of the Upper Bena. This similarity applies to native agriculture, economic development and especially to those natives living at the top of the valleys, whose lands extend over the Divide onto the Ramu Fall. The remarks I made covering Patrol Report Goroka No. 5 of 1954/55 concerning these aspects apply equally to this Report.

3. Most of the Upper Dununtina sub-division is geographically remote from markets and economic development must wait on proper communications. There is already talk of a road along the valley but although the people themselves may be willing to do the work involved, money is still needed for things such as bridges and culverts and we have no funds available for any additional project this year.

4. The problem of the relatively few natives living on the Ramu Fall is quite distinct and separate and will be investigated by a special patrol when routine patrolling is concluded.

5. Problems arising out of the activities of the unsupervised native mission representatives are found throughout the District - see also P/R Chimbu No. 4 of 1954/55 - and I intend to discuss this matter when I visit Rintebe Mission next week.

6. Mr. Fowler has an evident interest in the people in his area.

(J. K. Davis)
District Commissioner.

30-16-252

17th January, 1955

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA Patrol Report No.6 of 1954/55

The receipt is acknowledged of the above-mentioned Report submitted by Mr.M.F.Fouler, Patrol Officer in charge, HENGANOFI Patrol Post, following his Patrol of the Upper Dumantim census sub-division.

Mr. Fouler has supplied a sound Report on the observations he made and the activities of his party on this Patrol. For various reasons the people of this area are not nearly as advanced or progressive in their outlook as those of many other sub-divisions in your District, and I was glad to note that in January Mr.Fouler intends to patrol the Upper Dumantim again.

Your comments and those of the Assistant District Officer fully under-score the problems associated with this area and I have nothing further to add to them.

P/A 12

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No. 7/54-55

Patrol Conducted by John L Thyer, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled IAGABIA Linguistic Group ex LUFA Patrol Post.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 3 RPNGC 1 Interpreter

Duration – From 24/11/1954 to 16/12/1954

Number of Days 23

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by District Services Part Oct 19[illegible], Part Sept Oct 1954.

Medical ... —/—/1953 Part

Map Reference TOKO, GONAMI One inch sheets and Map at P/K 4/54-8

Objects of Patrol Census, Routine Administration, and encouragement to the Kami-Lufa road project

---

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

9/2 1955.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Lufa Patrol Post,
Goroka Sub-District,
Eastern Highlands District.

29th December, 1954.

PATROL REPORT - GORCKA 7/54-55

IAGARIA LINGUISTIC GROUP

Patrol Conducted By :	John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled :	IAGARIA Linguistic Group - East and North-East Mt. Michael Area.
Patrol Accompanied by :	Europeans - Nil. Natives - R.P.N.G.C. 3 Interpreter I.
Duration of Patrol :	From 24.II.54 to I6.I2.54. Twenty-three days.
Last D.D.S. Patrol to Area :	Part October 1953. Part September-October 1954.
Map Reference :	Toko and Gonomi one inch sheets. Map of P.R. 4/54-55, and map with this report.
Objects of Patrol :	Census, routine administration, and encouragement to the Kami-Lufa road project.
Results of the Patrol :	Recorded herein.

.....
John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION

The primary objects of this patrol were census, and to familiarise myself with the people situated south of the Kami-Lufa vehicular road.

With the closing of the Kumiava Patrol Post at the end of May I954 and subsequent opening of Okapa and Lufa Posts, complete re-organisation of Patrol census sub-divisions has become necessary.

I propose to split the area to be controlled from Lufa into the three patrol divisions IAGARIA, HOGABI-HOGAISA, and UNABI-KARIMUI. With the exception of the word "Karimui" (Mount Karimui on the Territorial border) these names are linguistic groups. LUFA itself is also a linguistic group of some three thousand people split into the tribes Lufa, Hairo, Mometo and Hila ; although the Hila people through living on the linguistic boundary are bi-lingual, and converse in a mixed Iagaria-Lufa language.

Of the Lufa linguistic group, Hairo, Mometo and Hila tribes are to be included in the Iagaria patrol, and Lufa itself in the Hogabi-Hoguisa.

"IAGARIA" is the patrol with which this report is concerned, being all people east of Lufa as far as the Henganofi and Okapa Patrol Post boundaries. I have named it thus since approximately 85% of the population concerned converse in the Iagaria Language, and all understand it.

The last census patrol was conducted ex Kumiava in May I953. Hence, the census compiled by this present patrol was six months overdue. However, the break in annual sequence should not prove damaging from a statistical standpoint for reasons which will be stated in the section on census and vital statistics.

Kumiava Patrol Post was closed in favour of Okapa at the very time this patrol was due. The Iagaria area was then handed over to the proposed Lufa post; but unfortunately staff shortages at Goroka and the Mount Michael survey delayed my departure for Lufa until the I6th of August. Also, since the construction of an airstrip in the vicinity of Lufa is out of the question, the success of this post is hinged on establishment of road communication with Goroka. The survey and organisation of construction work on this road alone occupied more than two months of valuable time; and even now requires continual supervision and re-routing. Hence the delay.

Unfortunately, shortage of time and the urgent necessity for further organisation in road work prevented detailed enquiries into the general anthropology - marriage customs and social organisation - of these people, but considerable work in this sphere by Patrol Officer J.R. MacArthur is already on file.

A routine administration patrol is planned for the "IAGARIA" in May I955, and the following matters for attention by that patrol will be placed on file :

(I) Anthropology - Marriage and divorce etc.
(2) Tribalisation and mapping of tribal boundaries.
(3) Survey of Oroguti-Frigano branch road.
(4) Routine administration.

Until that time the people will continually be in close contact with myself during regular supervision of road construction.

cont.

PATROL DIARY

Wednesday 24th November.

Inspected construction work on road between Lufa and Hila. Left the road at a point just past Hila Rest House and proceeded S-E to the new Kisei Rest House. Arrived at I500 hours.

This area has not previously been visited by a patrol. It is three hours carry from Lufa.

Discussions with the natives, and arranged for census on the morrow.

AT KISEI.

Thursday 25th November.

Conducted census of HABI tribe, NUPA and HABA Clans of the HILA tribe, and lectured assembled natives on the aims and objects of the Administration.

AT KISEI.

Friday 26th November.

Departed KISEI at 0800 hours and moved S-E through rain forest and dense pitpit to the FRIGANO central Rest House. Arrived Frigano at I500 hours.

Rain began at I200 and continued late into the night.

AT FRIGANO.

Saturday 27th November.

Began construction of new rest house as the old station is in a shocking condition.

Administrative lecture to natives and police sent to inspect all villages and mark sites for new latrines and rubbish pits.

Census check of FUSA and part of FRIGANO tribes but rain at I400 hours ruined remainder of days work.

AT FRIGANO.

Sunday 28th November

Rested and talked with headmen.

AT FRIGANO.

Monday 29th November.

Census revision of Frigano tribe. Light rain a handicap, but managed to get through I,200 to complete the tally.

Heard and settled two minor disputes.

AT FRIGANO.

Tuesday 30th November

Heard two minor disputes, discussed census with headmen and returned village books.

Departed for KISAVERA at II30 hours and arrived ir

cont.

heavy rain at I230 hours.

Bought food and arranged with natives for census over the next two days. Rain continued all the afternoon.

AT KISAVERA.

Wednesday Ist December.

Census check of some 900 natives. Heard and settled one minor dispute. Rain again interrupted census work.

AT KISAVERA.

Thursday 2nd December.

Census completed - two new books issued. Addressed assembled natives, discussed census with headmen and returned village books.

AT KISAVERA.

Friday 3rd December.

Moved to KEPAFINAGA Rest House. Time 0800 to I000 hours.

Began census, but heavy rain in the afternoon interrupted work. Heard and settled one minor dispute regarding pigs.

AT KEPAFINAGA.

Saturday 4th December.

Census of Kepafinaga and two Frigano clans completed, and tribal discussions held.

AT KEPAFINAGA.

Sunday 5thDecember.

Notes in village books and returned same to headmen after discussing their duties.

Departed for GOTOMI at I030 hours, settled one minor dispute en route and arrived at I500 hours. (4 hours carry).

Arrangements made for work on the morrow and a good supply of food purchased.

AT GOTOMI.

Monday 6th December.

Census of all Gotomi clans. All initial work and new books issued.

AT GOTOMI.

Tuesday 7th December

Discussions with natives, returned books to headmen, heard and settled two minor disputes.

Departed for KAMI Rest House at I430 hours and arrived I630. Bought food.

AT KAMI.

cont.

Wednesday 8th December

Conducted census of Kami tribe and settled two minor disputes regarding trees and pigs. Supervised road construction.

AT KAMI.

Thursday 9th December.

Completed census check of NUMUGO and KAMI tribes. Tribal discussions and lecture to natives. Village books returned to headmen.

Supervised road construction work. These natives are extremely lazy.

AT KAMI.

Friday IOth December.

Departed KAMI 0830 hours, supervised road construction and re-routed one mile of the road survey. Arrived OROGUTI Rest House at I500 hours. (2 hours for cargo).

Discussions with assembled natives in late afternoon.
AT OROGUTI.

Saturday IIth December.

Census - mostly initial since old books useless - of OROGUTI tribe.

AT OROGUTI.

Sunday I2th December.

Investigated source of copper-iron pyrites (chalcopyrite) but found it to be useless from a commercial standpoint.

Rested.

AT OROGUTI.

Monday I3th December

Continued census and statistics. Heard and settled three minor disputes to complete work at OROGUTI. Arranged for departure in the morning.

AT OROGUTI.

Tuesday I4th December.

Departed OROGUTI at 0730 hours, inspected road work of Oroguti and Forapi, and arrived GURUKA Rest House at II30 hours. (I hour for cargo).

Conducted census of GURUKA tribe and heard one minor dispute regarding an erring wife.

AT GURUKA.

Wednesday I5th December.

Tribal discussions and lecture to assembled natives. Completed census of HAGA, MOMETO AND TAGAI tribes; and returned village books to headmen.

cont.

Departed at I300 hours and proceeded to HAIRO Rest House inspecting road en route. Arrived at I600 hours. (2 hours carry for cargo).

Assembled natives of HILA and HAIRO tribes for discussions.

AT HAIRO.

Thursday I6th December.

Conducted census, re-organisation of clans and new books issued.

Departed for LUFA Patrol Post at I400 hours inspecting road en route.

Arrived at the Station at I600 hours. (One hour carry for cargo).

AT LUFA PATROL POST.

_____ end of diary _____

John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

It can certainly be said that the I0,000 natives of the IAGARIA have had considerably more contact with the Administration and Europeans than the people to the South-West and South of Lufa.

Part of the area - North and East - was first censused by Mr. Leabeater and Mr. Carey in I949, and the remainder by Messrs. Williams and Carey in I95I. Apart from one or two exploratory patrols from Bena broaching the area shortly after the war, the 49 and 5I efforts were the first to really concentrate on bringing these people under control. Subsequent patrols have been frequent and reasonably regular at six monthly intervals, and the fact that any movement - in the past from Kudjava to Goroka, or indeed in the present from Lufa to Goroka - must traverse this territory, has done much to bring these people well under control and to improve their understanding of the law.

Unfortunately, much of the contact by previous patrols has been superficial, and attendance at census bad. This was apparently due to the fact that Rest Houses were few, and confined only to the main valley floors; consequently leaving many of the hill clans as much as a four hour trek down to census or to visit a routine patrol, and again a four hour return journey to their villages. This must undoubtedly have been a trial to the aged and mothers, with young children, and definitely hindered effectual

cont.

and accurate recording of the census.

In the course of my last patrol from Lufa (No. 4/54-55) I mentioned to the natives that their rest houses were too few and widely placed to be really satisfactory for census purposes, and suggested that they might build more. As a result of this move the patrol visited nine camps, four of which were new; and many additional names of people previously too far distant from census points were recorded. Two more new rest houses are at present under construction at suitable sites.

I noted with some surprise that although the people have had considerable opportunities, only very few have a smattering of Pidgin English and it is extremely rare to find a native who speaks the language fluently. This is particularly noticeable at Frigano where even the Native Medical Orderly (who is a local native) has difficulties with his Pidgin. At first, this creates an impression that the degree of control and understanding of the Administration and its objects amongst these people is very low, but here I shall state a case which leads me to believe otherwise. It is not isolated, but several such instances of amicable mediation have come to my notice.

Shortly before the patrol departed Lufa, a headman from Hubagamatai tribe came to inform me of a skirmish with sticks, between his people and members of the Fusa tribe. The quarrel had arisen over a disputed land boundary, but fortunately no one was seriously injured although several received treatment at the Kisavero aid post. After determining the nature of the trouble I informed him that in one week's time, I should be able to settle the dispute on the spot, and that in the meantime he should return to his village and endeavour to arrange an amicable parley with headmen of Fusa to discuss the matter in question.

This he apparently did, and on investigating the matter a week later, found that not only had friendly relationships again been established between the pugilists, but that the two tribes had assembled on the disputed land and without so much as a cross word had clearly defined the boundary.

I have settled many such disputes in the vicinity of Goroka, and can certainly not recall a case being resolved, so peacefully and quickly by myself, let alone the natives who could seemingly never come to a satisfactory decision amongst themselves even though carefully and continually encouraged to do so.

The IAGARIA seem naturally lazy, and to excuse their follies they tend to plead ignorance of the law and "White man's Courts", but this case, and others as I have stated above, seem to indicate that people who in the recent past were constantly warring have progressed at an amazing rate, and can now - although occasionally a hot temper causes trouble - be classed as a reasonably law abiding, respecting and controlled peaceful community.

Sorcery and poison are two great fears in the hearts of the Iagaria and many years will pass before they can be completely erradicated. In later reports I hope to be able to record some information on the subject, but the natives are very reluctant to discuss the matter and never own to understanding such practices. Accusations of sorcery were in the past the most common cause of tribal warfare, and a recent case in the AUGWANI - south of Mount Michael - will be investigated by my next patrol in January.

Several minor disputes were settled, all relating either to marriage payments or pigs breaking into and damaging gardens; but it is interesting to note that no serious offences came before my notice. I am fairly confident that none were concealed.

cont.

The new vehicular road from Kami to Lufa passes centrally through the Iagaria. It is planned later to construct a branch road from Oroguti to Frigano, but even without this additional access, the farthest village is only three hours walk from the nearest point on the present road.

Immediately the way is open to vehicular traffic, I plan to place large court and meeting houses at Guruka, Oroguti and Kami, which will be visited perhaps once each fortnight for discussions with the people regarding various agricultural and educational projects, and also to hear courts. The idea would function on a system similar to that already operating from Goroka, and enable the natives to meet on regularly appointed days. Such a system must surely tend to bring the natives closer to each other, form friendships, and allow them to exchange old ideas and absorb new ones. It would be invaluable in furthering agricultural extension work, especially in the introduction of coffee and peanuts as an eventual source of income for the people. At each meeting place, demonstration coffee nurseries and plots could be carefully supervised and the centre become a demonstration school and example for surrounding tribes.

At each Rest House, large groups of natives were assembled and lectured on the aims and work of the Administration, the eventual value of the road, and benefit they would ultimately receive from increasingly regular contact with Officers of the Administration. Generally, they seem prepared to accept and believe these ideas, but being unused to hard work are slow in applying themselves to the job and giving of their best. In the near future I hope to see more concentrated effort, and recently have been pleased to note that many natives are now referring to "Our Road" instead of the old cry of "The Administration's Road".

At these meetings open discussion was invited concerning pigs, fowl, gardens and a host of other small matters. Numbers of natives asked intelligent questions and received - I hope - satisfactory answers. I am hopeful that these talks will have a little effect, since, in some cases, the people were reluctant to disperse afterwards, and formed discussion groups amongst themselves. I have no doubt that past patrols have employed similar methods to encourage the people to co-operate, but to convince them on even a small point, continual repetition and coaxing is necessary.

Understanding of the law is generally good and the crime rate very low. In the past four months, six convictions (all in the IAGARIA) have been recorded for offences against Regulation 84(2) of the Native Administration Regulations, but no other cases of a more serious nature have come to my notice. The people are always ready to assist in the prompt apprehension of a wrong-doer, but the Court of Native Affairs was not once convened in the course of the patrol.

Generally speaking - with the exception of the Kami and the Gotomi tribes - these people are reasonably intelligent, and eager to understand and assist the work of the Administration. Their attitude towards the road, increased contact, learning of new crops ideas and ways of earning money, and improving their general living standards is amazing; considering the little really close contact they have had in the past. The Kami and Gotomi however, seem naturally lazy and apathetic towards any new ideas and teaching. In time, I hope to be able to improve their outlook and understanding.

In the future, occasional outbreaks of minor tribal fighting may occur; but this is to be expected as it is apparent that the people are highly emotional, and have not as yet learned to

cont.

properly control their quick tempers. Taking all things into consideration I have no hesitation in describing the general situation and attitude as extremely good, and well under control.

LAND AVAILABILITY

On completion of vehicular road access to Lufa Patrol Post, certain areas of land suitable for coffee, general agriculture and grazing will certainly be in excess of the natives' needs, and available for alienation.

Near Oroguti and in the Oroguti tribe itself, two areas of some 200 acres each could certainly be purchased without detrimental effects on either the present or future economics of the people. The soil appears good, and generally suitable for coffee planting. In some cases water may present something of a problem but, in most, no. Unfortunately, the Kami-Oroguti valley suffers a dearth of good timber, and any person desiring to settle in the area and needing good hardwood for building, would have to truck it some six or seven miles. The problem would be considerable, but no worse than that already experienced by most planters in the vicinity of Goroka and Bena Bena. Any such alienated land would be at least 30 miles by road from Goroka.

Between Oroguti and Lufa Patrol Post some 200 acres could be alienated near Menilo - some 40 miles from Goroka and 8 miles from Lufa. The soil appears good, it is well watered, and provided with readily accessible timber stands. Unfortunately, distance is the handicap and would certainly consume much of the profit which could be derived from such a good block.

On completion of the road, further work will be done in assessingthe suitability of land made available by the natives for alienation.

CENSUS AND VITAL STATISTICS

The Story of the origin of the NUPAGABE'NA and HABAGABE'NA Clans of the HILA tribe.

Many years ago there were only two men on the Kisei tribal land. They were named Kiliso and Kosu and lived together with their wives in a round house near a pool on the head of the Lo'wua river.

In time, each had a son and daughter; KILISO's son being named NUPA and KOSU's HABA. The young children played together and lived happily with their parents as the years passed by.

One day NUPA decided to build a house for himself away from his parents. It was a good house so HABA decided to follow suit and build another for himself on another and even better site.

By this time, the girls too were fully grown and seeing such fine houses the daughter of KILISO said - "I am going to marry HABA", and the daughter of KOSU said "I am going to marry NUPA".

cont.

The marriages were very happy and in turn each brought forth many children; and ever since that time the daughters of HABA have always said "I am going to marry NUPAGABE'NA", which means "a son of NUPA"; and the daughters of NUPA have always said "I am going to marry HABAGABE'NA".

Hence, to this day the clans have retained the names of NUPA and HABA.

.....

The census recorded by this patrol has as far as possible been a rranged in tribal and clan groups which can be defined as follows :-

TRIBES : A union of clans who believe in a common ordgin, occupy a common land, a cknowledge a common name, and speak a common langua ge.

CLANS : A group of families who acknowledge a common ancestor, and although not necessarily closely related do not intermarry.

The Iaga ria was previously patrolled from the old Kumiava patrol post, being part of the Northern Kumiava administrative area. With the closing of Kumiava and opening of two new posts at Lufa and Okapa, complete re-organisation of the census subdivisions has become necessary.

Initial census was conducted in 1949 and 1951, but at that stage the natives were still unsettled and scattered by recent tribal fighting. Consequently, village books were not often issued to individual exogomous clans, but usually to population groups embodying part or whole of several clans not even always of the same tribe. Such disorganisation must be expected when census is first conducted in a comparatively new a rea, but renders the series of annual statistics almost useless. However, regular census over the past three years has given the people some inkling of its purpose and taught them to line in ordered family groups. Migrations have become fewer and the inhabitants more settled, so in this census, since it coincides with the re-organisation of the new patrol subdivisions, I have issued many new village registers and endeavoured to compile reasonably complete and ordered lists under true clan names.

As a result of the delay in the opening of Lufa Patrol Post, this patrol was six months behind its scheduled time. In a settled and long standing census sub-division such a delay would seriously interfere with the uniformity of statistics, but in this case no such upset has occurred for the reasons stated above. In the future with the new Patrol Post established and operating smoothly, census will become an ordered expected and understood annual routine.

The construction of several new Rest Houses on suitable sites near population groups which previously walked long distances to visit patrols, has brought to light a n amazing number of natives which had apparently never before worried to present themselves for census. This fact and the issue of new village books has made correlation with the old census impossible. Typical and definitely not outstanding examples of the appearance of new names a re the Gotomi tribe, numbering 605 in the 1953 census and 781 in this census; and the Hila tribe 803 in 1953 and 922 in 1954. These figures certainly cannot be attributed to natural increase, but in each case a new Rest House had been opened near to the villages.

cont.

For those clans which were not issued with new books the recorded natural increase was high, being in the vicinity of 4% over the last eighteen months. The Kami tribe was an exception, deaths outnumbering births and causing a population decrease of approximately 1%. This drop was apparently due to an epidemic of some ten months ago which the people did not see fit to report. They have been ordered to report any new outbreak immediately it occurs.

It is interesting to note that in the 10-16 age group the census reveals 713 males and only 364 females while the adult male-female ratio is more nearly balanced. I estimate that at least 200 girls between the ages of ten and fifteen are still being hidden from the census. This statement is not made without foundation, for police sent to inspect villages discovered a number of census evaders nearly all being in this age group. I explained the situation to the headmen of each tribe and pointed out the marked absence of females in this group. They then admitted the truth of my suppositions and replied thus:-

"By our customs young girls are bought for marriage between the ages of about ten and fourteen years and migrate out to the clan of their husband. The marriage is not consummated until they reach the age of about fifteen, but nevertheless they are struck off the census in their parent's clan. We then keep the young wives from appearing with their husbands until they reach maturity, for occasionally they leave their husbands in the first year or two of marriage, and we should not like to spoil the village registers by continually erasing names. However, if you insist that the young wives appear for census, in future we shall bring them."
I hope now, that the next census will show a more balanced male-female ratiox in the 10-16 age group.

Undoubtedly, there are still a number of families who have not as yet appeared for census. This count revealed a total of 10,166, but I feel sure that 10,500 would be much nearer the true mark.

A list of Tribes and Clans in alphabetical order is included under the heading of Village Officials.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

In the whole area (populated by 10,166 Natives) there are three Luluais and one Tultul. The remainder of the clan leaders I shall classify as 'Headmen' for as yet they hold no badge of office.

Leaders in the Iagaria are as hard to find as anywhere in the Goroka Sub-District. The people are still in a transitional stage between the old chaotic life of disputes and battles, and a future settled, peaceful,prosperous existance.

It is not difficult to find a warrior whom the natives would follow to death in battle, but such a person rarely has all the qualifications for an efficient Luluai. He is a specialist in ta ctics and bravery, but in any other matters his people prefer to make their own independant decisions. Time and success in peaceful activities will eventually indicate the true and most suitable leaders for the future; and I am hopeful that the road project which is continually under my observation, will provide pointers to the potential leaders, a nd enable me to make recommendations for a number of Village Officials at the end of this financial year.

Of the four men already holding badges of office two are very ordinary, and two -- Bire'eba of Guruka and Kortani of Kami -- really worthwhile men. Unfortunately their a ge will surely force retirement in another five years time.

cont.

Below is a list of details and remarks concerning potential headman which may or may not be recommended for permanency in six months time.

TRIBES - CLANS - POPULATIONS - REMARKS ON VILLAGE OFFICIALS AND HEADMEN

Tribe.	Clan.	Population.	Headman.	Remarks.
Frigano	Dagenafa 1.	158	Semiyopa	Semiyopa seems reasonably good and will probably be recommended as Luluai in six months time.
"	Dagenafa 2.	95	--------	No effective leader at the moment, but someone may shine later.
"	Habagabe'na	158	Sirinumo	Sirinumo seems sound enough, but may be too old for permanency, and will watch for a younger man.
"	Lagaiju) Mogobe'na)	347	Derefu	A good man, but a little old. Will watch for two younger men, one in each clan.
"	Mobei	270	Kopei	Fair only but may improve for later consideration.
"	Movei	191	Yausa	Yausa seems a suitable type, but is not yet ready for permanent appointment.
"	Nipinagavi	248	Nisei'a	Nisei'a seems a suitable type, but is not yet ready for permanent appointment.
"	Nuparu	137	Oriya	Oriya is too old for the job, but a younger man Owajo'eva looks a likely candidate.
"	Nupuru	236	Baboro	Baboro is not very satisfactory. Kereme is a stronger man and may later fill the position.
"	Yagusa	354	Yugupe	Yugupe is almost useless, but one Monufa is influential and should be watched for later appointment.
Fusa	Habaru Nupaiyufa)	300	Aya	Aya is a young man with considerable power. Almost certain for recommendation in six months time.

Cont.

Tribe	Clan	Population	Headman	Remarks
Gotomi	Haga	166	Nama 'bipa	Satisfactory and should improve.
"	Kipcragana) Fimoa)	158	Feta 'eva	No satisfactory headman in this clan. Will watch for a likely candidate.
"	Liloka	~~144~~ 114	Itorafo	No satisfactory headman in this Clan. Will watch for a likely candidate.
"	Hupa-ma-na	191	Ketipa (LL)	One of the few headmen with badge of office. Afraid of his people but may improve.
"	Segeya	152	Hoka (TT)	The only Tultul in the Iagaria and seems quite satisfactory.
Guruka	Forapi	256	Bire'eba(LL)	An excellent village official. Has good control of his people and works well.
"	Haabebi'beia	169	Lapapo	A good man but lacking in drive. Should improve.
"	Habiga'guruka	189		No headman as yet appointed. Namura holds book but road work may indicate someone more satisfactory.
"	Higibabi	129		No headman as yet appointed. But road work may indicate some suitable person.
"	Kositaru	83	Sebeli	Headman seems passable. Could do with a hurry up.
"	Lupa'be	186	Uto	Fair but needs a bit of pressing to fulfil his duties.
Hababa	Hababa	74	Hauweabi	Has been appointed provisionally and if satisfactory will be recommended by the next patrol.
Habaru	Habaru	70	Bunama	As above.

Tribe	Clan	Population	Headman	Remarks
Haga	Haga	223	Kedola	A very good worker. Could be recommended by next patrol for permanent appointment.
Habi	Ha bi	85		No headman as yet appointed: will watch for a suitable candidate.
Hairo	Habagabe'na) Kumu'hababa)	262	Akumaku	Satisfactory but needs urging to fulfil his duties.
"	Havikave'na) Do'nito)	172	Bovaiya	As above.
Hila	Bopa	192	Inobei	A good sound headman who will almost certainly be recommended for permanency in the near future.
"	Habagabe'na	157	Korosova	Suffers from an old spear wound. Is a good leader but will probably have to be replaced.
"	Nupagebe'na	136	Koko	Appointed provisionally. May or may not prove satisfactory for permanent appointment.
"	Tu	247	Igio	A good sound headman. Almost certain for permanent appointment in the near future.
"	Yaulo	190	Arauwake	As above.
Hubagamatai	Huwa	134	Lugutapi	Seems quite satisfactory but must understand his duties better before being made permanent.
"	Kamati) Kunugu)	215	Sonei	Sonei is a good leader in Kamati, but Okovaro is the natural leader of Kunugu. Will watch both.
"	Nupagamatai) Hegotoyumi)	206	Yabuti	A weak character. No obvious replacement available, but will watch with hope.
Kami	Korapi) Ragui'u)	182	Itunu'eva	Completely useless and certainly there is no obvious replacement at the present.
Kami	Kemasi	86	I'yolika	Rather useless and not worth recommendation. The road project may give inspiration.

Tribe	Clan	Population	Headman	Remarks
Kami	Sumipinavi) Fore)	264	Kortani (LL)	An extremely good worker with intelligence and ability. Unfortunately getting a little old.
Kepafinaga	Kepafinaga	237	Beregema	Seems rather unimpressive, but I hope will improve.
"	Lakaiyabe	115	Kogopito	Kogopito speaks a little pidgin and with training may prove a good lululai.
Kiwuraga	Habagabe'na	309	Senei	A little old but seems to do a good job. Will endeavour to find a young man more suitable.
Lunofi	Afanofi	58		Part of Henganofi tribe never before been censused . Have as yet appointed no headman.
Menilo	Darepa'no'a) Menilo)	196	Mafi'u	Satisfactory headman but needs more training and a little urging to fulfil his duties.
Mometo	Hagaulo	75	Yano'wo	Seems satisfactory but not yet ready for permanent appointment.
"	Mometo	60	Arameya	As above.
Numogu	Hagaulo	2		No leader shires at the moment. Road construction may indicate someone with drive.
"	Litipinaga	3		As above.
Oroguti	Boigeto	70	Upebe	Seems quite satisfactory. If still so in six months time could be recommended.
"	Hegelo	199	Mofokia	A capable man who should improve with training. Not yet ready for permanent appointment.
"	Hi'bo	293	Dubulo'eiva	Not particularly intelligent, but may improve. If not will find a replacement.
"	Hogobusa	97	Fokuli	A good steady worker and next patrol should recommend for permanent appointment if still satisfactory.

Tribe	Clan	Population	Headman	Remarks
Oroguti	Ihabaraga	57	Busa	A good solid worker. With a little more training he may warrant a badge of office.
"	Lufugu	200	Sune	Only just satisfactory, but hope to be able to teach him to fulfil his duties more satisfactorily.
Silupa	Sofasilupa	99	Papa	Part of a Henganofi tribe. Headman provisional and may prove satisfactory.
Tagai'i	Tagai'i	84	Kaboru	A good leader but lacking in drive. It is hoped he will improve.
Yumi	Yumi	181	Kabuso	Should make a good headman, but needs watching and training. Not yet ready for permanent appointment.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

The staple diet is sweet potato, supplemented by sugarcane, yam, taro, banana, edible pitpit and leaves.

Varying methods of tillage are used but the more prevalent is the small mound type. The majority of gardens are cultivated on the slopes of hills, little flat land being available; but where timber is plentiful an interesting method of soil conservation is employed. The land is first cleared then roughly cultivated, and saplings fifteen feet long and three inches thick are then cut and pegged in place following the contours of the hill a t about four foot intervals. Arranged thus they form a series of quite effective silt traps. The ground is then broken more finely and heaped into mounds ready for planting. One area is planted for perhaps two years in succession, but rarely more. 6

In some places near Goroka, I ha ve noticed the people planting long beds separated by drainage ditches which - to the detriment of the land - they construct running directly downhill. People of the Lagaria being unsophisticated, have a tendency to copy habits of the more sophisticated Goroka tribes whose orderly gardens they have observed when visiting. Some good has come of their observations, but I have endeavoured to explain to the natives that such draining in cultivation on hillsides is definitely a retrograde step.

European vegeta bles have been introduced to all tribes in small quantities, and with the exception of onions, do well. I do not plan to distribute any more seed until the road is completed and some market outlet provided for produce. Cabbage and spring onions are a pop ular supplement to the native diet.

Passionfruit has also been introduced in small quantities, and appears to grow and produce well. I have seen no evidence of the brown spot which is supposed to damage the fruit and all plants observed seemed extremely healthly. At the present time the yield is consumed by the natives themselves since they consider Goroka too distant a market.

In February, I hope to organise a large coffee nursery at Lufa and begin encouraging the natives to prepare plots for planting in twelve months time. The people know nothing of this crop and none have areas already plant . At Lufa Patrol Post I have set aside four acres of land to be used solely for coffee demonstration purposes. Peanuts are also being distributed and proving a very popular food.

Pigs and fowl are reasonably plentiful and generally in good health. Advice has been given as to the simple husbandry of anima ls, and the people told to destroy any sick pig before it can pass on disease.

In all tribes, with the exception of Kami, food is abunda nt to excess. In wide variety it was heaped before the patrol at each Rest House. The Kami people appear to have quite sufficient for their own needs, but - as stated in native affairs - like to do as little work as possible and consequently rarely plant beyond their own requirements.

REAFFORESTATION

With the exception of a few odd casuarinas, the Oroguti-Kami valley is almost completely devoid of timber. At Kami itself the sole source of firewood is crotolaria sticks.

contd.

It appears the Kami people have been continually pressed to plant timber but have neither the inclination or the foresight to do so. Immediately the Lufa-Kami section of the road is open, I shall be able to supervise such work myself and ensure tha t some progress is made. Initial replanting will have to be done with casuarinas followed later by good hardwoods in sheltered damp places. Frigano could also concentrate on planting more timber. 6
At present they have ample but very little replanting is being done. The importance of replanting four seedlings for every native tree felled was continually stressed.

Elsew here the situation is good, and at Guruka there is quite the best ha rdwood forest I have seen in this sub-District.

VILLAGES AND SANITATION

At each Rest House police constables accompanied by a village representative were sent out to thoroughly inspect every village in the area. They were instructed to observe the general cleanliness of the village, the adequacy of latrines and refuse pits, to mark sites for more if necessa ry, to inspect water (both drinking and washing) sources, and to ensure that no sick children were being hidden from the census. When possible, I too inspected villages near Rest Houses and patrol roads.

Generally, all villages were found to be reasonably clean, although many houses were old and falling to pieces. These were to be reconstructed after the departure of the Patrol. Every clan was ordered to construct new latrines and refuse pits at least equal in size to demonstration pits dug at ea ch Rest Hous e . Sites were marked well clear of water supplies in each village.

Standards o f hygi ne observed by the patrol were undoubtedly better than usual, and obviously hastily improved solely for the advent of the patrol. The people were told that cleaning and caring for their village should not be an annual event, but something to be observed day by day. I hope the situation will continue to improve.

All sources of drinking water seem to be safe and well cared for. The natives strictly forbid any pollution and take good care to see that no latrine water seeps towards the draw of a drinking stream.

Houses are warm and adequate, being of the same design and construction as those seen near Goroka.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

There are only two aid posts in the whole area to be controlled from Lufa Pa trol Post.

One is at Lufa itself where the Orderly is doing [illegible] fa ir job, and in the next four months I plan to cons t[illegible] ur new wards (each eight beds), a dispensary and a new resi[illegible] suitable for housing a married Native Medical Orderly or [illegible] nt.

Cont.

The other is centrally placed at Kisavero in the Iagaria. This post was in a shocking condition, and while the patrol was in the area several days were spent in repairing the wards and dispensary. The Native Medical Orderly at this Aid Post does not seem very capable and it may be advisable to replace him if possible.

At least 12,000 natives can be well served by these two posts, but shortly it will be necessary to open a nother to the South-west of Mt. Michael to complete the pattern. The next patrol from Lufa will enquire into the feelings of the people on the subject. 6

The health of most people in the Iagaris seems quite good, although some ten months ago there was an apparent unreported and unidentified epidemic at Kami (Forapi and Ragui'u clans) which caused some ten deaths amongst 180 people. Main complaints are Framboesia and the common cold, but both rarely serious. At tribal discussions the importance of caring for sick children was stressed, and it seems in most cases the people are at least conscious of the good medicine can do, and more and more are beginning to avail themselves of the privilege.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

At the present time, ordinary patrol tracks in the area are being neglected in favour of the main vehicular road from Ka mi to Lufa.

A full picture of this project was given in Goroka Patrol Report No. 4 of 54-55. Work is progressing steadily and the road bench will almost certainly be completed by the end of this financial year. It is hoped also to have all bridges constructed and the road open by that date. Such a road will open the Iagaria to regular routine administration visits by vehicle.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION

Numerous Lutheran Evangelists are scattered throughout the areas, but as far as I can judge they accomplish very little other than endeavouring to spread the Gospel. One at Kisavero has several students in the Kote language, but it appears he has been there for five years and instead of gaining ground, has gradually lost favour with the people. I could find no explanation for this other than lack of interest on the part of the natives.

At Kami, there are two American families of the New Tribes Mission. Their main object at the moment is to learn the local language and dialects before attempting any concentrated teaching; but in the meanwhile they are doing some good first aid work and are reasonably popular with the people.

Cont.

REST HOUSES AND BARRACKS

All the old Rest Houses have been neglected in favour of road work, but as the patrol moved through the area, natives appearing for census generally effected temporary repairs. On completion of the Kami-Lufa vehicular road a complete rearrangement of Rest Houses and sites will probably be necessary to ensure that no natives walk long distances to visit census and routine patrols. 6

New camps are being constructed at Numugo and Dagenafa and below is a list of the Rest Houses visited and tribes served by each:-

Rest House	Tribe	Clan	Population
KISEI	Hira	Nupagabe'na	136
	Hira	Habagabe'na	157
	Habi	Ha bi	85
FRIGANO	Frigano	Dagenafa(1)	158
	"	Dagenafa (2)	95
	"	Mogobe'na) Lagaiju)	347
	"	Habagabe'na	158
	"	Nuparu	137
	"	Movei	191
	Fusa	Habaru) Nupaiyufa)	300
	Hubagamatai	Nupaganatai) Negotoyumi)	206
	"	Ka mati) Kunugu)	215
KISAVERA	Hubagamatai	Huw a	134
	Frigano	Mobei	270
	"	Nipinagaui	248
	Kiwuraga	Habagabe'na	309
	Yumi	Yumi	181
	Habaru	Habaru	70
KEPIFINAGA	Hababa	Hababa	74
	Frigano	Nupuru	236
	"	Yagusa	354
	Kepafinaga	Kepafinaga	237
	"	La kaiyabe	115

Cont.

Rest House	Tribe	Clan	Population
GOTOMI	Gotomi	Nupamana	191
	"	Segeya	152
	"	Kiporagana) Fimoa)	158
	"	Haga	166
	"	Liloka	114
GOTOMI	Silupa	Sofasilupa	99
	Lunofi	Arandfi	58
KAMI	Kami	Forapi) Ragai'u)	182
	"	Sumipinaui) Fore)	264
	"	Kemasi	86
	Numogu	Haga ulo	265
OROGUTI	Numogu	Litipinaga	389
	Oroguti	Lufugu	200
	"	Hegelo	199
	"	Hi'bo	293
	"	Hogobusa	97
	"	Boigeto	70
	"	Ihabaraga	57
	Guruka	Forapi	256
	"	Habiga'guruka	189
	"	Higibabi	129
GURUKA	Guruka	Lupa'be	186
	"	Kositaru	83
	"	Kabebi'beia	169
	Tagai'i	Tagai'i	84
	Haga	Haga	223
	Mometo	Mometo	60
	"	Hagaulo	75
HAIRO	Hairo	Havi'kave'na) Do'nito)	172
	"	Kumu'ha baba) Haba'gabe'na)	262
	Nenilo	Nenilo) Darepa'mo'a)	196

Cont.

Rest House	Tribe	Clan	Population
HAIRO	Hila	Bopa	192
	Hila	Tu	247
	Hila	Yaulo	190

6

CONCLUSION

Conducting this patrol greatly improved my knowledge of the natives in the area, and on completion of the road I hope to be able to understand them better through more frequent visits.

Considering the little close contact they have had in the past I can only say that the general situation and Native-Administration relationship is excellent, and should continue to improve steadily.

Kiffin Rickey A/O
OIC Lufa P.P

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55 PAGE -1-

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size Average of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work				Students											
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
TRIBAL TRIBES																																							
Engalata	24.11.54	10	8		1	2	1							1	1		2	7	2	3	3								13	46	5	41	4	24		36	25	45	46	158
Dagaraba 2	"	6	3	2										1	1		1	1	10	7	1								7	26	2	24	4	20		22	15	31	26	95
Habagabeina (Lagaja)	"	10	7	2				1						2			1	2	4										14	36	2	31	11	25		42	18	52	43	155
Magbeima 1	"	11	14		3									1	1		2		3		2								27	34	11	63	10	53		73	47	113	92	347
Mabai	Sept.	6	6					2			2			2			7	7	17	11	2				2				12	54	14	51	9	36		66	57	67	76	270
Mayeni	27.11.54	5	3	1	2				1					1				3		1	14								11	44	5	41	13	37		45	27	55	64	191
N'pangara	2.12.54			No Census - No return figures available																	5								17	55	10	53	8	41		55	43	75	61	248
Pado	29.11.54	5	7					1						3	2		3			1									14	34	3	25	5	27		29	19	55	35	137
N'pewa	29.12.54	4	4	+ Recorded 71 non-natives —													18	21	2	3	3		1						21	51	11	46	7	44		35	26	66	65	236
Yugwa	"	14	11	+ Recorded 43 non-natives —										5	2			13	18	22									30	90	13	78	3	65		38	70	103	93	354
TRIBAL TRIBES		74	63	5	6	2	1	2	3		2			15	9		28	55	55	54	21		1		2				116	390	61	454	74	344		420	301	605	545	1871
FIJIAN TRIBES																																							
(PHOTOS) (WAIYEVO)	22.11.54	12	13	1	1			1						2			1	3	2	2	1								21	70	2	65	7	54		70	45	97	82	300

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55 PAGE -2-

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		At Work				Students													
																						Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Children attending Sch.		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
GITOMI Tribe																																							
Haga Kinyaregwa	6.12.54	— Not enumerated — Accurate figures available —																												7	41	2	37	4	33		43	26	51	46	166
Forca	"	"																				4				1		2		6	42	5	40	5	31		32	27	45	46	158
Lilek	"	"																				1						2		14	27	4	21	3	22		33	16	34	28	114
Kapaimwa	"	"																				4								12	52	6	43	6	34		43	33	57	53	191
Segaya	"	"																										1		7	35	10	34	3	27		36	26	45	44	152
TRIBAL TOTALS																						9				1		6		36	197	27	165	21	145		187	128	232	234	781
GUSII Tribe																																							
Tuga	13.12.54	— All births, deaths and movements taken into account —																												12	61	9	55	16	53		57	44	77	73	256
Kebaibasu	14.12.54	— No accurate figures available —																										1		15	33	1	40	5	34		54	30	37	47	169
Habigaichi	13.12.54	"																												14	46	11	41	4	36		47	33	56	53	189
Nigabi	"	"																												13	36	6	26	4	24		28	25	46	32	129
Kebirabwa	14.12.54	"																												6	21	1	20	4	13		22	12	26	23	83
Lupaiba	"	5	3					1		1								3	4	3										16	47	7	42	6	34		43	33	57	53	186
TRIBAL TOTALS		5	3					1		1								3	4	3								1		73	244	35	223	39	194		250	182	299	281	1012

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55 PAGE -3-

Govt. Print.—5178/L.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work				Students											
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females				Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Mother of Illegitimate		M	F	M	F	M+F
HAGADA Tribe																																							
Hubaba	4.12.54			See comm - Records not available																								5	3	1	15	6	11		19	16	1	23	74
HAGARA Tribe																																							
Hubara	2.12.54			See comm - No records known available																								2	20	1	15	6	13		13	13	20	13	70
MABA Tribe																																							
Huba	25.11.54			See comm - No records known available																								3	14	2	13	4	17		20	11	25	23	85
HAGA Tribe																																							
Haga	15.12.54	9	8	2								4	3	1			5	4	4							2		17	50	5	47	10	34		56	37	65	63	221
HABO Tribe																																							
Gabaga (in Pabbo)	5.1.54	3	3			1	1					6					5		3									16	54	11	56	2	60		44	54	72	71	262
Hoibacha (in Dokolo)	5.1.54	1	1					1				1	4				3		4	1								17	53	10	31	2	33		52	21	63	31	172
TRIBAL TOTALS		4	9			1	2					7	4				8		7	1								33	104	21	133	4	145		116	96	28	108	434

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55 PAGE -4-

Govt. Print.—5438/1.5.C.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—15		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District	At Work: Outside District	Students: Govt.	Students: Mission	Males		Females		Pregnant	Under 5 Child suckling		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
HILA Tribe																																			
Boga	16.12.54																																		
Habegabeam	25.11.54																																		
Nagabelam	"																																		
Tu	6.12.54																																		
Yaulo	"																																		
TRIBAL TOTALS																																			
HUBAGAMAIAI Tribe																																			
Hawa	1.12.54	3	1														1				4						14	18	5	23	6	22		31	17	46	36	134
{Ramoti / Kaiwaga}	27.11.54	12	6	1	1			1	1	1		1					2										21	57	5	46	3	44		54	26	73	62	215
{Hapugamatai / Hagetawia}	"	9	9	3	1	1		2				2	2								7						26	45	3	37	5	32		52	33	62	52	206
TRIBAL TOTALS		24	16	4	2	1	1	3	1			3	2				2	1			11						61	135	13	106	14	98		137	76	181	150	555
KAIA Tribe																																			
{Ecoa / Bagaiwa}	8.12.54	2	1	1		2	2	3				3	5				9	1	3	2	2		1		1	1	9	55	3	46	6	35		31	26	61	59	182
Komasi	"	2				1						1	1				2	1	2	1							6	21	2	26	1	18		17	13	27	25	86
{Simbanowa / Vaia}	"	2	3									1	2				3	6	2	1	3						14	56	14	65	7	52		43	52	75	41	211
TRIBAL TOTALS		14	6	1		3	2	3				5	8				14	8	7	4	5		1		2	1	29	132	29	137	14	105		91	91	163	125	479

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55 PAGE -5-

Govt. Print —5423/1.11

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work				Students									Child		Adults		
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission						Pregnant	Suckling Child				
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	16-18	18-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
KEPAFIRAGA Tribe																																							
Kenkongo	4.12.54			Old books destroyed and left home dead for																	4																			
Lukaiyabe	"			new books — Accurate figures available.																	1				1															
TRIBAL TOTALS																					5				1				28	84	12	73	7	67		52	77	93	84	352
KIWUGASA Tribe																																							
Hobagabe	4.12.54	6	15					1				1									6								23	71	5	61	8	61		73	64	81	80	309
LUNOFI Tribe																																							
Afandi	4.12.54			Different language group & built & live separately																																			
				Kenyandi Tribal Roll — Accurate figures available																	2								3	14	1	17	4	17		10	5	20	15	55
MENILO Tribe																																							
{Divopano Menita}	5.5.54	3	2					1				1					1	1	1						1				23	42	4	48	2	49		50	46	65	56	176
MOMETO Tribe																																							
Hagando	15.12.54			Old book after and new issued as checked																									6	16	2	17	5	14		21	12	23	19	75
Momoto	"			to accurate figures available																									3	17	1	15	5	13		12	8	22	18	60
TRIBAL TOTALS																													9	33	3	32	10	27		33	20	45	37	135

Pe

196

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55 PAGE —6—

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				LAND TAX
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work				Students														
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission											
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-carried age		Child		Adults	
																																			M	F	M	F	
NUMOGA Tribe																																							
Hagoto	9.12.54	12	7		1		1	1						2	1			1		1	3								14	65	5	13	12	63		54	38	35	32	215
Hitinongo	"	14	8		1			1	1					5	7			6	5	5	3						1		34	48	20	25	23	61		91	31	115	95	334
TRIBAL TOTALS		26	15		2		1	2	1					7	8			7	5	6	6						1		48	113	25	38	35	124		145	69	150	127	549
OROGUTI Tribe																																							
Boigeto	11.12.54			Old Orogut book expanded over last census book 42																									2	19	5	18	1	16		13	11	20	24	72
Hegeto	"	6	4	1				1	1					2			16	15	24	31			7						14	53	8	45	5	31		44	38	52	53	187
Hi'bo	"			Numbers and — denote figures available																			4	1					19	62	14	17	6	53		66	63	75	89	293
Hagabusa	"			"																			3						6	27	3	27	4	24		19	16	29	30	97
Ibobacaga	"			"																			3						3	14	2	13	-	12		12	14	12	16	54
Lukugu	"			"																									8	35	3	44	5	36		50	42	53	55	200
TRIBAL TOTALS		6	4	1				1	1					2			16	15	24	31	1		19	1					52	213	34	214	21	152		201	184	241	263	916
SILUPA Tribe		A different type of book, details of which cannot be given as only summaries are available																																					
Sabaibuga	"			Book — Numbers of figures available																									2	24	6	20	2	20		36	10	35	21	99

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55 PAGE -7-

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	16-45	16-45	16-45	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
TAGAI'I Tribe																																							
Tagai'i	1-12-54	5	3											1					2									7	17	1	19	4	17		36	10	23	21	34
YUMI Tribe																																							
Yumi	1-12-54	Not Gathered — Refer remarks																																					
GRAND TOTALS	Nov. Dec. 1954	Total women recorded as new births and expectant mothers and females														23	21	5	13	1	713	2447	344	2227	1473	338	2411	1811	3019	2816								10,166

GRAND TOTAL TAGAIYA CENSUS 1954-55 — 10,166 —

[signature]
O/C Tagaya Patrol Post

196

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

29th January, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA NO.7 of 1954/55
IAGARIA CENSUS SUBDIVISION, LUFA.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The course of my recent patrol took me through the centre of the sub-division and there is no doubt that the native situation is remarkably good and that the people are now well under control. Sporadic fighting may still occur but it will be the exception rather than the rule and the result of hot tempered rashness rather than any planned intention. Mr. Thyer's decentralisation schemes and the placing of Rest Houses in more accessible positions, will doubtless make relations even more amicable.

I believe that a big factor in this situation has been the Orientation Courses which we have conducted over the last two years. Natives from the Lufa area formed the major part of these "inductees" and at each of my stops at least one came forward and identified himself.

CENSUS.

It would be difficult, if not impossible, to reconcile the present census, conducted on a clan basis, with the previous ones which were done in the era of new contact. Therefore the delay in compiling this census will create no significant difficulty - in fact it will form a very good basis for the next census patrol of the area, which is due in November. It will be carried out at this time so as to avoid the wet season with its many handicaps both to the people and the officer conducting the census.

The advantages of conducting Rest Houses in positions more accessible to the people is also seen in a more complete census - no one can conduct a census four hours away from a village and still expect a maximum coverage.

The male-female ratio in the younger people of 10-16 is not unexpected - in fact it is usual among "new" peoples. It will improve each year but it will be sometime before every girl lines up.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

We are deliberately doing little in the way of native economic development until the road to Lufa is open. With an assured market the natives can then concentrate on peanuts, passionfruit, soy bean and coffee.

Mr. Thyer has carried out a conscientious patrol and has written an informative Report.

[signature]

A/Assistant District Officer

30/16/257

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2/7 - 2300

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

9th February, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT
No. 7 of 1954/55 (LUFA)

This is a consolidation patrol of a very informative character. The area was first covered over a period of short visits from Lufa spread over 2 months and then patrolled on consecutive days.

2. Previous census figures were taken by contact patrols rather than Administrative patrols and we had no idea, and could have no idea of the Administrative areas until Lufa could be established. Mr. Thyer was personally instructed by me to conduct a census of exogamous groups because the hamlets are unstable and post-fighting migrations are still in progress. It may be another two years before the people settle down on their own ground. In such circumstances, a census of exogamous groups is more reliable.

3. As I stated when Lufa was established, Mr. Thyer's posting was made for the purpose of bringing organisation into the area which, in a sense, is the basin into which all rivers flow in this district west of the Ramu/Purari divide. This geographical basin is disturbed by the large round mountain outcrop of Mount Michael which sits in the middle of this basin and splits up the various inhabited areas with spurs running down like spokes from the centre of a wheel. The area touches the Chuave, Watabung/Pia, Goroka, Henganofi and Kainantu/Okapa Administrative sub-divisions which fringe the Lufa area from South West, West through North to South East.

4. Eventually the area will probably take the name of Mount Michael and be [illegible]ated to all places situated on the watersheds of the mountain; [illegible]ntil consolidation has filled the gaps between this area and the adjoining sub-divisions it will not be so easily definable.

5. All progress will depend upon the road link to Goroka which splits East and West from the proposed Kami bridge. We will build the bridge when the road is ready.

6. The land areas referred to on page 9 will not be further investigated until vehicular access can be secured. As the Land Development Board rejected our proposals for providing areas for settlement on the approaches to Okapa there seems little hope that they would be disposed towards co-operation with our hopes for this area. I shall have a discussion with The Secretary for Lands before doing anything further.

7. The native situation seems to be coming along fairly well. Kami was first contacted by a missionary whose habits and character were identical with Mr. Thyer's description of the people of those areas - "naturally lazy and apathetic". However, I do not doubt they will wake up soon.

(A.T.G. Downs)
District Commissioner.

30-I6-257

19th February, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA Patrol Report No.7 of 1954/55

A very interesting and informative report has been submitted by Mr.Thyer.

The scheme of pushing trafficable roads into these areas is excellent. Until they can get their produce to a market and so make some money there is little they can do. By being able to move along these highways it certainly will tend to bring various units of the population closer together in a friendly atmosphere and make the task of the Field Officer much easier.

The orientation course is a very commendable one and is being carried out in several Districts.

It is pleasing to note that this area is now well under control but, naturally, a minor disturbance now and again may crop up.

Items of interest to other departments have been forwarded to those concerned.

(A.A.Roberts),
Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS. Report No. 5 /54-55 GOROKA.

Patrol Conducted by N. F. FOWLER PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled SOUTH-WEST HENGANOFI CENSUS SUB DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 4. R.P.N.G.C. 1. N.M.A. 1. INTERPRETER

Duration—From 13./12./1954 to 22./12./1954

Number of Days TEN

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? N/O

Last Patrol to Area by--District Services 08/4/1954

Medical —/8/1953

Map Reference GONOMI SHEET & 1 MILE 1 INCH ARMY STRAT

Objects of Patrol ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Personal file noted 21-2-55.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

5 /2 /1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Henganofi Patrol Post,
Goroka Sub-District,
Eastern Highlands District.

28th December, 1954.

The District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT No. 8/54-55.

PREAMBLE. : Report on a patrol to the South-West Henganofi Census Sub-Division of the Goroka Sub-District.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: : Routine Administration.

DURATION OF PATROL: : 13.12.54 to 22.12.54.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: : N.F.Fowler. Patrol Officer.

L/Cpl. Giar. No.3176
Const. Kiwugi. No.3148
" Kanoil. No.7645
" Kilgil. No.7631

N.M.A. Laku.

Interpreter Kiemi.

LAST D.D.S. & N.A. PATROL: : 23.4.54. to 28.4.54.

LAST MEDICAL PATROL: :Section of area covered during August 1953.

MAP REFERENCE: : Gonomi sheet of the 1 mile to the inch Army Stat. series.

Patrol Map Herewith.

RESULTS OF PATROL: : As Herein.

(N.F.Fowler)
Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

Since the last patrol to this area in March, 1954, (vide Patrol Report No.14/53-54 - Mr. J.A.Gauci P.O.) four Rest Houses, formerly administered from Kumiava Patrol Post, have been included in the Sub-Division. The population of this Sub-Division has now been increased by 2448 natives of the Iame and Iatebe dialects of the Kafe linguistic group, (figures given are as at April, 1953, - the last census of the area).

The main object of the patrol was routine administration, including a visit to the natives of the Iame and Iatebe dialects at Nenkefaro, Imaka and Erni Rest Houses.

DIARY.

Monday 13th December.

Patrol departed Henganofi Patrol Post and proceeded along the Kamauntina River to the Segenafamo Hamlets and then climbed to the Meinenavi Rest House. Discussions with Village Officials and gardens inspected - no disputes. At Meinenavi.

Tuesday 14th December.

Patrol departed Meinenavi and proceeded to Sirumpa Rest House. Inspection of Karafu Mission Village en route. Discussions with Villages Officials and petty disputes settled. Inspection of gardens and hamlets. At Sirumpa.

Wednesday 15th December.

Departed Sirumpa and proceeded to Fore Rest House. Inspection of Fore Hamlets en route. Discussions with village officials and petty disputes settled. At Fore.

Thursday 16th December.

Departed Fore, forded Orlowat River and proceeded to Imaka Rest House. Discussions with Village Officials and petty disputes settled.

Friday 17th December.

Patrol proceeded to Erni Rest House. Discussions with VillAGe Officials and disputes settled. At Erni.

Saturday 18th December.

Disputes settled. Patrol departed Erni and proceeded to Nenkefaro Rest House. Inspection of gardens and hamlets. Discussions with Village Officials and petty disputes settled. At Nenkefaro.

Sunday 19th December.

At Nenkefaro; discussions with officials and natives.

Monday 20th December.

Departed Nenkefaro and proceeded to Laguna Rest House via Fore, crossing Orlawat River on cane suspension bridge. Discussions with Officials and disputes settled.

DIARY Contd.

Tuesday 21st December.

Proceeded to Kerebabe Rest House. Inspection of gardens and hamlets, discussions with officials. At Kerebabe

Wednesday 22nd December.

Patrol departed Kerebabe and proceeded to Henganofi Patrol Post, inspection of Ababe No.2 Hamlets and gardens en route.

End of Patrol

.....

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

It may be said without fear of contradiction that as the Orlowat River divides the Sub-Division geographically, so it may be taken as the dividing line in the native situation.

To the north of the Orlowat the situation is quite satisfactory; at all rest houses the patrol received a good reception, the few disputes brought before the writer were only of a minor nature - generally concerning pigs; rest houses, roads and hamlets were in a good condition and officials appear to be enthusiastic about their work. The natives are beginning to show a keen interest in economic development, but socially, especially in the field of education there has been little improvement on the situation of the previous decade.

To the south of the Orlowat, the natives, although having had approximately the same amount of contact - through the medium of patrol - as their friends to the north, are even less sophisticated. They very rarely avail themselves of the opportunity to visit the Patrol Post, and although a few have visited and worked at Goroka, the majority have never been outside their own area and a native who speaks'piggin' with even the slightest fluency is a rare find.

Very few laplaps are to be seen in this area, the natives are usually covered liberally in pig grease and dirt, and their hair is plastered with mud, grease and the entrails of pigs.

Disputes in this area are numerous, and although the basic cause of the majority of the disputes are either pigs or women, they sometimes remain for long perious without proper arbitration or litigation, the opposing parties becoming more and more embittered. The dispute instead of being a minor matter, settled amicably to the satisfaction of both parties, becomes like a minor injury, which when either mis-traeted or not treated, festers, and finally breaks out into something serious, with the shooting of pigs, accusations of poisoning and sorcery, and assault a not uncommon occurence.

Because of the long period during which these natives did not receive a visit from a patrol officer (approx. 18 months), possible confusion during the re-arrangement of Patrol Posts and Census Sub-Divisions, and the comparitive un-sophistication of the natives, all disputes in the area were settled by arbitration.

NATIVE AFFAIRS Contd.

The natives of the Iame and Iatebe dialects, often, during the hearing of a dispute, take sanctuary behind the veil of ignorance, claiming: "we are only bush natives, we do not understand the way of the white man or his court".

When one considers that the first really definite and permanent contact these natives had with Europeans was in 1949, and that since then their only contact has been with government officers - administrative and medical; that economically there has been very little change in the ~~decade~~ last decade; and that socially the only change has been the arrival of a few native mission workers who have established schools; it would appear that these natives are only one step further advanced from the stage of tribal fighting.

The fear of sorcery in this area is extremely strong. Many an unexpected attack must have been the result of unfounded accusation being readily accepted as truth and fact by the natives, such as an accusation of poison or sorcery. These unfounded accusations cause much of the trouble and give rise to quite a few disputes in this area.

However, with the inclusion of this area in the Henganofi Administrative Area, it will now be subjected to a regular routine of at least two patrol per year, and it is hoped that an improvement in the native situation may shortly be seen in this area.

The natives have been advised to visit Henganofi with any serious troubles, and also that there is a cash market at Henganofi particularly for such items as potatoes, corn and peanuts.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

There is a slight shortage of kau kau in sections of the Sub-Division, centred mainly around Meihenavi where it is being felt most. The shortage as in other areas is being caused by the ravages of the kau kau bug. Fortunately a great deal of corn is being planted throughout the Sub-Division and although it forms only a small percentage of the land planted with kau kau, it is helping to alleviate somewhat the position caused by the shortage. Corn appears to be an extremely popular crop, and in proportion to total land under cultivation, forms a larger percentage than in other Sub-Divisions.

No taro or yam was seen and this probably accounts for the larger amount of corn being planted.

Before the patrol left, discussions were held with the Assistant District Officer, Goroka, on what advice could be given to the natives if their gardens were being damaged by the kau kau bug. It was decided that nothing could be done for gardens at present being attacked, but that preventive action could be taken in an attempt to stop further depredation by the insect. The natives were advised to destroy by fire all infected kau kau, including the planting material, to obtain planting material from uninfected areas and gardens and to replant at some distance from infected gardens. They were further advised to plant corn, peanuts and soya beans in gardens which had been destroyed or damaged by the kau kau bug.

Officials readily accepted the advice, but whether action will be taken remains to be seen.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK Contd.

Economic development appears to have suddenly blossomed, especially with the planting of peanuts as a cash crop; at least ten (10) acres of peanuts have been planted in this Sub-Division, by far the larger acreage being ~~both~~ north of the Orlowat River. As the majority of the natives in this section are within 2 hours walk of the main road or three hours walk of the Patrol Post a market for their crops is quite readily accessible.

It is intended that in the near future soya bean ~~se~~ will be distributed to the natives for planting, both as an additive to the diet and a cash crop.

A few natives have shown their interest in coffee but as yet only two have made any attempt to prepare ground, seedlings will be given to one of these natives for transplanting during the wet season.

Livestock consists only of pigs and fowls, as is usual they are in quantity and quite healthy.

HEALTH, SANITATION AND HYGIENE.

N.M.A. Laku of the Kafetegu Aid Post accompanied the patrol and carried out all his duties quickly and efficiently.

At all rest houses visited natives were examined and treated; a few natives were sent to either the Kobabe or Menganofi Aid Posts if it was thought that a long course of treatment would be necessary. Minor injuries and sores occupied most of the time of the N.M.A., but scabies were very prevalent and a few cases of yaws were sighted and treated.

It is of interest to note that about four (4) ~~re~~ years ago preparations were made to establish and aid post at Imaka, but because of the unco-operative attitude of the natives, the E.M.A. then on patrol in the area, Mr.Gow, abandoned the project. It was intended that N.M.A. Laku should staff the proposed Imaka Aid Post. These same natives are now requesting that an aid post be established in their area at the earliest opportunity.

As the patrol moved south, so the quality of the native sanitation and hygiene declined.

At Meihenavi, Sirumpa and Kerebabe, sanitation arrangements although not excellent were satisfactory, but at Imaka and Erhi, latrines were few in number and poor in quality. Natives were advised of the necessity for good ~~sant~~ sanitary arrangements, and were also advised as to what was expected before a latrine would be considered as satisfactory.

The natives of Iame and Iatabe dialects are the dirtiest the writer has ever seen, and personal hygiene was practically non-existant.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The main Motor Traffic road does not pass through any section of this Sub-Division, but natives of Sirumpa, Meihenavi, Korofu, Kafanofi and Afgunta assist in the maintanance of the main road.

ROADS AND BRIDGES CONTD.

All roads between rest houses were in a good condition, well graded and quite wide; all small steams are bridged, and larger rivers forded, except across the Orlowat River between Henkefaro and Pore. The river here is bridged by a strong, well constructed native type cane bridge.

REST HOUSES.

All rest houses visited were in a satisfactory condition except at Imaka, here the natives have been advised to build a new rest house and police barracks.

Because of the long distance which many of the natives of Sirumpa have to travel to attend census, a new rest house has been built near the Abirionte and Ioba hamlets, this rest house will be include in the schedule for the next patrol.

The natives of Anahori, Hafuru and Tunuparo requested permission to build a rest house, they at present, although living in the bush and on the far slopes of Mt. Kanabiga, assemble at Sirumpa for census.

The advantages of a rest house here are numerous; it would allow for closer administration, save many natives a long hard walk, more of the country would be seen and it would obviate much un-necessary back-tracking which must now be undertaken.

Permission was given to these natives to build a rest house and it is expected that it will be finished by the March/April Census Patrol.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village officials are generally doing a good job and show much enthusiasm for their work. All officials as far south as Henkefaro appear to have a good grasp of their duties and responsibilities and are carrying these out to the best of their ability. There can be no doubt that as time moves on some of these officials will prove unsuitable, but at the moment they all appear satisfactory.

The officials of Imaka, Erhi and Kuru - although they appear to be suitable choices - have little idea of their responsibilities, duties and work and it will be some time before they can be educated to a satisfactory standard and finally recommended for appointment.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS.

The S.D.A. Mission conducts, under the supervision of native teachers, three small schools in this area where native children are taught to be clean, courteous and count to 100; nothing much more could be said for these schools from an educational point of view, but at least they are making some effort.

The Lutheran Mission appear to be mainly concerned with evangelical work at the moment and very little educational work is being undertaken.

EDUCATION AND MISSIONS Contd.

Early in the New Year 118 natives of Meihenavi, Sirumpa, Korofu and Fore will be Baptised into the Lutheran Church. At the present time they are all living in a large village on Korofu Land, receiving final instruction and busily engaged putting the finishing touches to their Church. Possibly after the Baptismal Service, and when the mission considers itself consolidated in this area, it will undertake some educational work, but I know the Mission is short of teachers and this is doubtful.

Actually neither the S.D.A. or the Lutheran Mission is strong in this area, and to the writer's knowledge, this will be the first large, mass Baptismal Service conducted by the Lutheran Mission in this area.

The activities of the Lutheran Mission are controlled from Raipinka and of the S.D.A. from Bena Bena.

.....

(N.F. Fowler)
PATROL OFFICER.

30/2/2 - 2195

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

29th January, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
GOROKA:
Eastern Highlands District.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA NO.3/1954-55
SOUTH WEST HENGANOFI CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

The area covered by this Patrol included four Rest House groups which came under Henganofi control following the division of the old Kamiana area. It is not strange to find that they have progressed but little, especially since the periods of contact have been so few and so widely spaced. I have no doubt that with the regular patrolling which Henganofi can give them, in a comparatively short time the people to the South will be just as sophisticated as those to the North of the Orlowat. Already they have visited Henganofi to sell food three times since the patrol finished, and I saw a group of them at the annual dance on that station last week. To hasten this improvement I have instructed Mr. Fowler to stay in the southern area for at least an extra four days during the next census patrol, due to start in March.

2. I have taken up the matter of an Aid Post at the Imuka Rest House with the District Medical Officer. The Officer-in-Charge of the Medical Training School will be visiting Henganofi early February and will choose a suitable trainee for his next course. An extra orderly should be available in about three months and he will look after the Post until the local trainee has completed his studies.

(F.P. Kaad)
Acting Assistant District Officer.

36/16/256

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2/2 - 2244

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

3rd February, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA NO.8/1954-55
SOUTH WEST HENGANOFI CENSUS SUB-DIVISION.

I attach the original and two copies of this Report, together with covering comments from the Assistant District Officer, Goroka.

2. Another Rest House, or possibly two more, will be placed in the area south of the Ormlomat. This closer contact, together with the longer time spent among the people, should improve the native situation. It must be remembered that the first permanent European contact did not come until 1949 and that due tc the shortage of staff, there has only been four patrols since then. Incorporation into the Henganofi area will mean that patrols visit this Sub-division at least twice a year.

(Ian Downs)
District Commissioner.

Map to follow 11/3/55 Dmw.
for forwarding

Map forwarded separately - may we have 4 copies please. Hannah D.C.

30-16-256

10th February, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District
GOROKA.

GOROKA Patrol Report No.8 of 1954/55
South-Eastern Henganofi.

The abovementioned Report, together with the map has been received.

It is not surprising that these people are rather backward seeing that they have been visited only two or three times since the first permanent European contact in 1949.

By bringing this area into the Henganofi Sub-Division and thus allowing for more frequent patrols, should bring about an appreciative change as time goes along.

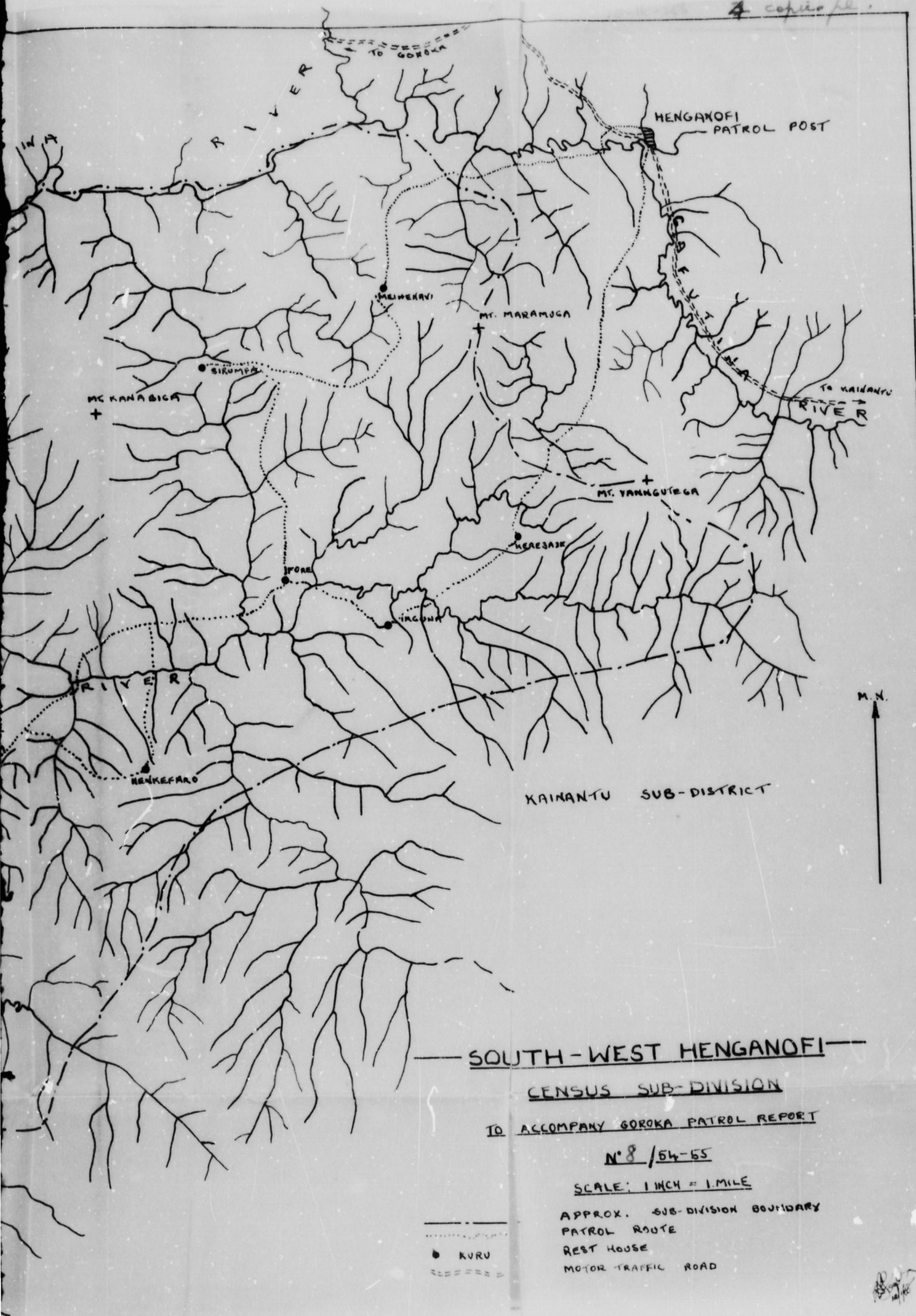
It is interesting to note that most of the village officials are showing enthusiasm for their work.

Mr. Fowler has provided a well set up report and an excellent map. The four copies will be forwarded to you.

Items of interest to other Departments have been forwarded to those concerned.

(A. A. Roberts).
Director.

4 copies pl.



SOUTH-WEST HENGANOFI

CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

TO ACCOMPANY GOROKA PATROL REPORT

N° 8 /54-55

SCALE: 1 INCH = 1 MILE

APPROX. SUB-DIVISION BOUNDARY
PATROL ROUTE
REST HOUSE
MOTOR TRAFFIC ROAD

DUNUNTINA
RIVER
SIKUMPA
MC KANABICA
IPONE
OPOWA
RIVER
IPIAKA
HENKEFARO
ERHI
KURU

3 MORESBY COPIES

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

30/2/9

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No 9 of 1954-1955

Patrol Conducted by D.M. CLELAND C.P.O.

Area Patrolled PIRA - NAMBAIUFA VALLEY AND MAIRI HEADWATERS.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 3

Duration—From 6/12/1954 to 11/12/1954, 11-1-55, 13-1-55 and 14-1-55.

Number of Days 8

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Aug-Sept/1954

Medical August/1954

Map Reference CHUAVE 1" SERIES. MAP ACCOMPANYING THIS REPORT.

Objects of Patrol (a) To gain familiarity with the area (b) Investigation of a road into Pira Nambaiufa valley (c) Routine Administration.

Personal file noted 21-2-55

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

24/1/1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ NIL

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ NIL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Watabung Patrol Post,
Goroka Sub-District,
Eastern Highlands District.

8th January 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT No. 9 of 1954-1955.

Report of a Patrol through the Pira - Nambai'ufa valley and the headwaters of the Mairi river.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY: R.D.M. Cleland - Cadet Patrol Officer.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:

Europeans: Nil.

Natives:	No. 6594 Constable	YAMBUN	R.P.& N.G.C.
	No. 8882 Constable	MAREI	R.P.& N.G.C.
	Interpreter	LAKI	D.D.S.& N.A.

DURATION OF PATROL:

6-12-54 to 11-12-54, 11-1-55, 13-1-55, and 14-1-55.

NUMBER OF DAYS ON PATROL: 8.

LAST D.D.S.& N.A. Patrol: August - September 1954.

LAST MEDICAL PATROL: ~~Uncertain.~~ August 1954

MAP REFERENCE: Chuave 1" Series.
Map accompanying this report.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

(a) To gain familiarity with the area.
(b) Investigation of the possibilities of a road into the Pira - Nambai'ufa Valley.
(c) Routine Administration.

RESULTS OF PATROL: Herein.

Robert Cleland.

.....
(Cadet Patrol Officer)
O.I.C. Watabung.

1. INTRODUCTION.

The area covered by this patrol was initially intended to cover all Rest Houses which will be controlled from Watabung Patrol Post. However, owing to a misunderstanding, KOKO Rest House was not visited as it was thought that the natives of this area differed linguistically from the rest of the area. This is not so.

The map accompanying this report shows the area controlled from this Post enclosed by a heavy broken line. All natives of this area speak the same language - or close dialects. It does however, leave three Rest Houses remaining from what was the Western Patrol Sub-division. i.e. URUMBA, YAVIYUFA, and NIVI. Of these URUMBA and NIVI can best be visited from Watabung, as they are both within two hours walk from KOKO or NAMBAI'UFA respectively. YAVIYUFA, being on the Goroka side of the divide, and speaking the Goroka language, could best be administered from that station - probably as an extension of the Lower Asaro Sub-division from LAPEIGU.

Therefore it is submitted that URUMBA and NIVI should be included in the Watabung area. This would give the Officer at Watabung, control over about 15,300 natives. i.e. 10,000 in the PIRA & NAMBAI'UFA valley and 5,300 in the MAIRI river headwaters.

2. DIARY.

1954.

Monday 6th December.
Left Watabung 0900 hrs. Arrived MAINERO 1300 hrs after inspecting two villages en route. Addressed assembled natives 1400 hrs. Slept MAINERO.

Tuesday 7th December.
Left MAINERO 0645 hrs. Arrived PIRA 0800 hrs. Addressed assembled natives 1000 hrs. Walked to the top of the Western divide to view a possible road route in from Chuave. Returned 1700 hrs. Slept PIRA.

Wednesday 8th. December.
Left PIRA 0700 hrs, Arrived IPAKU 0820 hrs. Addressed assembled natives 1100 hrs. Heard several petty complaints in afternoon. Slept IPAKU.

Thursday 9th December.
Left IPAKU 0800 hrs. Arrived NAMBAI'UFA 0900 hrs. Inspected airstrip 0930 and took several readings with the Indian Clinometer. Addressed assembled natives (including those from YANDIMNI) at 1030 hrs. Slept NAMBAI'UFA.

Friday 10th December.
Left NAMBAI'UFA 0545 hrs. Arrived ALANGO 0800 hrs. Addressed assembled natives 1030 hrs. Heard several petty complaints in afternoon. Slept ALANGO.

Saturday 11th December.
Left ALANGO 0600. Arrived WATABUNG 1030.

1955.

Tuesday 11th January.
Proceeded to Daulo Base Camp on Motor Cycle at 1030 hrs. Walked to prominent peak on ridge where an assesment of the possibilities of a road following the ridge into the Pira - Nambaiufa valley could be made. Returned 1530 hrs.

Thursday 13th January.
Left WATABUNG 0900 on Moter Cycle. Arrived KENANGI 0930 hrs. Walked to MoNDO arriving at 1050 hrs. Addressed assembled natives 1130 hrs. Heard several petty complaints in afternoon. Returned to WATABUNG 1730 hrs.

Friday 14th January.
Left WATABUNG 0930 by Motor Cycle. Arrived KENANGI 1000 hrs. Addressed assembled natives 1100 hrs. Returned to WATABUNG 1500 hrs.

3. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

3.1 Native Situation.

As this patrol was necessarily of short duration and was concerned primarily with contact and familiarisation, only an overall impression of the native situation could be gained. This impression however was a strong one of a happy, law-abiding pro-Government people who are very keen to see themselves on an economic par with people of more prosperous areas. They say that they do not mind plenty of hard work to achieve this. Indded, if their co-operation on the Nambai'ufa Airstrip Project is any indication of their capacity of work, it augers well for the future of these people.

Attendance at Rest Houses varied from excellent at PIRA and NAMBAI'UFA, to very poor at ALANGO. This latter group appear to be apathetic toward many things which is in sharp contrast to the rest of the Valley. Firm yet synpathetic handling should bring them in to line.

An interesting point was brought to light at NAMBAI'UFA.

It is a widespread belief that the main object of census taking is for purposes of taxation. It is realised by the natives that this is not an immediate threat, but it is expected by them in the not far distant future. Conjecture on the scource of this rumour would be interesting, but the fact remains as it stands and has resulted in several practises among the nativeswhich, although not altogether undesirable, should be tactfully eliminated.

There is the temptation to with-hold persons from census taking - the thought behind this is that one unrecorded name means one less taxation payment for a group. This though is as yet a temptation only - the knowledge that with-holding a person from census taking will result in a court action is an effective deterrent.

A very widespread practise resulting from this rumour is the hoarding of all monies received. (The assertion of several "foreign" natives indicates that hoarding of cash occurs not only in this small area, but throughout the sub-District). The thought behind this is that when taxation becomes a reality, the natives do not want to be caught without any money and so incur a gaol sentence. They are aware of the deposit facilities offered by the Commonwealth Savings Bank, but seem a little hazy as to where this money goes and whether or not they can get it back again. Hence they are reluctant to deposit their cash earnings for the same reason that the money is hoarded.

It is believed that considerable sums are held by many natives. Therein lies the answer to the oft quoted query of the Treasury officials - "Where does all the cash go to in the Eastern Highlands?"

The most effective way to counteract this would be to issue a Standing Patrol Instruction that all patrols should tell all natives exactly what are the purposes of census and to enlighten them to the fact that the Commonwealth Savings Bank is an institution conceived to help the individual in saving and that he can at any time withdraw some or all of his money - plus interest.

3.2 Native Commerce.

The natives of the MAIRI headwaters, being situated midway between Goroka and Chimbu, have not advanced as far in economic developement as have the natives closer to these twp places. A rapid change should be noticed from now on however, with the definate establishment of the Goroka-Chimbu road and an ever increasing number of vehicles using it to buy native produce. This Patrol Post too will encourage such projects as coffee and passion fruit growing.

The keenness of practically all natives in the Pira-Nambai'ufa valley to develop commercial enterprises of their own is severely frustrated by the local lack of markets; the marketing opportunities offered at Goroka means a day or a day and a half walk, which with the small load carried by one man, immediately makes the trip not worth their while.

As is mentioned under paragraph 7.3, the natives are very keen to see an access road come to them. This indeed would be the only solution to their marketing problem, as the export capacity of the Nambai'ufa Airstrip will be severely limited.

3.3 Judicial.

The only cases brought to the Patrol were minor ones and were all settled by arbitration. They included pig trespass, adjustment of Bride price, and bad debts.

4. AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

4.1 Native Agriculture.

4.11 Subsistence Crops.

The usual native foods are grown widely throughout the area visisted by the Patrol. These are sweet potato, yam, taro, banana, sugar cane, bean, and various types of green leafy vegetables.

There are many types of introduced European vegetables which are becoming more and more acceptable to the native palate. In decreasing order of popularity (and hence supply) these are:- cabbage, potato, tomato, pumpkin, lettuce, and pea.

4.111 Ant-weevil in Sweet potato.

All areas are affected in varying degrees with an ant-weevil which bores through and destroys Sweet potato. This ant-weevil (Cylas - formicarious), which appears every year about November, is more severe than usual this year. It is destroying large quantities of native-grown sweet potato which is their staple food.

Gardens in all areas were observed to be plentifull, and the natives are quite confident that there will be plenty for them even taking in to account the quantity destroyed by the ant-weevil.

The native attitude to this pest is one of resignation. Affected tubers when found in a garden, are cast away haphazardly to be left where they fall.

It was pointed out to all groups that their attitude should be one of concern which would naturally lead to their seeking a method of eradication. They were told that the best means of control is to put aside all affected tubers in one heap and burn them. It was also suggested to Village Officials that they supervise this operation.

4.12 Cash Crops.

Although there are small quantities of vegetables available throughout the area, they are not bringing any return to the growers. This should soon alter. (See paragraph 3.2).

4.2 Native Livestock.

4.21 Pigs.

The native pig is a thing of great value to its owner in that the number he owns virtually indicate his wealth. A number of pigs are invariably included in Bride prices and a sing-sing without pigs would not be a sing-sing.

The natives of both the Pira-Nambai'ufa valley and the Mairi headwaters have plenty of pigs. Some of these have been crossed with imported blood stock with the result that there are an increasing number of improved stock.

4.211 Anthrax.

Unfortunatelt more and more pigs are being inflicted with Anthrax - mostly only mildly so that the only symptom of the disease is a slight swelling of the neck. These pigs are thought by the natives to be healthy and are eaten on festive occasions.

At all Rest Houses, considerable time was spent on the subject of pigs and anthrax and the contents of Goroka Standing Instruction No 27 were preached widely.

This instruction advocates :-

A slow revolution in native pig control - rather than an outright assault on native custom - ultimately resulting in properly housed and fed pigs. Toward this end, essentials are:- propaganda regarding the danger of diseased pigs; advantages of improved blood stock; the need for stone or timber floors to piggeries; and the killing of diseased pigs.

As an incentive (which should prove very effective) good blood stock will be distributed only to those who can provide proper accomodation for their pigs.

4.22 Other Livestock.

Fowls are the only other livestock kept by these natives. Throughout both areas, fowls are not of good stock and are in poor condition.

An exception to this is in the immediate vicinity of Watabung Patrol Post where the Native Medical Orderly has several Australorp hens and an Australorp rooster. Other natives have purchesed some of the offspring and the resulting crosses are definately an improvement on the usual native fowl.

5. MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

No medical check was made on the patrol. but enquiry of the Native Medical Orderlies in charge of Aid Posts at Watabung, Alango, and Yandimni, reveal only the usual minor complaints.

6. EDUCATION.

No report.

7. ROADS, BRIDGES AND AMENITIES.

7.1 Daulo Pass.

Here the opportunity is taken of giving a brief summation of this strategic section of the Goroka - Chimbu road.

7.11 History.

The road bench was originally surveyed and roughly cut some years ago but it was not until August 1953 that a determined effort was made to open it to vehicular traffic. Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Pavillard initiated this work until relieved by the writer in September 1953 who then has continued it to date with the exception of the period February to July 1954 when Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Colman took over.

The road was first opened to vehicular traffic on the 9th October 1953 - three calendar months and six days after work first commenced on its reclamation. Since then it has been closed four (4) washaways and landslides; for approximately 30 days, of which 30 days were caused by a prolonged cloudburst on 23rd - 27th February 1954 which washed out six bridges.

7.12 Road.

The [illegible] of road which had to be virtually rebuilt is about 7 miles in length. This winds in and out of very steep gullies for the whole length. Since its first opening, work has been concentrated on improvement, to such effect that it is now in excellent condition throughout; there are very few really sharp driving bends; there are no excessively steep gradients; it is adequately drained; and it is surfaced with river gravel and crushed rock pounded into the base soil.

A four-wheel-drive vehicle has no difficulty in traversing the road even when actually raining - the only qualification to its being an all weather road is that it is subject to earth falls which may partially or completely block it. However, a line of permanent labourers have to date succeeded in clearing these small slides by midday after a night of heavy rain. Only exceptionally heavy and/or consistent rain cause such slides that may take more than a day to clear.

The permanent labour line are ably and willingly and constantly assisted by the natives of Koreipa through whose ground the road is routed. They have done excellent voluntary work on their Monday Road Work Day and when circumstances demand it on a other days, they have willingly turned up in hundreds to help clear exceptionally heavy rain damage. For all work done by them on days apart from Mondays, they have been paid.

Only work by this group and others close to the road have made its present condition possible.

7.13 Bridges.

On the seven mile length of road known as the Daulo Pass there are 28 bridges over 20 feet in length and 120 culverts ranging from 10 feet in length down to small culverts only one foot wide.

These were all built in the two months preparatory to the original road opening - the bridges and large culverts by Mr. L. Schmidt, and the small culverts by natives under Police supervision.

Of the six bridges washed out on the 23rd - 27th February, five were literally uprooted by logs coming down from up-stream and piling against them, the other bridge was undermined.

All bridges are made entirely of bush timber of which there are ample supplies close to the road. The bearers are logs cut from the 'Yomba' tree which is very strong and decay resistant, and the decking is of small saplings.

7.14 Weather.

The difficulty experienced with rainfall can be judged by the amount of rain recorded at the head of the pass (Daulo Base Camp) during 1954 - 114.80 inches, of which 77.45 inches fell in the five months January to May.

7.2 Other Vehicular Roads.

The road continuing from the Daulo Pass through Watabung and Kenangi and thence to Chuave Patrol Post and Chimbu, passing as it does through less precipitous country, has given much less trouble than the Daulo Pass.

In December 1954, an access road into Watabung Patrol Post was completed. This road is only 1.8 miles long and presented no difficulties.

7.3 Access Road to Pira-Nambai'ufa Valley.

It is apparant from the observations of the writer and other officers that there is only one way of routing the road into the Pira-Nambai'ufa valley once one descends from the Daulo Pass. This would be from Chuave Patrol Post approaching from the West and coming in to the valley in the vicinity of Pira. The approximate route is shown on the accompanying map, and should present no undue difficulties apart from bridging the Mairi river and several smaller yet difficult rivers.

A second alternative which should be possible is to branch the road at the top of the Daulo Pass and follow the dividing range and slowly descend to the valley floor. This route has much to commend it:
(i) The distance from Goroka to (say) Nambai'ufa would be about 40 miles shorter than that via Chuave.
(ii) Once the ascent has been made to the top of the range from Goroka, it is wastefull to descend only to find another route by which to ascend to the same height again!
(iii) The facilities already at Daulo Base Camp can be used on the road.

A brief examination of the terrain reveals that no serious difficulties would arise in routing the road from Daulo Base Camp along the top of the ridge. The descent from there to the Alango region would probably involve difficulties no greater than those encountered on the Daulo Pass. The approximate route from Daulo Base Camp is shown on the accompanying map.

Once the ranges have been crossed, there are no obstacles to routing the road anywhere within the valley - with the possible exception of Nambai'ufe airstrip which is protected on the North-Eastern side by a limestone ridge.

All native groups in the valley were very happy to hear that the Government had plans for a road into their midst as they have for a long time been conscious of the lack of suitable access to markets. Indeed, at all Rest Houses the Patrol was approached and asked about a road even before the subject was broached to them.

As long as this lack of suitable market access exists, these natives will necessarily be retarded economically. They realise that the Nambai'ufe airstrip will be quite inadequate to handle the production potential of the valley and have asserted themselves ready and willing to build a road as soon as the Government survey it and give the word to commence.

7.4 Bridle Tracks.

All native tracks walked over were in good condition and were well graded. This with the exception of the track from Alango to Watabung which would be almost impossible to grade well without doubling its length, and is little used even by natives and so was in a shocking state.

7.5 Nambai'ufa Airstrip.

The work done on this project is a credit to the groups of the area and has been very ably supervised by Tultul KONO of Pira.

The only work remaining to be done now is the rather critical operation of surfacing. At present, the surface consists of heavy clay and loam which although a good base would be quite unsuitable as a surface. The best means of providing a hard wearing surface would be to cover the clay and loam with river gravel which can be well pounded in and then the whole planted with grass.

7.51 Airstrip Measurements.

Although these have been listed previously - in Goroka Patrol Report No 1 of 1954-55 by Mr, Patrol Officer Thyer and Goroka Patrol Report No 3 of 1954-55 by Mr, Patrol Officer Mellor - they will be set down again here together with further observations made by the writer, so that they will be available at a glance.

Approximate altitude:	5,600 feet.
Length:	2,000 feet
Width:	90 feet
Gradient - bottom to top:	1 in 12 for approx. 800 feet then 1 in 20 for approx. 1200 feet.
Orientation:	304 degrees magnetic from bottom.
Landing:	Up hill - one way with prevailing tail wind.
Take-off:	Down hill - one way - into prevailing wind.
Approach clearance:	Clear for two miles on same level as strip.
Lateral clearance slope:	
North-east:	Varies from 1 in 4 at top to 1 in 8 at centre, and clear at bottom.
South-west	Varies from 1 in 5.5 at top to 1 in 4.3 at centre, and 1 in 15 at bottom.

8. VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

8.1 Villages.

All villages actually inspected or merely passed through, were clean and tidy, although there were too many houses which needed replacement. The owners of these houses were told that it would be adviseable to replace them before the next patrol.

8.2 Village Officials.

Village Officials, especially those in the Pira - Nambai'ufa area are of a much higher calibre than those seen by the writer in other Patrol Sub-divisions. They are accepting their responsibilities of their position and are really settling down into an efficient administrative team.

The word "team" is used intentionally as very little evidence is observed of the all too common practice among Village Officials of confining their attentions to their own immediate 'line'. In settling a dispute particularly, is their team system most obvious and effective. Their method is for several Officials to hear a case, go in to conference, and then announce their decision. Such a decision is bound to be more lasting, as most natives would respect it as being more impartial than the average (probably biased) decision of a single arbitrator.

No report of Luluais or Tultuls will be submitted as the patrol was so hurried that only brief contact was possible with them, allowing too short a period to get to know them.

Several officials however are higher-than-usual standard. These are: T/t KONO of Pira; L/l YAUWI of Pira; T/t's BOBO, LUA'O'KUI? and OINO of Lambau (Ipaku); L/l KABI'EI of Yandimni; and L/l's SUNEI and KIA of Watabung.

The first-mentioned Tultul is the backbone of the Pira-Nambai'ufa valley. Kono has taken it upon himself to supervise the Nambai'ufa airstrip project, and this he is doing very ably. He travells widely throughout the area in the capacity of mediator and advisor and his influence extends to some 10,000 natives.

9. CENSUS AND VITAL STATISTICS.

The population by native groups of the whole area at present controlled from Watabung Patrol Post is as follows:

Pira-Nambai'ufa Valley.

Lambau	1641		
Leiya	524		
Komogu	1152		
Alango	1401		
Foi	492		
Urumba	1266		
Lafoiufa	400		
Yandimni	1083		
Yauna	499		
Nambai'ufa	350		
Omena	386	Total	9194

Mairi Headwaters.

Ona	764		
Keto	942		
Kofena	254		
Kemanimo	382		
Komogu	1053		
Komongaraka	1064		
Yamofoi	826	Total	5285
		GRAND TOTAL	14479.

10. ANTHROPOLOGY.

10.1 Anthropological Information.

Nil.

10.2 Anthropological Specimens Collected.

Nil.

11. MISSIONS.

Throughout both areas, there are two missions operating native staffed mission stations. i.e. Seventh Day Adventist Mission and Lutheran Mission.

Without investigating very thouroughly it would appear that the S.D.A. Mission has a greater following than the Lutheran. This is probably due to the fact that the S.D.A.'s concentrate as much on Education as they do on Christianity, whereas the Lutherans are mainly concerned with gaining converts.

12. REAFFORESTATION AND SOIL CONSERVATION.

12.1 Reafforestation.

Reafforestation is not so much of a vital necessity here as it is in parts of the Asaro Valley, but it is nevertheless an activity which should receive much more attention from the natives. All groups were told of the advantages of planting trees and also that Pine seedlings would be distributed widely from Watabung when a nursery already planted there was ready for xx transplanting.

12.2 Soil Conservation.

The importance of Soil Conservation was stressed equally with Reafforestation although very little evidence of soil erosion was seen on the entire patrol. A semi effective soil holding practise of the natives is the practise of dividing their gardens into blocks about 30 feet by 40 feet with small sticks stuck into the ground. The result is a series soil checks xx running across the slope, which although not a true contour, would at least reduce the eroding effect of rain.

Already instituted at Watabung is a 'Contouring Service' for natives. Those who obtain permission to burn off areas for the purpose of making a garden, are told of this service and when the area is cleared and almost ready to plant, a native trained in contouring with an A-frame level is sent to mark the garden.

- -End of Report- -

Robert Cleland.

.....
(Cadet Patrol Officer)
O?I?C. Watabung.

5 copies please

6°.00'

145°-20'

145°-10'

ASARO

MONDO

Goroka - Chimbu Road

DAULO

BASE CAMP
8000'

Mt Gehega
9,000'

River

Asaro

MARTABUNG R.P.

WATABUNG
PATROL POST
6,000'

KENANGI

Mairi River

LOWER

ASARO

PATROL

SUB-DIVISION

CHUAVE
PATROL POST
5,100'

POSSIBLE WESTERN ACCESS

POSSIBLE NORTHERN ACCESS

MAINERO

ALANGO

MAIN DIVIDE

KOKO

PIRA-NAMBAI'UFA VALLEY AND MAIRI HEADWATERS

MAP TO ACCOMPANY GOROKA PATROL REPORT Nº 9 · 1954-55.

SCALE 1:63,360 OR 1 INCH = 1 MILE

Patrol Route ---→ Rest Houses ◎ Roads ═══

CHUAVE
PATROL POST
5,100'

Mt Elimbari
9,000'

MAINERO

ALANGO

PIRA

NAMBAI'UFA
5,600'

Airstrip
(EMERGENCY ONLY)

IPAKU

YANDIMNI

KOKO

URUMBA

POSSIBLE WESTERN ACCESS ROAD

POSSIBLE NORTH

PATROL SUB-DIVISION

MAIN DIVIDING RANGE

BORDER OF FIRE CONTROL

Robert Cleland
15-1-'55

145°-20'

6°-15'

30/16/253.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
28 JAN 1955

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2/ - 2127

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
KAINANTU.

21st January, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

COROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 1954/55.

I enclose report by Cadet Patrol Officer R.D.M. Cleland covering a patrol to the mountain areas between Goroka and Chuave.

MAIN ROAD.

That portion of the main trunk road which passes across the divide between Goroka and Chuave is regarded as the most difficult terrain in the Highlands. The establishment of the Base Camp at Daulo was originally made to take care of the road construction in this area, and it is anticipated that for some years to come, during the months of June to September the native population in this area will all be engaged on road work. This annual occupation takes place in between the planting seasons and is made necessary to cope with annual repairs and improvements to the road which can only be made in the dry season. It fits in very well with the pattern of native life. Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Cleland has been very closely associated with this construction and has done an excellent job. Road construction now is in the background and the establishment of Watabung is primarily for native affairs. There is a heavy population in these mountain valleys and they have never been properly looked after. All of these people are very close to markets at Goroka in the sense of airline distance, but a wall of mountains cut by valleys makes access very difficult. The people are remarkably keen to enter into the economic opportunities that they feel are so close to them, and it is considered essential to provide access, not only for economic development but for general administration. The population in these mountain valleys is very dense.

The Pira-Kambaiyufa Valley is a densely populated triangle situated on the opposite side of the Tua River Gorge to the Patrol Post at Lufa and virtually unapproachable from Lufa. On its Western side it is bound by Mount Klambali which sends a Northern spur to meet the Goroka-Chimbu divide. On the Northern and North Western sides there is another dividing range which cuts the people off from Goroka. Since this Patrol Report was compiled I have carried out a close inspection from the air and it has been determined that it would be possible to put a branch road from the trunk road at the Daulo Crossing which would travel South East along the Safuka divide and then down into the Kambaiyufa Valley. This would give access to nearly 10,000 people who are keenly interested in economic development and in entering into the larger opportunities of the future. At the present they are cut off physically from anywhere else in the district.

AIRSTRIP AT KAMBAIYUFA.

No contact should be made with the Department of Civil

Aviation on any matter arising out of this report. The history of this field is that it was recommended by the District Advisory Council as a possibility as an emergency airfield designed to provide a measure of safety for aircraft trapped between Chimbu and Goroka. The actual construction was then taken on by a private individual who hopes to get land in the area, and we have given a certain amount of co-operation and assistance. The airfield is considered essential for emergency purposes but its future use, apart from emergencies, has yet to be determined. Whether a private person or the Administration will apply to the Department of Civil Aviation will depend upon events, but I fully expect that it will be a private application. For the time being, I would like no action taken. There is tremendous voluntary native interest in the proposal because they feel it is the only way they will get any access. In fact, efforts to restrain them have failed and it was necessary for me to explain to them carefully that it was not even intended by the Administration to use this as an access field to them: but they still went on with the strip. I am quite sure that they will show the same enthusiasm for creating a road access from Asulo/Watabung.

Naturally it will be impossible to do anything with native produce until an economic form of access has been obtained. There is considerable coffee planted in the area already.

ANT-WEEVIL PEST.

Most recent reports have made mention of this. I am very glad that my officers are so observant and show so much interest in the protection of native crops. Methods of combating the problem are being organised on a district basis. IT is a seasonal pest.

TAXATION.

This rumour has been brought in by natives from the coast: it is stated from the District of Madang that some threat was made at some time to the natives of Madang that taxation would be reintroduced. The report came through a mission teacher. It has been suggested that the mission teacher would then personally discount the story and suggest as a thank-offering the natives should give all their money to the Church. In referring to cash, Mr. Cleland means silver. There is always a shortage of silver in the Highlands. Quite a lot of silver is being traded to outlying areas which have no trade store but in these outlying areas it is not being used as decoration. I will go into this matter further as I find it most interesting. No similar report has been received from elsewhere but I will instruct future patrols to enquire and also to deal with the situation on the spot.

GENERAL CONDUCT:

This report is set out and written by an Officer who has matured very early for a Cadet and his work has been consistently outstanding. Six copies of the patrol map are required, please. The map is being forwarded under separate cover.

The Watabung Patrol Post will not be occupied during the absence of Mr. Cleland on leave but will be visited regularly. The development in this area has only just been commenced. Having regard to the fact that construction of the road and the opening up of the Pire-Nambaiyufa Valley under all phases of administration are closely related, it is my intention to keep this particular job for Mr. Cleland when he returns. It would take another Officer four months to reach the same stage of local knowledge. Later, the influence will be extended south down the Jua Valley to link up with similar

penetration from Umiaw. It is anticipated that more than one settler will be in this Valley within 12 months. Mining activity South and North, in the Una River Gorge is also envisaged.

Yours

(J. [illegible] Burns)
Territorial Commissioner.

30-16-253

1st February, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA Patrol Report No. 9 of 1954/55

Receipt of the above is acknowledged. The Report has been read with interest. It is very encouraging to read of the keenness of these people to do something to help themselves and I agree with you that, on our part, we should give every assistance we can to help them attain their object.

Airfreighting their goods out would give them practically no returns for their efforts, so that roads are the only solution, provided that the cost is not prohibitive.

Roads would also make the work of administration much easier. The aerial survey of the area is certainly the best way of locating the easiest route.

No contact is being made with the Department of Civil Aviation. We will await a later report from you re the airstrip at NAMBAIKUFA.

Mr. Cleland's report on the ant-weevil and his agricultural notes have been forwarded to the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries. They may be able to help in the eradication of the pest. I think Mr.Cleland's instruction to burn the effected tubers is the best one at the present stage. I hope to be able to send further information on this problem.

His remarks on the taxation question have been noted. It would be interesting to know how and by whom these reports are originated so that they can be dealt with.

The map did not arrive with the report. Please forward it by the next mail so that copies may be made.

Mr.Cleland has submitted a well written Report and although in the field for only eight days on this Patrol, has been very observant.

(A.K.Roberts),
Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 10/54-55 Goroka

Patrol Conducted by P. Healy, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Upper Asaro Census Sub-division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Seven

Duration—From 29/11/1954 to 24/12/1954

Number of Days 25

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 19/5/1954

Medical —/9/1954.

Map Reference Toro 3416. Map accompanying Patrol Report No 9/53-54 Goa.

Objects of Patrol a) Revision of Census

a) Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

20/4/1955.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

28th March, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 10 of 1954-55

PREAMBLE:	Report of a Patrol to the Upper Asaro Census Sub-division, Goroka Sub-district, Eastern Highlands.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY:	P. Healy, Patrol Officer.
Personnel Accompanying:	One Native Medical Orderly, P.H.D. One Government Interpreter, DDS & NA One Corporal, R.P.N.G.C. Four Constables, R.P.N.G.C.
DURATION OF PATROL:	November 29th, 1954 to December 24th, 1954.
NUMBER OF DAYS ON PATROL:	Twenty-five.
LAST D.D.S. PATROL TO THIS SUB-DIVISION:	Patrol No;16 of 19/5/54
LAST MEDICAL PATROL:	August, 1954.
MAP REFERENCE:	TORO 3616 1 Inch Provisional Series.
OBJECTS OF PATROL:	(a) Census Revision. (b) Routine Administration.

---000---

INTRODUCTION

The Upper Asaro Patrol Sub-division comprises the North and North-western portion of the Asaro Valley.

Goroka Patrols No.9 and 16 of 1953-54 incorporated both the Upper and Lower Asaro areas into one Patrol. This year the Lower Asaro (south and east) will be covered by a separate Patrol.

This Patrol lasted for twenty-five days and allowed for a stay of from three to four days at each of the seven Rest Houses in the area. Each Rest House is a centre for one and sometimes two Tribal Groups. Each Tribal Group comprises upwards of two thousand people.

The population is heavily concentrated the longest walking time between centres being less than three hours.

Over the past three years roads have been built which give motor vehicles access to five of these centres. By the end of the present year all seven centres will have been linked by roads.

This Patrol was instructed to conduct the annual revision of the census and to carry out routine administration.

DIARY

29.11.54	P.M.	Departed from Goroka by Landrover for the Asaro Rest House where the Patrol spent the night.
30.11.54	A.M.	Inspected road sections Yufiyufa-Asaro; Yufiyufa - Lunupi.
	P.M.	Held C.N.A. and mediated in minor complaints.
1.12.54	A.M.	Walked to Koreipa Rest House.
	P.M.	Commenced Census of Koreipa Clans.
2.12.54	A.M.	Continued Census of Koreipa Clans.
	P.M.	Continued Census of Koreipa Clans.
3.12.54	A.M.	Walked to Manto Village and censused clans from Manto and Yotei.
	P.M.	Proceeded to Korfena Rest House.
4.12.54	A.M.	Commenced Census of Korfena Clans.
	P.M.	Continued Census of Korfena Clans.
5.12.54	A.M.	Mediated in minor disputes.
	P.M.	Held a Conference of local Village Officials.
6.12.54	A.M.	Continued Census of Korfena Clans.
	P.M.	Completed Census of Korfena Clans.
7.12.54	A.M.	Supervised the construction of a Round-house for use as a Clinic by the
	P.M.	Infant Welfare Sister, Goroka.
8.12.54	A.M.	Walked to the Mirima Rest House
	P.M.	Made arrangements for the revision of the census on the following days and mediated in disputes.
9.12.54	A.M.	Commenced Census of Mirima Clans.
	P.M.	Continued Census of Mirima Clans.

DIARY (Contd)

10.12.54	A.M.	Continued Census of Mirima Clans
	P.M.	Continued Census of Mirima Clans.
11.12.54	A.M.	Completed Census of Mirima Clans.
	P.M.	Held a conference of local Village Officials and supervised the construction of New Aid Post buildings.
12.12.54	A.M.	Mediated in disputes.
	P.M.	Worked on Village Registers.
13.12.54	A.M.	Walked to Kongi Rest House.
	P.M.	Made arrangements to Census the Kongi Tribal Group on the following days and mediated in disputes.
14.12.54	A.M.	Commenced Census of Kongi Clans.
	P.M.	Continued Census of Kongi Clans.
15.12.54	A.M.	Continued Census of Kongi Clans.
	P.M.	Completed Census of Kongi Clans.
16.12.54	A.M.	Held C.N.A. and mediated in disputes.
	P.M.	Held a conference of local Village Officials.
17.12.54	A.M.	Patrol moved to Anangu Rest House.
	P.M.	Commenced Census of Anangu Clans.
18.12.54	A.M.	Completed Census of Anangu Clans.
	P.M.	Mediated in disputes and held a conference of local Village Officials.
19.12.54	A.M.	Proceeded by Landrover to Goroka. Slept the night at Goroka.
20.12.54	A.M.	Returned by Landrover to Lunupi Rest House in company with C.P.O. John Wolsey. Commenced Census of Lunupi Clans.
	P.M.	Completed Census of Lunupi Clans.
21.12.54	A.M.	Patrol moved to the Asaro Rest House.
	P.M.	Held C.N.A. and mediated in disputes.
22.12.54	A.M.	Commenced Census of Asaro Clans.
	P.M.	Continued Census of Asaro Clans.
23.12.54	A.M.	Completed Census of Asaro Clans.
	P.M.	Held a conference of the Village Officials from the whole of the Sub-division.
24.12.54	A.M.	Returned by Landrover to Goroka.

---000---

3. NATIVE AFFAIRS

3.1. Native Situation

Native affairs in the sub-division have improved generally.

The main reason for this overall improvement can be traced to the inauguration of the system of Road Meeting Centres.

In November, 1953, the first such Centre was established at the Asaro Rest House. The Rest House is situated on the Goroka-Chimbu Road approximately fifteen miles from Goroka. It is a focal point for the Asaro Tribal Group, the population of which is twelve hundred.

For the past fifteen months an Officer of the Department of District Services, usually the Assistant District Officer, has paid a weekly visit to this Rest House. If necessary a C.N.A. is convened, minor disputes are mediated and Village Officials receive advice or instructions on their work.

As roads were extended similar Centres were set up at four more Rest Houses in the Sub-division and these now receive regular weekly visits from a DDS Officer.

Inside a few months, on completion of the road extensions to Kongi and Anangu and the establishment of Meeting Centres at these two points the seven key centres in the sub-division will have been linked together by a road. Kongi is situated in the northern extremity of this Sub-division and also the Sub-district. With its inclusion in the Road Centre System the Administrative machine in this Sub-division will have been totally transformed. This area with a population of twelve and a half thousand people was isolated three years ago in as much as seldom more than one patrol a year and any native wishing to seek out the Administration, or any Government Officer requiring to visit the Sub-division, had necessarily to walk from one to three days to reach his destination. The contrast is apparent when it is realised that within a few months the farthest removed hamlets will be within three hours of road contact with Goroka.

Patrols to this area have increased over the period 1953-1954 in comparison with previous years. Patrols No.9, No.16 and No. 10 spent a total of 70 days in the immediate administration of the sub-division and for a further 45 days operated on the fringes of the area. For practically the whole of the past eighteen months period the O.I.C., Daulo had daily contact with one or another of the Koreipa, Manto, Yotei, Korfena or Asaro Tribal Groups.

In conjunction with the D.D.S. Officer, the D.A.S.F. Agricultural Extension Officer visits the Road Centres weekly. The large increase over the past year in the output of peanuts, passionfruit, potatoes and garden produce which has made this sub-division one of the most economically productive areas in the Eastern Highlands, can largely be attributed to the additional facilities and help which these weekly visits have made possible.

The P.H.D. has staffed another Aid Post and there are now four of these in this sub-division. An additional facility is extended by the Infant Welfare Sister. This service is appreciated and in six months some 550 children in the 0-2 years age group, have been enrolled in the Clinic and receive weekly or fortnightly examinations when the Clinic visits their Road Centre. This establishment should result in a marked lessening of the death incidence in both this and higher age groups.

3.1. Native Situation (contd)

Along with the Road Centres and direct Government contact the Natives now receive the indirect though more personal and intensive influence which is exercised by European settlers. Where a few years ago, one European was pioneering this valley there are now seven plantations and in some cases the Planter has settled down with his wife and children.

The Roman Catholic Mission has established a permanent station at Mirima. It is staffed by a European Priest.

It may be said that over the past year Native Affairs in the Sub-division have progressed to an encouraging position where the physical, economic, social and spiritual well-being of the native population is rapidly improving.

---000---

3.2. Native Commerce.

With the exception of a little alluvial gold washed from the creeks by a few individuals and a little pitsawing, all commercial products in this area are derived from agricultural pursuits.

The Road Centres are the marketing points for crops of peanuts, potatoes, garden produce, passionfruit, and kaukau, the total output of each crop being purchased either by the Administration or by European Companies.

For the past six months native grown potatoes have had a ready market with a potato exporting Company in Goroka. Purchases over that period were in excess of £25 a week.

Peanuts are a major commercial crop. During 1954 approx. 28 tons of shelled peanuts were purchased by the Administration from this area. Purchasing price was sixpence per pound weight.

All available passionfruit is purchased twice weekly at the Road Centres by a Cottee's representative.

This area supplies the bulk of the kau kau whichEuropeans use to ration their labour or supply on contract to the Administration Labour Compound at Goroka.

The main centres of output are at Asaro and Lunupi where the Road Centres have been established longest. In 1955 when the same marketing facilities are offered to Kongi and Anangu Tribal Groups, and when the produce from Mirima, Korfena and Koreipa Groups is available for marketing the commercial output for the Sub-division can be expected to increase tremendously.

The Agricultural Extension Officer is at present engaged in the planting out of Native coffee holdings. The seedlings are obtained from nurseries planted and cared for by the natives themselves. These are situated at the Road Centres where they are easily supervised.

Inside six years the Native Coffee Industry should provide a stable basis for a Native Co-operative Movement. Peanuts and passionfruit are two other products likely to have an assured market with local and Australian buyers.

Pyrethrum, if found suitable, may provide the people on the higher slopes of the ranges with a lucrative crop.

---000---

3.2.1. Pitsawing.

Roads to Kongi and Anangu will give transport access to large stands of timber and will provide impetus to the local natives to engage in pitsawing.

It may be practicable to have a number of willing young men from these areas apprenticed to the sawmilling trade in the Government forestry industry at Bulolo. These two large districts have the largest reserves of timber in the Goroka Sub-district and the construction of roads to the area brings them within close proximity of Goroka. It is a fair surmise that within the next ten years one or both of these areas will be the centre of the sawmilling and logging industry in this Sub-district. Furthermore it is likely that with the increase of population many of the natives, and the larger proportion of them are at present confined to the hill slopes, will find their activities in the future still confined to subsistence tillage. It is possible that timber will provide the only outlet for their economic advancement.

---000---

3.3. Judicial

Village Officials throughout the area take advantage of the Courts for Native Affairs convened weekly at the Road Centres and no cases were submitted for hearing during the Patrol.

Many minor disputes requiring mediation were settled and decisions of Officers are held as binding. Overdue payment or repayment of bride prices, and compensation for damage to property caused by trespassing pigs are the two main causes of dispute.

Most divorce cases are settled amicably out of Court by the interested parties with the Village Officials acting as arbiters. In a society which is patrilineal in structure the Village Officials invariably grant the father custody of the children, particularly if the children are male. The women however are apparently grown more assertive and where they feel they have been made a convenience of, refuse to relinquish children and will themselves bring the matter before a C.N.A. for a decision.

At Lunupi during the revision of Census, enquiries into the whereabouts of four absentee women elicited an answer from the Village Officials concerned that they had been divorced and had returned to their villages. One of the women was present, however, and asserted that she had been sent back to her village because her husband, then a polygamist, wished to be baptised into the Lutheran Faith. She had received one pig as compensation. This arbitrary judgment was concurred in by the husband and Luluai following one of the rabid enunciations of Theology by the Finschafen Evangelist who is the Lutheran Mission representative in the area.

This woman is over 45 years of age, has been married and worked for the one husband longer than she can remember and will be caused unwarranted hardship by this separation as she is not in a position to remarry.

In Goroka Patrol Report No.9 of 1953-54 Mr. P.O. Mellor remarked on the number of similar cases that he had also encountered.

While it would appear to be a happy coincidence that at varying stages after having been received into the Faith most of the converts revert to their former state of polygamy and accept their

responsibilities to their wives it is an unhappy paradox that a Christian Religion should apparently countenance the unreasoned harshness of its Evangelists who harangue an ignorant and uncivilised people with their tenets of an uncharitable Charity.

The four women were told that they were not divorced according to Native custom and therefore not divorced in the eyes of the Law. If the Evangelist's theology continued to prove elastic enough to regard a separation of convenience on the husband's part as evidence of the Convert's faith they could seek redress under the Laws of the Land and sue for compensation and maintenance.

---000---

3.4. Natives of the Ramu Fall

The District Commissioner, Madang, has been informed of the locality of the Komobari Group of natives who live on the Ramu Fall inside the Madang District and this group will in future be administered from Madang.

---000---

4. NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

4.1. Native Agriculture

Native food crops are plentiful throughout the Sub-division and include a large variety of European vegetables.

Up to the end of the Patrol there was no shortage of kaukau crops noticed or reported. The dry season in this area is less pronounced than to the south and east of Goroka where a lower rainfall combines with a long dry period to result annually in varying degrees of a kaukau shortage.

The Upper Asaro supplies the bulk of European demand for kaukau. As the quantity supplied is very large the people were instructed to plant additional gardens to safeguard against possible future shortages. The V.O.'s are to see that this instruction is carried out.

4.2. Livestock.

Pigs and Poultry are the only animals raised for livestock by the natives.

Pigs are raised mainly for festival feasts and the Xmas singsing had absorbed most of the surplus animals.

Some natives have purchased European bred pigs and the number of cross bred pigs is increasing. This animal is a much healthier specimen than the native pig and the trend is to be encouraged.

Intermittently an anthrax epidemic will break out among the pigs and large numbers die as a result. Anthrax has been in the area for five to ten years past. The natives have been told to burn and bury all animals showing symptoms of the disease. Its eradication will not be possible until the natives are prepared to fence the animals and control their movement.

---000---

5. MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

5.1. Health.

The Patrol was accompanied throughout by one and sometimes two Native Medical Orderlies of whom there are four in the Sub-division.

All four are conscientious and efficient at their work. They are well liked and their monthly reports indicate by the volume of work they handle that they have won the confidence of a large section of the population.

Every individual lining for Census was inspected for sores and sickness. Of the twelve and a half thousand inhabitants approximately six hundred required treatment. Most cases involved cuts and minor sores. Some fifty cases were sent to the Native Hospital at Goroka for more specialised treatment.

Twenty cases were heard in the C.N.A. where parents were charged with neglecting their children. At every opportunity the Patrol stressed the responsibility of parents for the physical well-being of their children; that the Village Officials in turn were responsible for seeing that this responsibility was not neglected.

Every death over the past year was investigated. Many deaths, especially among young children and babies, could have been averted had the deceased persons received prompt medical treatment. The Village Officials are now aware that they are obliged to report every death occurring in their villages. With the weekly visit of a DDS Officer at the Road Centres they are now expected to carry out this duty.

Approximately half the total number of children in the 0-2 years age group have been enrolled in the Infant Welfare Clinic over the past six months. With the establishment of Clinics at Mirima, Kongi and Anangu in the near future this percentage will rise impressively. At present there are some 550 children visiting the Clinics at regular weekly or fortnightly intervals.

The patrol listed in each Village Register the names of the children who are to be enrolled in the Clinics.

The N.M.O.'s make regular inspection of the villages in their respective sections and note the number and condition of latrines and rubbish pits. The villages can then be easily inspected and supervised.

Most dysentery cases however occur in the outlying hamlets where the natives do not build latrines or disposal pits. If and when dysentery cases are brought to a N.M.O. for treatment he were to report to the Sub-district Office through his superiors the whereabouts of the patient's dwelling a check-up could be made and the necessary precautions taken.

---000---

7. ROADS AND BRIDGES

7.1. Vehicle Roads.

Motor vehicles have access to the Government Rest Houses at Lunupi, Asaro, Koreipa, Korfena and Mirima. The Roads are being extended to Kongi and Anangu at which time the whole Sub-division will be served by a road loop from the main Goroka-Chimbu Road.

7.2. Patrol Roads.

The Patrol route follows the main roads for the most part. Where it deviates to foot tracks these are kept in passable condition and are sufficient for their purpose.

---000---

7.3. Bridges.

All bridges are kept in good repair by the villages responsible for their upkeep.

---000---

8. VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

8.1. Villages.

Where their gardens are easily accessible the natives live together as a Clan. In the more rugged areas the Clan will split up into groups of a few closely related families who prefer to live in necessarily isolated hamlets in close proximity to their gardens.

8.2. Village Officials.

There is a noticeable improvement in the village official system in the sub-division.

The more intensive contact which the Administration is now exercising in the area has thrown a larger and unremitting responsibility on these Officials. Local administration has assumed a wider aspect with the Officials the central figures in road construction, health schemes and economic advancement. This increase in his responsibilities brings him regularly to the fore-front as spokesman for his village and representative for the Administration. He is just beginning to perceive the scope of his authority and at the same time to realise his duties for he is now enjoying the regular backing and assistance of the Administration. His education is confined to experience and these experiences are becoming more varied and more frequent.

It would not appear however that Village Councils will precede the establishment of Native Co-operative Societies. It may be that the two bodies will go hand in hand.

---000---

11. MISSIONS.

There are two Mission bodies in the area.

The Lutherans have been longest established and have Evangelists in all the larger centres of population.

The Catholic Mission is newly established at Mirima. In December Bishop Noser visited the area.

---000---

12. REAFFORESTATION AND SOIL CONSERVATION

12. 1. Reafforestation.

In the Upper Asaro the timber line is well down to the valley floor. The need for reafforestation here is less apparent than in most other parts of the Sub-district. There is a lot of re-

planting to be done nevertheless and at all centres the natives were shown a method of contouring. Klinkii Pine seedlings are available to them through the Forestry section at Goroka.

12. 2. Soil Conservation.

On the valley floor pitpit is an efficient safeguard against the scouring of rivulets and gullies.

On the slopes contouring of gardens by the natives will be an advance forward in what is a big struggle to retain the little land that they still hold.

---000---

CENSUS AND STATISTICS

The attendance at the Census was every where very good and a comprehensive record can be claimed for the Sub-division. With the probable exception of a few isolated hamlets in the Kongi and Anangu area these records are 100 per cent complete.

The vital statistics are listed hereunder:-

Grand total for the 1952 Census		11,679
" " " " 1953 "		12,312
" " " " 1954 "		12,571
Births in 1953		525
" " 1954		403
DEaths in 1953 - 0 to 13 years age group		89
" " 1954 - "		76
Deaths in 1953 - Over 13 years age group		68
" " 1954 - "		67
Migrations in 1953		123
" " 1954		251
Migrations out 1953		99
" " 1954		249
At work, inside District,	1953	254
" " " "	1954	344
" " outside "	1953	229
" " " "	1954	117
Students, Mission Schools	1953	26
" " "	1954	15
Pregnant women	1953	307
" "	1954	202

The totals show an overall increase this year of 259 as compared to an increase of 633 in 1953.

There was a decrease in births of 123. The reason for this disparity can only be attributed by the writer to a normal fluctuation in the productivity rate. The proportional increase in the deaths over births over the two years was approximately 16%.

The highest death incidence is in the 0-1 month and 0-1 year group. In 1953 there were 71 deaths; this year 67.

All new entries were listed as Migrations In. They were put in this category as they come for the most part from Chimbu or other local groups and are on the Census roll in those areas. This year there was an equal movement in and out of the Sub-division.

The larger number of natives now employed within the District can be attributed to the increase in European settlers.
A proportion of Coastal labourers have returned home after completing their contract period.

Attendance at school fluctuates with the whims of the children.

Many women, listed in the 1953 Census, as being pregnant claimed that theOfficer had mistaken a natural proturberance of their stomach or a temporary swelling caused by a large meal of kaukau as indicating they were pregnant. The 202 females listed here as pregnant were questioned individually as to their condition.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55 — Western and Northern Sections of Asaro Patrol Sub-division

CLAN / VILLAGE — ASARO	DATE OF CENSUS — GROUP	BIRTHS M	BIRTHS F	DEATHS 0-1 Mth. M	DEATHS 0-1 Mth. F	DEATHS 0-1 Year M	DEATHS 0-1 Year F	DEATHS 1-4 M	DEATHS 1-4 F	DEATHS 5-8 M	DEATHS 5-8 F	DEATHS 9-13 M	DEATHS 9-13 F	DEATHS Over 13 M	DEATHS Over 13 F	Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS In M	MIGRATIONS In F	MIGRATIONS Out M	MIGRATIONS Out F	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE At Work: Inside District M	Inside District F	Outside District M	Outside District F	Students: Govt. M	Govt. F	Mission M	Mission F	LABOUR POTENTIAL Males 10-15	Males 16-45	Females 10-15	Females 16-45	Females Pregnant	Females Lactating	Average Annual Births	TOTALS (exclusive of absentees) Child M	Child F	Adults M	Adults F	GRAND TOTAL M + F
Qimisana	18.12.54	4	7					1							1		8	5		15	7		8						27	37	13	27	2	58		77	87	120	122	426
Qimuha	21.12.54	1	4															2	1	6	8	2	6						15	51	9	47	4	36		37	39	60	67	203
Ororomeka	23.12.54	1	3										1				1	3			2								1	31	4	24	1	16		16	18	38	35	107
Komavineı	"	1	3		1								†	1	2		4	7	1	5	5		2						19	58	10	45	4	30		37	38	77	74	255
Genetisaruge	"	8	2														1	8	1	3	4		2						13	54	12	46		6		49	49	71	66	239
Geminondi	21.12.54		1														1		1	2	4								5	15	3	20	2	10		10	9	21	25	65
Himankavi	22.12.54	7	11															2	8	8	5		8						15	38	10	37	2	41		41	50	71	81	274
Agaroyuha	"	6	1											1				1		1	4		1						8	27	3	37	1	24		25	22	39	37	125
Yamaiyuha	"		2											1						1	2							1	2	12	4	9	1	9		12	13	21	15	63
Group Total		33	34	1	1			1				1	1	3			10	28	12	41	41	2	27			1	1		115	393	62	339	17	329		355	375	512	502	1744
KOREIPA GROUP																																							
FOEI	8.12.54	7	5	1								1		1		1	2	10	4	8	25		11						37	138	20	109	10	169		211	191	160	163	724
YAMAIYUHA	"	5	5	3								2	2					2		1	4								18	50	3	41	1	42		35	44	78	79	236
ONGORAPORIYUHA	2.12.54	5	8	1			1					2	1				2	6	4	9	13								27	104	21	78	5	73		84	80	141	125	493
KOMOPA	"	7	9		1	1				1							4	6	1	5	6		10						34	110	13	73	2	70		79	70	135	113	409
Group Total		24	27	4	1	1	1			1		1		7	3	1	5	24	14	23	48		21						106	302	57	301	18	354		409	385	514	480	1788
YOTEI GROUP																																							
YOTEI	3.12.54	3	3	1										1				2		2									18	50	22	38		37		39	40	64	52	200

Pg 2

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FARMERS		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District	At Work: Outside District	Students: Govt.	Students: Mission					Males		Females		Freeholders	Number of Children under 16 years		Children		Adults		
KORFENA GROUP		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M	F
FONDWI	4-12-54	1	2	1		2	1		1					1	2			1		3	11		9					26	58	11	55	7	50		65	62	69	57	253
NOSABI	"	2	3												1		3	2	1	4	15		8					24	55	12	56	2	60		59	42	54	44	199
GOFOYUFO 1)	"	2	2														3	5		4	5		2					10	30	9	28	4	20		25	17	28	32	102
" 2)	"	2	2																1	3	4		6					14	40	12	33	3	30		31	35	37	43	146
AMAIYUHO	"	4	4	1	1									1				2		2	3							11	47	6	42	4	40		34	38	65	56	193
GEHAGUKASI 1)	"	2													1		1	3	1		3							10	85	7	21	2	20		23	22	28	24	101
" 2)	"	2	4			2								1				5	5	5	7							24	60	15	58	7	56		62	51	84	86	295
INAUKAVI	5-12-54	1	2			1								1				1		1	5							16	26	7	27	2	24		24	37	38	34	133
ANDAVIYUFA	"	2	3	2										1			1	3		4	4		5					12	24	9	30	2	30		34	27	37	42	140
AMBAVSAUKAVI	"	4				1								1				1	1	6	1		4					23	47	11	38	6	35		47	32	64	57	205
ASARIYUFA	"	2	2			1	1								3		2	3	1	1	6		2					11	35	2	29	1	20		16	26	38	21	119
GONABURO	"	2	3			1								3	1		2	3		1	14							16	41	6	38	1	35		28	40	51	50	185
AMBIANGANI	"	2	1															1	2	4	7		1					9	18	8	23	2	20		23	22	19	26	88
Group Total		33	28	5	1	8	2	1	1					6	11		10	27	12	38	85		37					220	506	118	482	43	430		470	411	581	520	1982
VERITEYI GROUP																																							
MARAFUNDO K 12-54		7	3											11			1	8	1	1	5							26	46	8	34	2	30		54	32	67	51	204
WONO BOYUMA	"	5	1				2										3	3		2	6							19	54	13	33	12	50		56	36	82	68	242
Group Total		12	4				2							1			4	11	1	3	11							39	100	21	67	14	80		112	68	149	119	446

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13					In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Children unweaned		Child		Adults			
MAINTO	GROUP	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M	F
ANDAYALYUFU	3.12.54		1	1	3									1	2			2	7		1	8							9	44	9	34	8	30		38	34	62	68	202	
YOYOWEI	"		1																3		4	1		1						8	29	6	32	1	30		17	12	37	36	102	
OFUNOROBI	"		1							1								1	2											14	23	8	21	1	20		30	19	35	34	120	
Group Total			3	1	3					1				1	2		1	2	12		5	9		1					2	31	96	23	87	10	80		85	66	134	138	424	
KURURUMBA GROUP																																									
FIKESA	11.12.54	6	7		1													2	3		4	21		9					25	80	19	70	4	60		58	69	74	97	298	
INDEREBE	"	4	4											1	1			2	2		2	15							14	42	9	42	3	40		45	30	46	38	159	
INAUKANI	"	1	3		1										1			1	1		2	8							9	34	5	33	5	30		26	27	41	37	131	
KAMUNI	10.12.54	2	5	1			1											5	7		2	8		10					12	50	9	40	5	40		21	27	32	44	124	
ASARIYUFU	"	1	2			1													1		1	5							17	27	5	25	2	20		47	18	43	38	146	
URAIMO	11.12.54		3																			3							5	15	3	19	-	18		12	18	20	21	71	
WAMIYUFU	"	10	10	1	1	1								2	2			1	11		9	20							33	136	20	122	14	100		104	43	122	145	414	
Group Total		24	34	2	3	2	1							3	4			11	25		20	86		19					115	387	70	351	33	313		348	232	446	523	1549	
CTERUMUBI GROUP																																								
MONISI	19.12.54		1				1																						7	7	2	11	-	6		30	19	16	19	84	
EFEUFU	"	5	3				1							2	1			1	4	1	2	1						2	15	37	8	31	4	30		55	27	56	53	191	
MESIYUHO	"	4	1	1		2	2												5		2	2						3	7	33	8	37	1	35		48	48	52	55	203	
Group Total		9	4	1		3	3							2	1			1	9	1	4	3						5	29	77	18	79	5	71		133	94	124	127	478	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Page 4

YEAR 1954-55

Govt. Print.—5438/3.54

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work				Students											
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
WANGI GROUP		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
KAMONSA KUYUFA	2.12.54	8	6			1								1			1	4	1	6	2		1						25	48	3	48	4	45		10		30	63	270
GIMISENI	"	5	4			2												2	2	2									15	29	6	33	4	33		30	46	55	52	203
MAI'OWE	"	4	3	2										1	1					1									16	28	5	23	5	20		20	21	29	36	134
WANDEKI	"	2															1	1		1	5								6	14	2	13	-	12		18	14	23	19	74
Group Total		19	13	2		3								2			2	7	3	10	7		1						60	119	16	117	13	108		110	143	197	210	708
AMUSO GROUP																																								
GIMISEGUFU	05.12.54	1	3											1			1	6		1	1								4	27	2	25	5	20		35	27	42	38	143
ISEFUYUFU	"													1			3	5	5	6	6								21	27	4	26	3	21		39	21	42	41	143
GENDEGA	"	3	3														1	3		1									3	18	3	16	1	16		22	23	27	24	96
MONGUFUYUFA	"	3	5			2								1			2	1		2	1		1						14	45	5	35	5	30		39	42	51	45	177
ANIGUYUFA	"	1	4	1		1									1			5			1								10	30	4	30	3	22		31	35	39	42	147
Group Total		8	18	1		3								3	1		7	20	5	10	8		1						52	142	18	132	12	109		166	148	201	190	713
PNAVGL GROUP																																							
GARINGAU	15.12.54	2	1	1													2	3	1	4									7	30	2	21	1	15		27	15	41	32	115
GERIKANI	11.12.54	1	1											1							2		3						5	9	1	9	1	5		12	12	15	11	50
Group Total		3	2	1										1			2	3	1	4	2		3						12	39	3	30	2	20		39	27	56	43	165

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Page 5

YEAR 1954-55

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTAL (exclusive of absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13					In		Out		At Work				Students												
																							Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	No. of Children under age 5		Child		Adults		
YAVI GROUP		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
GEHEMBI-YUMEI	15.12.54	3																	1		1								3		6	24	2	25	7	20		33	26	31	31	124
KONOBUYUFU	"	3	3			1	2							3					2	4	8		1								23	37	9	43	4	42		56	56	70	58	335
Group Total		6	3			1	2							3					3	5	8		1						3		29	61	11	68	11	62		89	82	101	89	359
ANAGUVI GROUP																																								
ASARIYUFA	18.12.54	7	7											1	1										2				1		12	42	8	35	4	31		45	39	52	52	191
OHENAJUNO	"	2	1																1	2	6								1		7	21	7	23	2	23		33	31	31	36	132
Group Total		9	8											1	1				1	2	6				2				2		19	63	15	58	6	54		78	70	83	88	323
LUNUPI GROUP																																							
GIFUKONA	20.12.54	2	5				1												4		2	3									6	32	8	26	2	24		26	27	45	48	146
WORUFONGA	"	3	2											1					4		4	5		3							8	33	5	36	3	30		41	34	38	50	171
AMAIYUFA	"	2	3				1	1						1	1	1	1		5		2	1		1					1		18	42	17	39	5	36		52	39	65	68	227
GAMIYUFA	"	8	6	1		1								1	1				4	1	7	4									30	80	23	90	2 9	85		99	103	111	127	459
RUNUMBEI-GIMISEVI	19.12.54	2	1				1								1		1				3	6		1					2		16	38	16	32	1	30		53	25	67	61	225
RASINEDAIYUFA	"	1	3		1														6		4	2									10	24	5	19	0	9		20	23	44	37	126
FUMOINA	"	1	2											1								1									2	20	3	16	0	14		14	15	29	29	87
Group Total		19	20	1	1	1	3	1						4	3	1	2	23	1	22	37	5	1		3						97	300	57	278	13	258		305	276	379	416	1376

Page 6

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954 - 55

Govt. Print — 6438/1.54

VILLAGE / TRIBAL GROUPS	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average No. of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentees)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work				Students								Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Missn.		Males		Females									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
ASARO		33	34	1	1			1						1	1	5	10	28	12	41	41	2	27				1	1	105	395	68	351	17	279		529	313	513	515	1742
KOREIPA		24	27	4	1	1	1			1		1		7	3	1	5	4	14	23	48		21						106	402	57	301	18	291		391	287	505	449	1634
YOTRI		2	3	1											3			2		2									13	50	12	38		37		39	40	49	52	180
MAINTO			3	1	3					1				1	2	1	2	12		5	9		1			2			31	96	23	87	10	80		85	66	136	138	435
KORFENA		33	28	5	1	8	2		2		1			6	11		10	27	12	38	85		37						208	496	126	449	43	430		669	436	644	617	2220
VERITENI		12	4				2							1			4	11	1	3	11								30	100	21	87	14	80		112	66	149	119	457
KURURUMBA		24	34	2	3	2	1							3	4		11	25		20	86		19						115	387	70	355	33	313		349	282	446	445	1617
WONGI		19	13	2		3								2	1		2	7	3	10	7		1						60	119	12	117	13	108		120	43	197	170	708
AMUSO		8	18	1		3								3	1		7	20	5	10	8		1						52	142	15	133	17	109		166	148	201	140	714
INAUGL		3	2	1			1										2	3		1	8		3						12	39	3	30	2	20		34	27	54	43	174
ANAGUVI		9	8											1	1			1	2	6			2			2			19	63	15	58	6	54		78	70	63	88	323
GERUMBI		9	4	1		3	3							2	1		1	9	1	4	3					5			39	77	14	79	5	71		129	126	126	122	507
KUNUPI		19	20	1	1	1	3	1						4	3	1	2	23	1	22	37		5			3			97	300	57	278	13	238		305	276	394	345	1320
YAVI		1	3			1	2							3				3	5	8	1					3			29	41	11	68	11	62		83	82	101	89	359
TOTAL		40	40	20	10	22	15	2	2	2	1	1	1	34	33	3	56	195	56	193	344	2	117			16	1	912	2928	511	2648	200	2323		2652	2220	3241	3488	12,577

30/4/10 - 2045

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

16th April, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 10 OF 1954/55

Although this patrol was completed at the end of last year, due to shortage of staff Mr. Healy went on patrol again in the first week in January. Hence the delay in submitting this Report.

2. We are gradually fulfilling our principle of one Rest House to each "tribal" group and the next census patrol should be able to line the clans of each group at their own centre. Although in quite a densely populated area this may mean that some Rest Houses are only an hour apart, I believe that the extra trouble will be well worthwhile, resulting in closer contact and giving each group a consciousness of its own entity. This will be particularly useful where we come to registration of tribal lands and later to native councils.

3. The road to Anangu Rest House is almost completed and the extension from Mirumu to Kongi will be surveyed this month. In accordance with Sub-District policy, a four foot wide path will be cut along the pegs, in the first place. This will give immediate access by motor cycle and ensure that the final road follows the surveyed route. The completion of the road to make it suitable for vehicular traffic is then left to the natives. With the Kongi people already realising the economic benefits of the road access and with their own national pride to spur them on, I have no doubt that this road will also be completed well before the end of the year.

4. Native commerce has been immeasurably helped by the road system, which not only brings the buyer to the garden but also brings technical advice from the Agricultural Extension Service.

5. Twenty-four acres of Arabica coffee have been planted out from the native nursery established at the Asaro Road Centre last year. We are establishing new nurseries at the various Road Centres and these will be planted this wet season.

6. The pyrethrum which was obtained from Aiyura was planted at Kainantu at a height of 5,000 feet and it is flowering. This might well be an important native crop, especially for the people in the higher areas. If the tests on the flower samples taken by Mr. Carne (Agricultural Extension Officer) are not fruitful, the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, might be able to obtain other varieties from overseas.

7. Interest in pitsawing is fairly high and several teams are working in the timbered areas, cutting for local planters or for the administration. This is an area where a sales yard would be particularly useful, especially once the road is completed to Kongi.

8. The suggestion that we apprentice local natives in the

sawmilling industry may seem strange, but fairly large stands of timber will soon be available in the upper reaches of this valley and in any case, if our reforestation efforts continue, there will be ample timber supplies all over the sub-district. Mr. Healy's idea is well worth following up.

9. I am in wholehearted agreement with the Patrol Officer where he criticises the principle that to be received into the Lutheran Faith a native, if he is a polygamist, must discard all his wives except one. However, Mr. Healy will find that this procedure is followed not only by the Lutherans but also by the Catholics, the Anglicans and Methodists, and many others. Looking at the problem from a purely technical and theological viewpoint, one must feel that the Missions are probably correct in their insistence upon this practice, but approaching the problem from a humanitarian and practical angle, it is impossible to believe that they are right.

In areas long under Mission influence there are but few instances of this problem as the great majority of the people have been brought up under the aegis of one of the Missions and have lived their lives in the knowledge of Church decrees on this subject. However, in newly contacted areas such as this, one would imagine that the Missions would be somewhat more elastic in their interpretation of doctrine and allow a polygamist to enter the Church, forbidding him to take any further wives. I presume that this matter has been discussed at Mission Conferences - if not, perhaps the Administration could take it up in an endeavour to help those unfortunate wives who, after a lifetime of service to their husbands and through no fault of their own, are now discarded as so much baggage.

10. Pigs form the most important part of the exchange and economical system of the people and so one of great value to the people. Although the pathologist has not found any anthrax bacilli in the specimens he has so far examined, the symptoms and clinical history of the cases reported are almost identical with those known in the text books, and there can be little doubt that it is this disease, or a slight variant, which is the cause of so many deaths among pigs.

11. The Sub-division is a good example of what can be done by Aid Post Orderlies when a road system ensures that they can be readily and regularly checked.

12. The Infant Welfare Sister has not been operating long enough in the area as a whole for the full benefits of her work to be shown, but the census next year will bring this out. I am confident that the death rate of the 0-2 year group will be at least 33.1/3% lower.

13. I have asked the Medical Officer to report any cases of dysentery so that the suggested check can be made upon the hygiene of the patient's village.

14. Mr. Healy's report is well set out and shows that a lot of attention has been paid to the problems of the people in this sub-division. It is the best Report which he has so far submitted.

(C.P. Mead)
Assistant District Officer.

30/16/262

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 20/2/10 - 2885

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
27 APR 1955

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

19th April, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.10 of 1954/55

The above report is attached.

2. The comments of the Assistant District Officer, Goroka, have my general agreement.

3. The road work referred to in the Patrol Report comprises a loop to cover both sides of the Upper Asaro Valley, the ends of which will meet the main road to Chimbu at separated points. The object of the road is to provide direct vehicular access to the people covered by this Patrol Report.

4. It will be some time before Pyrethrum can be established because of the difficulty in obtaining seed. Overseas sources are not anxious to assist this country to obtain seed which will germinate properly. During the war several tons of Pyrethrum were obtained as a matter of National emergency from Kenya but even this seed had been so strongly treated that practically none of it would germinate. It is certainly to be hoped that the Department of Agriculture will take a continuing interest in Pyrethrum which may one day have real economic significance.

5. The matter of over-zealous mission activity has already been brought to your attention under separate correspondence, and your reply is awaited.

6. Anthrax in its local occurrence here, although definitely established as being such, is not as severe in its affects as in some other places.

7. A reduction in infant mortality will certainly result from the activities of the Welfare Sister, but it is doubtful whether results will be as salutary as is indicated by the Assistant District Officer. Actually, we only have one Infant Welfare Sister and she is now being called upon to so extend her activities that it must be becoming almost impossible for her to thoroughly handle all the areas she now visits.

(J.K. Downs)
District Commissioner.

DS.30-16-2/2

2nd May, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA No.10
of 1954/55.

The receipt of the report is acknowledged.

There is no doubt that the building of these vehicular roads throughout the Highlands has proved one of the major factors in the economical and cultural advancement of the people. When they can be contacted so frequently, little trouble should arise.

It is most encouraging to see the interest taken in their cash cropping. Later, when these people are more advanced there might be room for the co-operative movement.

The Agricultural officer seems to be doing a good job with advice and practical assistance.

The stands of timber would be more than useful. If it is of good quality, a great deal of air freight would be saved annually. If this is opened up, I take it that you would purchase the timber from the owners. Would it be in logs or saw timber. With re-afforestation going hand in hand with the cutting, the natives should have a permanent supply of timber.

It is a great pity that in a country such as this that the Missions cannot tolerate their views when dealing with unsophisticated natives. It would appear that so long as they can obtain a convert they don't worry about what happens to family life. This question has arisen in various parts of the Territory with most, if not all, Missions. They will not change their views.

Is the Department of Agriculture doing anything to stamp out Anthrax?

The Infant Welfare Clinic is a step in the right direction, so also are the First Aid Posts.

The report shows that the patrol was very successful.

Items of interest to other Departments have been forwarded on to those concerned.

(A.A. Roberts.)
Director - [illegible]

cc: Government Secretary for
His Honour the Administrator.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No GOROKA NO.11 OF 1954/55

Patrol Conducted by F. P. KAAD A.D.O.

Area Patrolled BENA, DUNUNTINA, BENGAGOFI, KAMI, LUFA, and NAMBAIYUFA areas of GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1

Natives 7

Duration—From 13/1/1955 to 22/1/1955

Number of Days 10

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ... / ... / 19... All areas visited by previous patrol within last six months.

Medical .... / ... / 19...

Map Reference See Maps accompanying Patrol Reports for the various Census divisions.

Objects of Patrol General routine, contacting areas off motor roads, Inspection Patrol Post areas.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

4/6/1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

District Office,
GOROKA.
EASTERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT.

4th June, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.11 OF 1954/55

PREAMBLE: Report of a patrol through the BENA, DUNUNTINA, TENGANOFI, KANI, LUFA and NAIBAIYUFA areas of GOROKA Sub-District.

CONDUCTED BY: F.F. KAAD, A.D.O.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: I.J. FORBES (Medical student)
6 members R.P.C.

DURATION OF PATROL: 13th January 1955 to 22nd January, 1955.

NUMBER OF DAYS ON PATROL: 10

LAST D.D.S. and N.A. PATROL: All areas visited by previous patrols within the last six months.

LAST MEDICAL PATROL: 1953/54

MAP REFERENCE: See maps accompanying P/Reports for the various Census Divisions.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: General routine administration, contacting areas off motor roads, inspection of Patrol Post areas.

.....

INTRODUCTION:

Although I have been among the native people in this sub-district for two or three days a week over the last year, my visits have been confined to the roads or their near vicinity. These roads traverse the main area of population, which means that I have been able to keep contact with the majority of the people in the sub-district; on the other hand, I have seen little of the topography of the country, of village sites or of the agricultural practice and potential of the people living away from vehicular tracks.

This patrol was planned so that, within the time available, I could get first hand knowledge of these matters and at the same time visit the three patrol posts in the sub-district. This also meant that I could discuss with the Officer-in-Charge of each Patrol Post any problem brought to my attention in his area.

Mr. Ian Forbes, a medical student, accompanied the patrol to inspect the orderlies at Aid Posts and to check up on the health of the people in the areas visited.

The patrol passed through parts of eight of the thirteen patrol sub-divisions in the sub-district and the itinerary was arranged so that there was an average of only four hours walking per day. This gave plenty of time for discussion and meant that anyone who had any complaints was given ample opportunity to voice them.

As the patrol appeared to afford an excellent opportunity to train police in patrol work, three trained recruits from the Training Depot were taken to give them experience.

PATROL DIARY:

Thursday, 13th January, 1955.

Departed GOROKA 10 a.m., checking re-forestation and coffee nurseries at MAKIA and MOHOWETO en route. Arrived BENA airstrip at noon and visited the Seventh Day Adventist Mission School. Departed airstrip 1.30 p.m. and arrived MOHOWETO No.1 at 3.30 p.m. Inspected large garden areas before the track and checked levels for road along the UPPER BENA VALLEY. Reached RINTEBE Lutheran Mission and airstrip at 4.15 p.m., then ten minutes to SIGEIYA Rest House. Height above sea level 5,100 feet.

Friday, 14th January, 1955.

Mr. Forbes began medical check of local people at 6.45 a.m. I visited gardens and checked areas laid out for coffee. Heard three disputes then addressed assembled people of SIGEIYA, NAGAMITO, KOGISAFAGU, SEFANO, NAMARINAGA and YAHOTA villages. Left Rest House 11.30 a.m., visited SIGEIYA Village Lutheran Mission School and then began ascent of BENA-DUNUFINA DIVIDE, reaching the highest point, KENINAVE Rest House at 1.40 p.m. (altitude 7,000 feet). Discussion with officials and villagers, then began descent to DUNUFINA at 2.15 p.m. Passed through FERA and NUMIANOFI hamlets, reaching river at 3 p.m. On to YANOFI Rest House where people were addressed and medically inspected.
Altitude 5,600 feet.

DIARY (Cont'd.)

Saturday, 14th January, 1955.

Medical inspection 6.30 a.m. Showed officials how to mark out coffee and supervised planting of 220 casuarina seedlings. Adjusted two marriage settlement disputes. Departed 10.40 a.m., reaching KEIFERABE (7,245 feet) at 12.15 p.m. Addressed people of the DREBEIGONA, RANOFI and KEIFERABE groups. Began descent towards the KAMANUNTINA and reached HENGANOFI Patrol Post at 3.30 p.m. Inspected Station with Officer-in-Charge and Mr. Forbes checked work of orderly at Aid Post and examined patients.
Altitude 4,800 feet.

Sunday, 16th January, 1955.

Discussion with officials. Departed HENGANOFI 10.30 a.m., thence via the main KAINANTU-GOROKA road to KAMI, arriving Rest House 12.20 p.m. The SUMIPINAMI, FORE, FORAPI, RAGAIU and HAGAULO-MINOGO clans (over 700 people) awaiting patrol and Mr. Forbes began medical treatment. Discussion with people and departed 3.30 p.m. Called at New Tribes Mission and arrived at OROGUTE Rest House at 6 p.m. Talked with officials. The patrol followed the route of the new KAMI-LUFA road checking levels, benches and drainage.
Height above sea level 4,500 feet.

Monday, 17th January, 1955.

Medical inspection and treatments. Spoke to officials and heard marriage and other complaints. Left 10 a.m. and climbed to top of FORAPI DIVIDE (5,800 feet). Visited HANAROGABO and crossed GURUK DIVIDE at 6,900 feet to TETEVAGO. Visited AUMOBI, then on to LUFA Patrol Post arriving 4.15 p.m. Medical inspection. Discussion with Officer-in-Charge, Mr. J. Thyer.
Height above sea level 6,100 feet.

Tuesday, 18th January, 1955.

Mr. Forbes began medical inspection and checked work of Aid Post Orderly. Inspected Station and talked with officials and people from the southern restricted area. Over 2000 people on station. Bridge over ASARO RIVER damaged so patrol proceeded via BEHA.

WEdnesday, 19th January, 1955.

Departed LUFA 7.a.m. Visited Seventh Day Adventist Mission Station (native). Reached BEHA Rest House 9 a.m. Talked with assembled people. Descended to ASARO RIVER GORGE. Bridge washed away and had to be remade. Crossed at 12.[illegible] p.m. and entered S.E. corner of the CHIMBU sub-district. Inspected Aid Post and village of SUA and talked with officials. Checked on interpreter WEIPA who has been 11 years at SUA - vide Patrol Report, CHIMBU No.3 of 1954/55, but could find nothing wrong.
Altitude 5,000 feet.

Thursday, 20th January, 1955.

Medical inspection and treatments. Settled minor complaints. Left SUA [illegible].a.m. arriving

DIARY (Cont'd.)

KORINA 9.45 a.m. Complaint over land referred to Officer-in-Charge CHAUVE, appropriate details being entered in Village Register. To YANDLAMI, arriving 11.30 a.m. Back into the GOROKA Sub-district. Inspected Aid Post and then went across slopes of MOUNT ELIMBARI to NAMBAIYUFA. Inspected airstrip and spoke to some 1500 officials and people. Left 5 p.m. and reached LAMBAU 6.30 p.m.
Altitude 5,200 feet.

Friday, 21st January, 1955.

Medical examinations began 6.20 a.m. Checked with the people the possible routes for proposed road. Court for Native Affairs convened. Left LAMBAU 9.30 a.m. and arrived PIRA 11.15 a.m. Addressed people and departed 12.30 p.m. Climbed KONVIGU DIVIDE above PIRA and reached LEIYA 3 p.m. Crossed from GOROKA to CHIMBU Sub-District again at 4.30 p.m., reaching CHAUVE Patrol Post 5.15 p.m. Discussions with Officer-in-Charge, Mr. K. Mellor and Agricultural Extension Officer, Mr. R. Cottle. Mr. R. Cleland, Officer-in-Charge, WATABUNG, arrived to collect patrol in Landrover. To WATABUNG, inside GOROKA Sub-district. Discussion concerning route of proposed road into NAMBAIYUFA and work to be done at WATABUNG Station in Mr. Cleland's absence on leave.
Altitude 6,000 feet.

Saturday, 22nd January, 1955.

Returned to GOROKA by road, crossing DAULO DIVIDE at 8,000 feet.

.....

NATIVE SITUATION:

At every Rest House the patrol was received with great hospitality.

Although there was ample opportunity, not one serious complaint of a nature likely to affect the native situation was made.

However, several land disputes were brought to my attention and it would seem that therein lies the possibility of future trouble. A great deal of work has already been done in defining tribal boundaries and we are concentrating on completing the remaining areas as soon as we can. (The information gained will also be very useful for land alienation work.) It is certain that there will be disputes within the tribal group, and also between individuals, which will have to be settled. These disputes can be expected to increase as the value of land becomes more apparent.

Unfortunately, land troubles are usually extremely involved and, apart from the time needed to inspect the disputed area, the investigating officer must be prepared to spend another one or two days hearing both claims. The optimum is an officer posted specially for this task, who will keep working until all disputed areas are finalised, but I cannot see

NATIVE SITUATION (Cont'd.)

any possibility of this happening for some long time to come.

The majority of native complaints were disputes over payment or repayment of bride wealth or over pigs damaging gardens. These were all settled by arbitration. The Court for Native Affairs was convened only once - at LAMBAU - to hear complaints under Regulation 119.

Co-operation with administration sponsored projects such as roads, reforestation and coffee planting showed a good government/people relationship. This means that it is all the more incumbent upon us to examine most carefully any scheme before giving it administration backing, as failure in one thing could easily prejudice the whole of this relationship.

I was not particularly satisfied with the situation in the UPPER DURUNTINA in the HENGANOFI area, where there is a feeling of apathy and disinterest. I attribute this mostly to the geographical isolation of the area, which tends to give the people a feeling that, vis-a-vis the villagers on the road, they have been neglected. This was borne out by their very evident desire to have a road through their valley. I discussed this with the Officer-in-Charge, HENGANOFI, who has also noted the feeling. He agrees with me that the new road should eliminate this sense of isolation.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:

The natives of the districts visited are particularly favoured with climate and soil. No instances of food shortages were reported and new gardens were seen all along the tracks. The sweet potato weevil had made relatively little inroads upon crops as this pest does not like the higher rainfall along the route followed by the Patrol.

Peanuts have become a regular part of the native diet (as well as the economy) and provide a much needed source of vegetable protein. Soya bean has also been recently introduced but it is not as popular as peanuts.

The vertical drains so often criticised by agriculturalists is the rule in the gardens and together with the practice of planting on steep slopes is undoubtedly the cause of much erosion.

No amount of talking will quickly alter the natural native agricultural conservatism, but a successful example of proper contour gardening in their very midst may possibly do so. Over the last fortnight the people of two villages have come in to tell me that they have planted up large gardens, especially for use by the administration. I have also heard that some other villagers are going to do the same thing next wet season and I feel that these people could be persuaded to prepare these particular gardens under the direction of an Extension Officer. We would then have an example which the people from the surrounding villages could imitate.

NATIVE LIVESTOCK:

Native livestock consisted of pigs, fowls and an occasional goat in the Adventist districts.

The poultry is being constantly improved by the introduction of Australian strains, mostly birds purchased from Europeans in GOROKA.

Pigs play a major part in the economic, social and ritual life of all of the peoples visited and their importance should not be under-rated. The introduction of thoroughbred boars has proved very successful and in most villages near HENGANOFI there is at least one litter of half breeds. Boars and sows are also needed at LUFA and WATABUNG and these are on order from LAE.

As well as being an important source of protein and social satisfaction, the pig is also the cause of at least sixty percent of all complaints in the Sub-District. Under the present system, these animals have to forage for most of their food with the inevitable result that they often break into native and European gardens. Unfortunately, the pit pit fences common in the timber denuded areas are of little value against a determined boar.

One can apply the legal provisions of the N.A.R. against the owners of the wandering pigs but essentially this is a cure and not a preventative. The ultimate solution lies in better methods of animal husbandry and the fencing of the pigs rather than the gardens.

However, owing to the importance of pigs in native life, the people will be very lukewarm in their co-operation on this point for many years to come unless we can show them very practical advantages to be gained from a change in their husbandry methods. Mere talking will do no good, nor will the impatient use of force be effective.

The Department of Agriculture is starting a piggery between KAMA and LAPIEGA shortly, and this may provide an excellent opportunity for a field trial in which the natives can take part and see the results for themselves.

Naturally, the Department will have concrete floors and every modern convenience for their pigs, and working in the piggery should be invaluable experience for native staff - but such a project will make no difference in the beliefs held by natives. What is needed is an experiment based upon modern practice, but modified and adapted to native limitations; something which can be understood by the normal villager and which is within his power to do. I hope that a major purpose of this piggery will be to promote education along these lines and a section of land should be set aside for this special goal. Otherwise the piggery will be of little practical value to the natives of this Sub-District, except to provide new blood, which after all is no cure to the major problem, that of changing their primitive husbandry to follow more practical and improved methods.

NATIVE ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT:

Any economic improvement in the areas visited will depend upon road access to markets. This is the premise upon which any development plan must be based and unless we are prepared to first help them make such roads for themselves by marking out good routes (they are willing to do all the work required) then I feel that we are doing both them and the reputation of the administration a disservice by attempting any serious economic advance.

Given adequate roads I foresee without any undue optimism a very healthy future for these people in agricultural or timber projects.

Timber Development and Reforestation:

Both klinki and hoop pine grow very well in the whole of the District and especially in the heads of the valleys and on the divides between the river systems. At the present time there are stands of millable timber in the UPPER BENA and GORUTI areas and, whilst these are perhaps too scattered and too small to warrant the construction of a mill which, in any case, would be beyond the financial and technical abilities of the people, they do provide plenty of material for pit-sawing teams and small power saws.

I know that the pitsaws are old fashioned and wasteful of labour, but they still have their uses, especially here. These saws are easily worked by the native people, they are cheap and require very little maintenance. Pitsawing provides an increasing percentage of the Administration's timber requirements and furnish a considerable source of native income. Most important, the sale of pitsawn timber instils a sense of the value of trees and this provides a good background for our reforestation work.

I hope to have a Feles power saw and cutting frame in the BENA in the new financial year. In a very minor way this will be an introduction to saw-milling proper and increased payments resulting from its use should directly underline the benefit to be obtained from planting more trees.

With the increasing realisation of the value of timber, our reforestation task will be so much the easier. Large areas near the BENA turn-off have been contoured and planted with pine and this practice is being continued as new roads are built, so that along every route there will be stands of good timber all easily accessible. From this nucleus we can continue contour-planting and eventually cover the present denuded hills.

In pursuance of this object, six pine nurseries have been started and these will be used to supply planting material for the next wet season. Both the nurseries and the contour work are being done, under my supervision, by two foremen trained in forestry work. The latter, in turn, have taught selected local natives.

With good roads, and a continuation of our planting programme, timber should play an important part in the future economic life of these people.

Agricultural Development:

Peanuts, passionfruit, soy bean and coffee can be successfully grown by natives in every area the patrol visited and the ASARO and KOREFEIGU people have shown what can be done with a little encouragement from us, once road access is available. I have no worries about production but I am concerned to find a continuing market for crops before embarking upon any big developmental programme.

The peanut oil extraction plant (which will begin operating as soon as power becomes available) will take up to two tons of peanuts per day, even in its pilot stage. This, together with the agents buying here for export to Australia, should provide a healthy, competitive market for all the nuts the Sub-District can produce.

Passionfruit has a permanent market with Cottee's Ltd., whose Directors have assured me that they will pick up fruit on any road in the Sub-District, provided sufficient quantities are available. At the usual price of 1½d. per lb. this crop pays a very good dividend for a minimum of work.

The market for soya bean is an unknown quantity. It would be a good substitute for the blue boiler peas in the Native Labour Ration Scale, and if we could get a contract from the Administration it would be worthwhile pushing this crop. The Australian market is limited and from my inquiries would provide no outlet for any big amount of beans. For the moment I am concentrating on a widespread distribution of seed with the object of adding beans to the native diet and for pig food, rather than as an economic crop.

The high price of coffee makes it very attractive, but there may be a definite ceiling upon the amount which Australia can take and the quantity which can be sold overseas. Bearing in mind that within three years there will be upwards of 750 acres of native coffee planted in the Eastern Highlands alone, is there any possibility that available markets will be satisfied? If there is no limit, this would seem to be the highest paying crop, although agricultural requirements make it one which will require particular supervision by Extension Officers.

Vegetables can also be grown everywhere but at this stage the problems of a market, transport and storage preclude any real economic development this way, except for produce such as potatoes and onions which have good storing properties.

The potato market depends to a great deal upon cheaper air transport to consuming centres. I am in regular contact with the principal exporter and he states that he is able to fulfill all his orders, so it is of little use pushing the crop at the present time. Potatoes provide a steady source of money for those now growing them but at the moment future development is uncertain.

Onions have not been grown successfully in the lower valleys but during the course of the patrol a few pounds of large white onions were brought in from the high area South East of KAMI. I have sent out further seed to this and other high centres such as KEMINAVE

Agricultural Development (Cont'd.)

and LUFA, and if onions can be grown there we may be able to develop something along the lines of the potato industry.

Pyrethrum seems to have big possibilities. The plot at GOROKA (5,200 feet) did not flower but the trial at DAULO (8,000 feet) has produced flowers. This shows that it can be successfully grown here and if the right varieties can be introduced this crop should be suitable for native production.

HEALTH:

The patrol was accompanied by Mr. I. J. Forbes, a sixth-year medical student, and his report to the District Medical Officer covers the medical aspect of the Patrol. Generally speaking, native health was good, although a pocket at KAMI and LUFA needs further attention. I attribute the general good health mainly to the absence of malaria and to the relative system of Aid Posts established in the Sub-District.

I agree in all respects with Mr. Forbes' opinion of the medical orderlies visited, especially those at LUFA and YANDIMNI, who were particularly bad. On the other hand, the orderly at SUA gave an example of the Aid Post system working at its best.

The Lutheran Mission has a well trained orderly in charge of its Aid Post at RINTEBE School and the New Tribes Mission at KAMI Bridge gives dressings and medicines to all those who come in for treatment.

Some officials of the FRIGANO area complained about the orderly at their Aid Post. This complaint was backed up by the fact that a number of people from that area also came in to OROGUTE to obtain treatment, saying they did not wish their own orderly.

Some 15,000 people were contacted of whom 9,560 were medically inspected. Mr. Forbes took a keen interest in his work, usually starting dressings at 6.30 a.m. and on a few occasions not finishing until after 8 p.m.

HYGIENE:

All villages visited had pit type latrines but as usual some were not sufficiently deep for their purpose. However, the fact that they were there and, in most cases, being used by the villagers indicates a growing awareness of the necessity for better hygiene measures.

Village cleanliness generally left a lot to be desired, the main trouble arising from the age-old practice of keeping pigs in the villages. We are trying constantly to get the people to hold

HYGIENE (Cont'd.)

their pigs in separate areas away from the village sites but it will be a long time before our propaganda is completely effective. At the present stage I prefer to rely upon persuasion, especially as the pig plays such an important part in the social and ritual life of the native. (See also "MISSIONS").

MISSIONS:

The LUTHERAN and SEVENTH DAY ADVENTISTS

were the only Missions operating in the area visited by the Patrol.

I was particularly struck by the difference in both the attitude and appearance of the native representatives of these Missions. The Adventists were all alert, very clean, most co-operative and stood out among their people. In contrast, the Lutheran "teachers" were generally difficult to distinguish from their villagers in dress or cleanliness and some of them could not even speak pidgin.

The lack of supervision given by missions to their native representatives is a cause of great concern. They have re-orientation courses and programmes calling for visits by Europeans to the various outstations at regular intervals, but these arrangements are not always carried out, with the result that sometimes "teachers" are left without supervision for more than three years at a stretch. (See Patrol Report GOROKA No. 6 of 1954/55.)

It seems to me that the short initial training given, together with the following long, unsupervised periods, leaves far too much to the initiative of the "teachers". It is also possible that the spiritual teaching they give after a long period without contact with their European advisers is not the kind which any Mission would approve. It is only natural that some deviation would occur.

Lack of supervision also often means that these native representatives become "power" conscious, with the inevitable resulting clash with village officials. The latter is troublesome but what concerns me more are the possibilities latent in these "teachers" - the step to some form of cargo cult is but a short one, as the incident reported in Patrol Report GOROKA No. 3 of 1954/55 proves.

The real trouble lies with the Missions themselves. In their haste to spread the Gospel (or to establish their influence in an area and so prejud-ice another denomination against going there) that they are constantly reaching ever further afield, with seemingly little thought given to consolidation. There are far too few Europeans in the missions to

MISSIONS (Cont'd.)

adequately supervise, teach and advise their scattered native representatives in the field as well as do their normal work on the various stations.

Taking into account the aims and influential nature of the missions, it would be both impractical and impolitic for the Administration to attempt to slow their expansion. However, I do feel we are justified in pointing out the dangers inherent in too rapid expansion and in asking the various mission authorities to consolidate before they proceed to new areas. This should be a fitting subject for discussion at the next Mission Conference.

At LEIYA Lutheran Mission settlement I found a shallow, open pit latrine. It had been hastily dug for use when the church had been opened a week or so before the patrol passed through and as no attempt had been made to cover its contents it had become a wonderful breeding ground for flies. As a result, the whole settlement was infested with these pests. As I told Mr. Forbes, I had not seen as many flies since 1945, when visiting villages recently occupied by Japanese.

I might add that this was found within twenty yards of a large, brand-new, well-built plank church, in a settlement where there were, at that time, two people who said they represented the Mission.

Although this is perhaps an extreme case, I have no doubt from my own experience, from Patrol Reports and from discussions with other officers, that it is indicative of the hygiene situation generally found at these Settlements.

"Cleanliness is next to Godliness" is an excellent motto and I feel that it would be well worth while for the Administration to ask the Missions to pay more attention to this aspect of their teacher-training. The Adventists set a good example in this respect.

EDUCATION:

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission conduct a school (up to Grade 2) at BENA and the Lutherans have a training school (two year courses) at RINTEBE. The latter has a new school at RINTEBE. and the teaching standard seems good. There are also some village mission "schools" where attempts are made to teach the three R's in a very elementary way.

The Adventists teach in pidgin and English and the Lutherans in Kote, with pidgin lessons where the "teacher" is able to speak pidgin.

There are also the Advertist KABIUFA College (Grade6), the OKIUFA Area School and the New GOROKA Central School, but these do not cater

EDUCATION (Cont'd.)

exclusively for GOROKA Sub-District people and they have a high percentage of "foreign" students.

With a population of nearly 100,000 in the Sub-District, the educational facilities available are comparatively nil, and this situation has already been emphasised in other Reports.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

Native Tracks:

The majority of tracks were in good condition, the exception being the climb to KEMINAVE Rest House from RINTEBE and both the descent to, and ascent from the ASARO River between BENA and SUA. Instructions were given for clearing these but there is little else that can be done to improve them. Several fairly well graded paths have been put in along the patrol routes, but in nearly every case cleaning of drains was badly needed. Although some tracks required regrading I feel that, for the moment, the people have more necessary work to complete.

I had to ask the BENA-MOHOWETO people to repair two bridges of their section but otherwise existing bridges were sufficient. There is a particularly good example of ingenious native built suspension bridging on the Upper DUNUNTINA near YANOFI.

The ASARO River flows through narrow gorges from just below its junction with the BENA, normally at about seven knots. It is a distinct physical barrier between the LUFA and SIANNI peoples and certainly impedes contact and social progress. The only means of mutual contact and trading (which is fairly extensive) is by either the bridge below LUFA or the one below BENA. Unfortunately these are rather fragile and subject to being swept away by floods. I believe that we should put a steel wire rope foot bridge over the LUFA-WAMBAIYUFA crossing, which would give both peoples access to each other at all times. This site lends itself to such construction and the Officer-in-Charge, LUFA is sending in the necessary measurements and a list of the material required to complete it. This will be the subject of a separate letter.

Motor Roads:

Upper BENA Valley: I have resurveyed parts of the present MOHOWETO-BENA airstrip road and, when completed, this will be suitable for conventional drive vehicles.

From the airstrip to MOHOWETO NO.1 (on the West bank of the BENA) there should be little difficulty, apart from a bridge for a 40 feet crossing of the KESOSARO. The road would then follow the river flats and a branch road could cross the BENA, somewhere above MOHOWETO, following

ROADS AND BRIDGES (Cont'd.)

the RINTEBE Valley to SIGEIYA.

The Upper BENA people have been asking for a road into their area for the last three months. I have told them that I want to help but that all I shall be able to do is to put the levels in for the road; I emphasised that our financial position would probably mean that they would receive no payment for their work but they were still very keen to begin.

This road will give relatively close access to a large population as well as the RINTEBE Lutheran Mission Station. It will open up this fertile valley for native cash cropping and will probably provide at least another one block for European settlement. There are also stands of good millable timber, mostly pine, at the heads of the valleys.

UPPER DUNUNTINA Road: During my last visit to HENGANOFI, some officials of this area asked when a road would be put along their valley and this matter was also brought up to Mr. Fowler during his patrol towards the end of last year.

I took particular note of the terrain of the valley from a vantage point on top of KEMINAVE mountain and whilst travelling along the valley floor itself I checked some doubtful grades with an Abney Level and I have no doubt at all that a road could be constructed with very little difficulty from KOFETEGU Village (where the main GORO-KA-HENGANOFI road crosses the DUNUNTINA River) to YANOFI. From observations made whilst climbing to OREBEIGONA and from discussions with Mr. Fowler, I am also confident that the road could be pushed along the valley on to TINTILITENDE Village. It would follow the course of the river and I anticipate no great roadmaking difficulties.

Apart from the economic advantage which access would bring to these people of the Upper DUNUNTINA, I feel that from an administrative viewpoint it would be of great benefit. The people are relatively still very "raw" and a road would mean much greater contact. We should also consider the fact that they themselves want to have a road to their own villages and remember the dissatisfaction which they freely expressed to me because nothing had been done to help them in this respect.

Here again, I pointed out that if they really wanted a road, the administration would put levels in for them but that there was little possibility that they would receive pay for their work. This did not in any way seem to discourage them.

KAMI-LUFA Road: One of the objects of this patrol was to ascertain what progress had been made on this road and to check on gradients, route and drainage. The road was more than half completed. Great care has been taken by the Officer-in-Charge, Mr. LUFA, Mr. J. Thyer, in planning the road

ROADS AND BRIDGES (Cont'd.)

generally and in marking out gradient levels in particular. I did not find an incline of more than one in 12, and attention was being paid to drainage and to planting up embankments to prevent slips and erosion. Graveiling of the surface is proceeding wherever supplies are available and eventually the whole road will be metalled.

Some 25 bridges of various sizes and, of course, the suspension bridge at KAMI, still have to be constructed. The timber for the latter is on the site and logs are gradually being hauled into place for the other bridges. I was very pleased indeed with the work which has been done on the KAMI-LUFA road.

NAMBAIYUFA Road: There are three possible routes for this road, from CHAUVE, from WATABUNG or from DAULO. The route from CHAUVE would not meet any great difficulties in the way of gradients but as it goes through limestone country a great deal of blasting would be necessary, especially in the vicinity of LEIYA. In addition, this route would mean that NAMBAIYUFA would be a long distance from GOROKA, its nearest major market. This would not affect administration unduly, but it could conceivably make the cost of transport too high for economic development.

The route from WATABUNG would lead over two high ranges via MAINERO to PIRO and LAMBAU. This route would also be over-long and high transport costs would again hinder development. In addition, the climb from the WATABUNG Valley over the two ranges would make road construction very difficult.

The route from DAULO would mean proceeding south along the GOROKA-NAMBAIYUFA Divide and then west down a long ridge towards LAMBAU. This would be by far the shortest and most economical route for road transport and as DAULO is on top of the dividing range this would obviate the climb out of the valley which is necessary on the other two routes. From a construction point of view, it would seem that the main difficulty will be cutting through the forest on top of the Divide. I took special note of the terrain of the north-eastern part of the NAMBAIYUFA Valley, both from LUFA and from the eastern side of ELIMBARI. It seemed from both these points that the best route would be from DAULO, although only a ground inspection will determine this. These views are also shared by Patrol Officers, Mellor, Cleland and Thyer, who have all patrolled in this area.

NATIVE OFFICIALS:

It is very difficult to fully assess the capabilities of taltuls and lulusis when the patrol spent such a comparatively little time with each individual official. The very small number of serious court cases heard indicates that officials are doing their job in keeping law and order. On the other hand, the conditions of many villages

NATIVE OFFICIALS (Cont'd.)

could be greatly improved and I found several instances where orders given by previous patrols had not been carried out. This patrol, together with my experience over the past year, has convinced me that many officials are of very little value except perhaps for the maintenance of law.

I should say that there are two main factors behind the failure of these officials. Under their old social organisation, group leaders were chosen chiefly because of their fighting ability. There was no equivalent of the present day official. This means that the present nominated leaders have no tradition behind them and there are few religious or social sanctions influencing the people to obey them. It would also seem that there has been a lack of support on our part in enforcing their authority. I have issued instructions to all Patrol Officers that, in future, particular attention is to be given to enhancing the prestige of officials and to ensuring that they are fully supported. The lot of an unpaid official is an unenviable one and there is little chance for them to prove themselves unless we show that we are behind them.

Reviewing the position generally, I feel that there are far too many appointed and unofficial leaders. One result is that the fragmented nature of local native social structure is emphasised rather than diminished. I hope, eventually, to see one real leader in each group, say a luluai, with tultuls at the head of each clan. This should result in increased cohesion in the group and easier administration, and will provide the one directing authority rather than the present multiple system. If the tultuls are elected rather than appointed, we then also have an unofficial council system, which will give invaluable practice to each group in running its own affairs.

VILLAGE REGISTERS:

Registers were read at every stop and the following recommendations are made:

(1) The "General Information" section should be used for that purpose alone; other comments are to be made under the appropriate headings in the Register,

(2) Distances between villages and Rest Houses should be given in each Register for points within, say, two days walk,

(3) Remarks were often too ambiguous, e.g., "several points of law were explained to them". More detail should be given so that following officers have a guide as to what has gone on before,

(4) Comments should always include remarks on the village official, especially where an adverse report has been made on him by a previous patrol.

.....

30/16/272

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2/11 - 3288

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

6th June, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 11 of 1954/55

This comprehensive report by an experienced and efficient officer was designed to cut across most of the recent routine patrol activity by junior officers and for purpose of letting the Assistant District Officer of the Sub-district make personal contact with remote areas.

2. The result is an excellent summary of both the problems and possibilities of the future.

3. Close relationship between Agricultural Extension activity and General Administration is essential and the ultimate direction must lie with the executive.

4. You will see a further reference here to the Animal Husbandry reforms which we propose and hope to implement within 12 months.

5. With regard to pit-saws and more modern machinery, I hold the view that in this country we have to preserve the balance of the economy for the good of the natives as a whole. This means that a method that gives occupational opportunities to more natives should be given priority. There is no need for an industrial revolution when true industry by machines has not even started.

6. The basic mechanical forms of road labour, pit-sawing and agriculture should be exploited to use our abundant labour resources for many years to come.

7. Reforestation references are encouraging. Since the report was written four new nurseries have been established.

8. Roads to serve native areas are important. However, it is all a question of supervision and cost of maintenance. Funds are too thin to permit expansion until we get an assurance of financial supply for main road maintenance.

8. The Village Register Reforms have my support. There is too much rigidity in the make-up of the books. The printing bill could be reduced and a bit of initiative encouraged by making them less complicated at the back of the book and more useful in the vital statistic columns.

9. Provision for a full analysis of sex and age groupings to include under 10 and over 45 groups is urgent. With both groups missing neither can be calculated and there is a gap in basic data.

10. Village Officials - frequently self-appointed - are

gradually being weeded out.

11. The native situation seems good. I hope to keep it so.

(Ian F.G. Downs)
District Commissioner.

30-16-272

15th June, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

Patrol Report - Goroka No. 11 of 1954/55.

An interesting and comprehensive report written by an officer who knows just what he is talking about.

I agree with your remarks contained in your covering letter. The time is not yet ripe to instal modern machinery for road-building etc. This would put great numbers of natives , who now share in the prosperity, out of work.

With the rapid progress being made it is very essential that very close liaison betweer the various Departments should exist. Working as a team will make things even better.

The re-aforestation scheme now being carried out should, later on, be of great benefit to the country as a whole.

I'm glad to see that you are gradually getting rid of the self-appointed officials - they can be an embarrassment.

Extracts have been taken from the report and passed to the various Departments concerned.

J.K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy)
A/Director - D.D.S. & N.A.

17/6.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern HIGHLANDS Report No. GOROKA No 12 of 1954/55

Patrol Conducted by P. HEALEY, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled LOWER ASARO Census Subdivision
GOROKA Sub District

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 2 - part time

Natives 6

Duration—From 11/1/1955 to 5/2/1955

Number of Days 26

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services June/July/1954

Medical ... ../../19..

Map Reference Bena Bena 1788, TOR03616, Map accompanying P/R No 9 of 1954/55

Objects of Patrol Census Revision, routine administration
vaccination of native owned dogs against Anthrax

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

19 .

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D[illegible] Fund ... ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.L. ... ... £.....

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

16th April, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.12 OF 1954/55
LOWER ASARO CENSUS SUB-DIVISION.

Area Patrolled:-	Lower (South and East) Asaro Patrol Sub-Division of the Goroka Sub-District of the Eastern Highlands.
Patrol Conducted by:-	Paul Healy, Patrol Officer, Accompanied by Mr. J. Egerton and Mr. P. McCosker, Vetinary Students.
Personnel accompanying:-	Four Constables - R.P.N.G.C. One Interpreter - D.D.S. & N.A. One Native Medical Orderly - P.H.D.
DURATION OF PATROL:-	From January 11th, 1955 to February 5th, 1955.
Number of Days on Patrol:-	26
Last D.D.S. & N.A. Patrol:-	May-June-July, 1954.
Map Reference:-	Bena Bena 1788, Toro 3616. Map accompanying Goroka Patrol Report No.9 of 1953/54 by R.H.C. Mellor.
Objects of Patrol:-	(1) Census Revision (2) Routine Administration (3) Vaccination of native owned pigs in area against Anthrax Disease.

---000---

INTRODUCTION

The Lower Asaro Sub-Division comprises that area to the South, West and North of the township of Goroka extending in the South and West to the Asaro River and in the North to the Bismark Ranges.

The native population numbers 9,000 and there are sixteen European holdings within the area.

The villages are confined to the floor of the Asaro Valley with the exception of a few clans of the Hamusi and Kavivi Groups to the North-East and North of Goroka.

European holdings for the most part adjoin the Goroka-Chimbu Road and the banks of the Asaro River.

The Patrol was instructed to revise the Census and carry out routine duties. It had further to assist Mr. J. Egerton, a Cadet Vetinarian attached to the Department of Agriculture, and facilitate his task of vaccinating as many as possible of the native-owned pigs in the area.

Mr. Egerton's services were acquired following a recent outbreak of Anthrax disease. In the past this disease has intermittently decimated pig numbers in the Asaro and Wahgi Valleys.

---000---

DIARY

Tuesday 11.1.1955.

A.M. Departed Goroka accompanied by patrol personnel and Mr. J. Egerton, D.A.S.F. Inspected the road section Goroka-Asaro. Purchased peanuts and garden produce from native producers on behalf of D.A.S.F. Extension at Lunupi, Korfena and Asaro Road Centres.

P.M. Court for Native Affairs; mediated in minor disputes. Slept night Asaro Rest House.

Wednesday 12.1.55.

A.M. Arranged for Native Medical Orderly from Asaro Aid Post to accompany patrol; held conference of Village Officials from Yufiyufa Tribal Group regarding repair of Rest House, Census Instructions and Vaccination of pigs at houselines.

P.M. Mr. Egerton vaccinated pigs belonging to Asaro Village Officials and did post-mortems on worm diseased pigs.
Slept night Asaro Rest House.

Thursday 13.1.55.

A.M. Inspected work on new Yufiyufa-Lunupi Road and arranged for bridge materials to be sent from Goroka.

P.M. Arrived Yufiyufa Rest House and slept the night.

Friday 14.1.55.

A.M. Commenced Census of Yufiyufa, Kabiufa and Watei Groups.

P.M. Completed census. Slept Yufiyufa Rest House.

Saturday 15.1.55

A.M. Accompanied Mr. Egerton to Yufiyufa houselines. Pigs vaccinated.

P.M. Slept night at Yufiyufa Rest House.

Sunday 16.1.55. Observed. Slept night at Yufiyufa Rest House.

Monday 17.1.55.

A.M. Proceeded to Hamusi Rest House.

P.M. Commenced Census of Group. Mr. Egerton completed vaccinations at remaining Yufiyufa houselines.
Slept night at Hamusi Rest House.

Tuesday 18.1.55.

A.M. Supervised gravelling of main road section from Okiyufa to Meinto.
Slept night at Asaro Rest House.
Mr. Egerton remained at Hamusi and commenced vaccination of pigs at houselines.

Wednesday 19.1.55.

A.M. Returned to Hamusi Rest House.

P.M. Completed Census of Hamusi, Kazimiowe and Akamikuvei Groups.
Slept night at Hamusi Rest House.

Thursday 20.1.55.
A.M. Proceeded to Motofano Rest House.
P.M. Commenced Census Revision.
Mr. Egerton completed vaccination at Hamusi houselines.
Slept night Motofano Rest House.

Friday 21.1.55.
A.M. Completed Census of Motofano and Gofika Groups.
P.M. Mediated in complaints: Court for Native Affairs convened; held conference of Group Village Officials.
Mr. Egerton commenced vaccination of pigs.
Slept night at Motofano Rest House.

Saturday 22.1.55.
A.M. Moved to Ufeto Rest House.
Commenced and completed Census of Ufeto Group.
P.M. Convened Court for Native Affairs. Three cases heard.
Mr. Egerton completed vaccinations at remaining Motofano houselines.

Sunday 23.1.55.
A.M. Returned with Mr. Egerton to Goroka.
Reported to the Assistant District Officer, Mr. Kaad.
Slept night at Goroka.

Monday 24.1.55. Required to carry out weekly road visit to Korofeigu, Mohoweto and Bena Road Centres.
Slept night at Goroka.
Mr. Egerton returned to Ufeto Rest House and commenced vaccination of pigs at houselines.

Tuesday 25.1.55. Departed Goroka by Landrover. Carried out weekly road visit to Yufiyufa, Asaro, Lunupi and Korfena Road Centres. One Court for Native Affairs convened at Asaro.
Returned to Ufeto Rest House and slept the night there.
Mr. Egerton vaccinated remaining Ufeto houselines.

Wednesday 26.1.55.
A.M. Patrol moved to Kabiufa Rest House and commenced Census of Wosavoiyufa and Kabiyufa Groups.
P.M. Continued Census revision.
Slept night at Rest House.

Thursday 27.1.55.
A.M. Completed Census.
P.M. Mediated in disputes and heard 3 Court for Native Affairs cases.
Mr. Egerton visited houselines vaccinating pigs.
Slept night at Rest House.

Friday 28.1.55.
A.M. Assisted Mr. Egerton to complete vaccinations of pigs at remaining houselines.
P.M. Patrol proceeded to Lapeigu Rest House. Slept night.

Saturday 29.1.55.
A.M. Commenced Census revision of Clans from Lapeigu, Timito and Ufeto Groups.
P.M. Completed Census. One Court for Native Affairs convened. Mr. P. McCosker, Vetinary Student, joined patrol to assist Mr. Egerton.
Slept night at Rest House.

Sunday 30.1.55. Observed.

Monday 31.1.55.
A.M. Lapeigu houselines visited and pigs vaccinated.
P.M. Patrol moved to Gafuka Rest House. Slept night at Rest House.

Tuesday 1.2.55.
A.M. Held census at Epos Village of Asariyufa, Okiufa and Keifano Groups.
P.M. Revised Census at Gafuka of Gafuka, Okusano and Nagamiyufa Groups. Slept night at Gafuka Rest House. Mr. Egerton and Mr. McCosker vaccinated pigs at houselines.

Wednesday 2.2.55.
A.M. Moved to Kortun Rest House and censused group.
P.M. Proceeded to Kavivi Rest House. Mr. Egerton and Mr. McCosker completed vaccinations at Kortun houselines. Slept night at Rest House.

Thursday 3.2.55.
A.M. Censused Kavivi Group.
P.M. Completed Census. Mr. Egerton and Mr. McCosker completed vaccination of pigs at Kavivi houselines. Slept night at Rest House.

Friday 4.2.55.
A.M. Proceeded to Nupafa Rest House. Censused Group.
P.M. Assisted Mr. Egerton and Mr. McCosker to vaccinate pigs at houselines. Returned to Goroka.

Saturday 5.2.55.
A.M. Departed Goroka by Landrover. Censused Kama and Kami groups.
P.M. Returned to Goroka. Mr. Egerton and Mr. McCosker vaccinated pigs at houselines in the vicinity of Goroka.

Monday 7.2.55.
A.M. Departed Goroka by motorcycle and censused lines at Ketalivo and Kamaliki. New Rest House construction at Ketalivo.
P.M. Returned to Goroka.

END OF PATROL

---000---

3. NATIVE AFFAIRS

3(1) Native Situation

Pre-war administration, wartime occupation by service personnel and intensified post-war contact in this area has made for the development of one of the more advanced members of the Highland Tribes.

The villages are almost all to be found on the valley floor and lie within a ten mile radius of Goroka township.

This close proximity to the centre of the Administration allows of the natives having a ready access to the facilities offered them by the Departments of Public Health, Education, Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, and District Services.

A marked improvement has become apparent within the sphere of activity of each of these Departments as each Department has extended the scope and intensity of its contact with the native community.

The native reaction is reflected in the growth of native economy; an appreciation and use of medical facilities replacing the old distrust and reticence; the increase in students at two new native schools; and the subsiding of tribal feuds which flared up regularly on welcomed provocation.

One obstacle to the change-over from a subsistence agriculture to a system of economic agriculture is tied up with the psychology of the male native.

When the Administration put a stop to tribal fighting it assured the security of the native. The male laid aside his bow and arrows and at the same time laid aside the one big responsibility around which his life centred, namely that of defending himself and his family from violence and death by violence.

Left to himself in a community in which physical labour was the perogative of the female he lapsed into a life of contented indolence. Physical labour (and the system of polygamy favours its continuance) remained the province of the female.

That such an indolence exists is evidenced by the numbers of Wahgi, Chimbu and Bundi natives who are employed by European settlers in preference to the local inhabitant; it is reflected in the upbringing of the male child who is pampered and undisciplined; it is apparent in the short average life span of the female.

The introduction of cash crops and the incentive which remuneration offers is now bringing the male native into the field. But only in proportion as polygamy decreases and an economic agriculture becomes more widely accepted will this indolence be replaced by a prosperous industry.

3(2) Native Commerce.

As is to be found in the Upper Asaro Sub-Division the main cash crops here are peanuts, passionfruit, potatoes and kaukau.

Marketing centres are situated along the Goroka-Chimbu Road.

At present most of the output is produced by natives living in the near vicinity of this road. Road extensions to Katulivo and Kamaliki in the South, to Ufeto in the West and Kortun-Kavivi in the North-East, is bringing the whole sub-division within the orbit of European buyers operating out of Goroka.

Assisted and guided by the Agricultural Extension Officers many natives have now planted their first coffee holdings. European settlers are also assisting individual natives to plant out small plots.

There is a big demand for kau kau and firewood from the area and these items provide a constant source of income to the vendors.

3(3)1 Sawmills.

Suitable and adequate timber stands are located in the Kortun Valley.

Two companies are operating sawmills on timber leases in this valley. Natives are employed to fell and log timber for the mills.

3(3) Judicial.

Sixteen cases were heard in the Court for Native Affairs. These involved natives absenting themselves from the Census.

The natives have a weekly opportunity to have their complaints heard by the D.D.O. Officer visiting the Road Centres.

Many disputes were settled. A number of these had previously been settled by the Village Officials. For the most part, however, the officials display an aptitude for arbitration and the disgruntled party is seldom justified in resurrecting the complaint. Accusations of bribery are a rare exception.

4. NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

4(1) Agriculture.

Food crops are plentiful. Although kau kau was not available in sufficient quantities to meet the demands of European buyers there was ample available for the natives' own consumption.

The native is becoming more cognisant with the methods of rotation and the slump period now involving a shortage of the crop over a period of two months should be diminished consistently during the coming season.

A large variety of vegetables is everywhere plentiful and tomatoes, carrots and greens are now common items in the natives' diet.

4(2) Livestock.

One of the purposes of the patrol was to vaccinate against Anthrax as many of the native-owned pigs as possible.

Mr. J. Egerton, a Cadet Veterinarian, accompanied the patrol and supervised the inoculations. His report is attached under Appendix A.

From the outset it was apparent that only a proportion of the pigs in the area would be located. Neither the time nor the organisation required to effect the vaccination of all the pigs was at the disposal of the patrol.

At the commencement the response from owners was very good. Later when some of the animals died from the after effects of the vaccine other owners were reluctant to produce their animals, or, where they owned several or many, would produce only a few of these.

Bovrex has decimated the pig numbers intermittently over the past ten years. It is not known by it came to be introduced to the Highlands, if indeed it was.

The native's method of husbandry favours the spreading and perpetuation of the disease. In many areas the number of pigs allowed to run "wild" in the bush or kunai far exceeds the number of domesticated animals. Some of this number are "wild" in a true sense and are never seen in or near a village. The larger proportion venture into the village only to be fed. Their food is left in a set place and the pigs go unmolested as they will attack the natives on slight provocation. At "singsing" time the native owner recruits help and waits in hiding near the eating place. While the pig is eating he shoots it or kills it with a blow from a club.

A pig when it contracts the disease will retain in the bush or kunai to die. Its carcase is quickly eaten by other pigs. When these in turn are infected and die other pigs are likewise infected and the death rate increases rapidly if the diseased carcases cannot be found and burnt and buried.

This is the only observed method of contagion and in areas where diseased carcases are quickly located the incidence of death is considerably lowered.

The bartering of pigs constitutes a large part of bride price payments so that there is a continual exchange of pigs over a wide area of overla pigs and friendly tribes. This no doubt mitigates for the widespread recurrence of the disease.

The native owners continue to eat pigs when they die of the disease. If the carcase is found soon after death the head and neck is cut off and the remainder eaten.

The real and live threat that the disease constitutes to human life; its contagious nature, its threat to the social economy of the native people, can only be nullified in proportion as the disease is isolated; and it is indisputable that the first step towards effectively controlling the disease is to oblige the native to fence these animals.

The European-Native cross-bred pig is increasing in numbers. The animal appears to be adapting itself well to local conditions.

5. MEDICAL AND HEALTH

Every person attending the Census revision was examined by the Native Medical Orderly accompanying the patrol.

Of the three hundred who received treatment only twenty required to be sent to the hospital at Goroka. The Sub-Division is well served by Government Aid Posts at Katalivo and Asaro, by Mission Aid Posts at Kabiufa and Asaloka and by the Native Hospital at Goroka.

The Village Officials are becoming more conversant with their responsibility towards the health of their people and are beginning to enforce the Native Administration Regulations in so far as they concern health.

Most of the Sub-Division is readily accessible by or from points on the roads and motor transport is available for the patient who is too sick to walk or be carried to the hospital.

The Infant Welfare Sister from Goroka has established clinics at the main Road Centres and children in the 0-2 years age group are enrolled at the clinics where they attend weekly or

fortnightly examinations and treatment.

The names of children who are to be enrolled in the Clinic were listed in each of the Village Registers.

All houselines in the Sub-Division were inspected by the Native Medical Orderly or a Native Constable and where warranted new or additional latrines were built and rubbish disposal pits dug.

6. ROADS AND BRIDGES

6(1) Roads - Vehicular.

The Sub-Division is well served by roads.

An extension of the existing road where it terminates at the South-West boundary of W.L. Leahy's property requires only the cutting of kunai grass, the formation of a road for some four hundred yards to allow vehicles access to Ufeto Rest House.

The population of the Ufeto Group is five hundred.

6(2) Roads - Patrol.

These are sufficient for their purpose.

6(3) Bridges.

There is no bridge across the Lower Asaro. The natives choose to wait for a fall in the flow of the river and ford it at safe crossings.

7. VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Where the Official has frequent contact with officers of Departments, e.g. at Road Centres, or where his village is in close proximity to the road, there is a general improvement in his outlook and work.

This applies to the majority of the officials. As Road Centres become established within the more remote tribal groups and Officials in these Groups receive a regular contact with Administration officers their work will benefit accordingly.

8. EDUCATION.

The Government School at Okiufa has approximately 120 pupils attending classes. Boarding accommodation is provided for the pupils.

The majority of pupils were previously drawn from the Sub-Division. Absentees from the school were encountered at most of the Census revisions. All excuses forthcoming to explain their absence were of a trivial nature. Some left because the teacher was cross with them, others claimed that at times they did not get enough to eat, the majority left simply because their friends left before them. The parents had made no effort to oblige them to remain.

The school retained the older and more advanced students and now includes on its roll a number of children belonging to natives employed by the Administration in Goroka.

Mission schools in the area are operated by the Lutheran and Seventh-Day Adventists.

9. AFFORESTATION

Kunai grass is the only vegetation to be found on the

valley slopes and ranges to the East and in the South of the Asaro River.

A patrol can do little towards reafforestation other than reiterate the importance of replanting the area with trees. A simple method of contouring was demonstrated to the people and officials and during the stay at each Rest House the people were put to work planting casuarina trees.

Road access is not available to this area as yet and the supervision necessary to achieve results is not possible.

This section alone warrants the undivided attention of a Forestry Officer.

---000---

CENSUS AND STATISTICS

Total at 1952 Census - 8,552
Total at 1953 Census - 8,760
Total at 1954 Census - 9,089.

The increase of 329 over the past year is largely accounted for by the inclusion of 151 new names which were recorded (initially) during the patrol.

Total of births at 1953 Census - 131 (male) 118 (female)
Total of births at 1954 Census - 124 (male) 160 (female)

An overall increase of 35 births.

Total deaths at 1953 Census - 107
Total deaths at 1954 Census - 110

Total deaths 0-1 month - 1953 Census 10 (male) 16 (female)
Total deaths 0-1 month - 1954 Census 12 (male) 6 (female)

The decrease in female deaths is reflected in the increase in female births.

The large increase in "Migrations Out" is counterbalanced by a proportional number of "Migrations In".

About one-third of the labour available for work outside the District is regularly employed.

One hundred and eighty names (the same as in 1953) are employed within the District.

The decrease in the number of school students resulted from the younger children running away. These will have to be replaced.

Age Group Totals for the Sub-Division are as follows:-

	Male		Female	
0-10 years	1188		1120	
10-16 years	521		351	
16-45 years	2098		2052	
Over 45 years	927:	4684:	884:	4408
Combined Total -	9092			
Errors in recording	3			
TOTAL	9089			

---000---

P. Hawke P/O.

Report of Patrol of Asaro Valley

Cadet Veterinary Officer Egerton in company with Patrol Officer Healy.

The purpose of this patrol was the vaccination of native pigs with McGarvie Smith anthrax vaccine, also to view native pig husbandry and to investigate other conditions occurring in the pigs.

Reports of sudden death in pigs of all ages had been reported to Goroka for several months. There had also been reports of this disease in the Minj area (by Marie Reay) and Banz area (by Mr. Hantzoo-). In the latter case the Stock Inspector claimed to have stopped the spread of the disease by vaccinating all pigs in a two mile wide strip beyond the advancing front of the disease.

The only symptoms reported by native pig owners were a swelling in the mandibular region and sudden death. These two factors and Mr. Hantzoo's claim of stopping an outbreak with anthrax vaccine seemed to indicate a type of anthrax. The dissimiliarity of the disease from the type seen in Australia was indicated by the absence of disease in natives who eat the carcasses of pigs dying of this disease. However, two cases of human infection had been reported (communication from Mr. Morley, Chief of Animal Industry Division).

The approach to the vaccination problem was as follows:- As the patrol was taking a census of the area, village Officials could be instructed on returning from the census point to their houselines to tie up all available pigs overnight. In the early part of the patrol this was to a reasonable degree successful. However, it is difficult to believe that at any houseline more than 75% of the pigs belonging to the houseline were ever vaccinated. In some cases the percentage may have been as low as 10.

The reasons for this variation could be-

1. Methods of husbandry (discussed later).
2. Failure of Village Officials to give instructions regarding the fastering of pigs. In villages where this excuse was offered an attempt was made to return the following day. In most cases the pigs would then be ready for vaccination.
3. Opposition of native pig owners to the scheme. This was met with especially in the latter stages of the patrol. The reasons for this will be discussed later.

The disease known as anthrax in native pigs.

The total number of pigs vaccinated was 2270. On the latter stage of the patrol assistance was given by Mr. P.J. McCosker, a University of Queensland Veterinary Student.

In all only three cases of the disease were seen. In one case the animal, about six months old, was dead but the other two were living when first seen. The first case was discovered at Kabiyufa Village. Instructions were given to take it to Markiloka Rest House for observation. The pig was in very good condition but had a marked swelling in the throat region with some consequent difficulty in respiration. The animal died overnight. A cautious post-mortem examination the next morning revealed lesions similar to those described for anthrax by Hagen and Bruner (1951). The pig had vomited but there were no discharges from nostrils or anus.

This animal was totally destroyed by burning in the presence of a large group of natives. Throughout the patrol an attempt was made to impress upon the people the necessity for this type of destruction. Formerly the pigs were either eaten or thrown into the Asaro River. A report of the latter practice was received from the people of Karma who lost about twelve pigs after these had eaten the carcase of a diseased pig which floated down from the Asaro area.

The third case seen was in a very well conditioned pig about eighteen months old. The swollen neck was again seen and the animal had vomited. This pig was slaughtered and its destruction by burning

t

ordered.

Two weeks after vaccination started, reports were received of pigs dying after the injection. As with other vaccines there may have been individuals in which an unfavourable reaction of an anaphlactic type occurred. Two pigs were seen by this officer just before leaving Goroka which showed some reaction post injection. There was a slight temperature rise and some swelling about the site of injection.

These deaths after vaccination were the reason for the presentation of so few pigs for treatment towards the end of the patrol. An attempt was made to explain the reason for the deaths to Village Officials but in one case at least a Lulual was found driving pigs into the bush on the patrol's arrival in his village.

From reports there is a higher incidence of the disease during the dry period which extends from May to December. As the McGarvie Smith is effective only for twelve months, an annual vaccination should be carried out in the months of May and June. Native Medical Assistents would be quite suitable for this job until their counterparts in the veterinary field are introduced.

Pig Husbandry.

The natives as yet do not seem to realise the commercial value of their pigs. They are kept more as family pets than as a money making project. They are slaughtered only on special occasions and of course usually figure prominently in wife purchase.

No attempt is made at either organised breeding or feeding. They are in no instance housed and very rarely fenced.

Feeding.

Feeding is haphazard. During the day all the pigs wander in the bush eating roots, grubs and no doubt the beetles which serve as Intermediate Host for Spiny-headed worm Macracanthorynchus hirudinaceus.

At night some of them return to the houseline where they may be thrown some kau kau. Some sleep in the bush, others in the houses with the people. The food obtained especially by lactating sows is inadequate for either maintenance or production and consequently the sow is very poor in condition and the growth of the young is stunted from very early in life.

Though peanuts have been introduced in order to supplement the protein in the native diet, the feeding of this foodstuff to the pigs would be more desirable from a dietetic viewpoint as it would thenbe converted to animal protein.

Although it means the breaking of customs the time must come when natives will use pig meat as a regular item of food.

Breeding.

Breeding of pigs is just as disorganised as feeding. During this officer's survey not one entire adult male pig was seen. If there are adult boars they are too wild to be handled and spend their time wholly in the bush. It seems to be a custom to remove one testicle from some of the males. This is said to make the boars moreefficient sires and to make them easier to handle. Some males are totally castrated. These are the animals which put on the most condition and in some instances pigs of up to 250 lbs. live weight were seen.

Sows are fertilised by the boars which run wild in the bush. There is no question of selection of sires. Fertilisation takes place by chance. The introduction of European boars will be of no benefit unless they are controlled and their progeny prevented from mating with the wild boars. If this is not done genetic retrogression will soon

SOUTHERN + EASTERN SECTION

ASARO PATROL SUB-DIV.

Page 1

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

CLAN ~~VILLAGE~~ LAPEIGU	DATE OF CENSUS GROUP	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District	At Work: Outside District	Students: Govt.	Students: Mission														
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16 M	16-45 M	10-16 F	16-45 F	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child M	Child F	Adults M	Adults F	M+F
ITUNUHA	29·1·55	1	1											3				6		3	12								12	31	8	32	2	32		32	16	29	51	140
EZAGABI	"	3	1											2	3			3		3	7								7	23	2	26	-	26		24	22	27	38	118
	TOTAL	4	2											5	3			9		6	19								19	54	10	58	2	58		56	38	56	89	258
FIMIDO	GROUP																																						
FIMIDO + AHANA																																							
	TOTAL	2	2	1				1							1		1	2	1	3	3								10	31	3	31	1	31		28	15	44	48	138
WOSAVOIYUFA																																							
MEGUSAIYUFA +																																							
OMUNIBE	26·1·55	7	2	1										1	1		3	9	3			8							14	47	2	40	-	38		67	29	59	62	225
WANTARIFU	GROUP	3	2			1													1	6	4	7	2	1					19	57	14	51	4	51		50	38	80	80	262
NAMBAMUNA and																																							
ANTABAIUHA	·1·55																																						
WATEI	GROUP																																						
WATEI	14·1·55	4	1					1						2	1		5	3		4		1							4	21	3	20	1	20		40	21	31	28	121
GOFIKA	GROUP																																						
GOFIKA and GIANAIUHA	21·1·55	4	6											1				8		5	2		1		1				14	65	9	51	2	51		46	40	89	85	264
FOGIMIOWE	GROUP																																						
GIMIOWE and FOWE	19·1·55	3	3						1									1		2				1					11	22	2	17	2	17		28	29	39	32	129

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

CLAN / VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
UFETO	GROUP	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F	M+F
GAMAIUHA	and																																					
MEGUSAIYUFA	29.1.55		3											1	2			2		3	7		2						8	48	9	48	1	48		29	26	66	76	205
SOGAIUHA	and																																					
EIAGAIUFA	22.1.55	3	4															5		2	3		2		1		3		5	57	4	56	1	56		32	40	73	76	230
ANAPAUFA	"	1	3															2		2	2								2	30	1	28	2	28		9	7	37	36	91
	TOTAL	4	10											1	2			9		7	12		4		1		3		15	135	14	132	4	132		69	73	176	188	526
HAMUSI	GROUP																																					
NAMABILOBILO	and																																					
MISIUFO	19.1.55	3	3	2		1	1							1	3			3		2	2		9		2		4		10	40	3	40	7	39		29	28	46	56	176
NAMALOMUTEINA	"	3	2									1								1					1				1	12	1	12	-	12		17	15	20	17	70
	Total	6	5	2		1	1					1		1	3			3		3	2		9		3		4		11	52	4	52	7	51		46	43	66	73	246
AKAMIKUNEI	GROUP																																					
WONOBIUFA	14.1.55	2	2					1												3	5						1		6	21	6	19	2	19		27	26	29	37	125
WARIEKUKU	and																																					
FOIYUFO	"	4	1			1												1	1	2	9		4		1				8	29	4	26	3	26		36	24	32	35	144
	TOTAL	6	3			1		1										1	1	5	14		4		1		1		14	50	10	45	5	45		63	50	61	70	269
NOTOFANO	GROUP																																					
ARIKAIUHA	20.1.55	4	1																	4	2	1	6						7	41	3	37	2	37	-	22	16	45	48	140
SAMOIYUFA +																																						
ASARAUHA	"	2	3															1		5	3	1	4				1		9	30	6	31	-	31		24	21	37	46	137
WOTEIAMAUHA																																						
and																																						
AHOKIUHA	"	2	3		1													3		5			8				8		9	37	4	35	-	35		19	25	44	62	166
	TOTAL	8	7		1													4		14	5	2	18				9		25	108	13	103	2	103		65	62	126	154	443

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Page 3

YEAR 1954-55

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

CLAN / ~~VILLAGE~~ YUFI YUFA	DATE OF CENSUS GROUP	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTAL (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males 10-16	Males 16-45	Females 10-16	Females 16-45	Pregnant	Number of Children learning age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F								M	F	M	F	M+F
RAUSAKAVI	1-55		1	1											1			2		2	3		1					2	19	8	20	3	20		16	19	24	29	92
GEREMUFO	"	1	1														1	2		3	1							3	17	3	14	-	14		9	10	25	24	69
KONOPU-UHA	"	1	5												1			2	1	1	1				1				9	22	6	22	1	22		24	24	30	31	111
YEHAKUKU	"	1	1	1			1								1					2	2								10	27	4	25	4	25		25	23	35	36	121
METAUFA	"	2	1	1	1					1				1	3			6	3	6	3						1		8	48	6	45	3	45		39	30	61	62	196
OFOIYUFA	"		5			1	1										4	4	1	5	4								15	36	8	28	4	28		35	34	44	44	161
KOTIUFA	"	2	2														1	4		7	1		1				1		4	30	10	26	4	24		16	20	41	40	120
	TOTAL	7	16	3	1	1	2			1				1	6		6	20	5	26	15		2	1		2			51	199	45	178	19	174	-	164	160	260	266	870
GAFUKU	GROUP																																						
HORIPORKA and MEGUSAVE	1-25																																						
RAHUKUHA		2	3											1			1	7	2	2			1						9	44	10	45	2	45		31	35	62	67	198
SAMALIUHA and SIGOLAVAVE	1-25																																						
WOPAUMUHA		3	3											2			2	9	12	6	8								18	57	12	51	2	51		42	50	61	71	218
	TOTAL	5	6											3			3	16	19	8	8		1						27	101	22	96	4	96		73	65	123	138	406

Page 4

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954 - 1955

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

CLAN / VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTAL (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13					In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child bearing ages		Child		Adults		
KABIUFA	GROUP	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
WATIUFA	26/55	1	3																	2		2	3			2					9	46	1	33	2	33		46	32	63	58	204
ONOBIUFA	27/55	3	5		1		1						1									3				1		2			5	30	4	27	1	27		25	25	44	43	141
ULEHEYUFA	"	~~7~~	2	0		X								1					2	10		4				2					8	54	8	50	4	50		30	35	55	79	251
HEIUWIE	31/55	1	2					1	1					1						1		1									8	22	3	23	5	23		21	15	41	36	113
WONDEIYUFA and GEMAGARI	"	1	6	1			1							1						2		1				6			1		8	33	7	29	3	29		36	23	44	46	156
NAMALOGOLO, NAMANE, ~~GEMAGARI~~ TOLOLABE	1/2/55	6	4											1	1					4	2	4	2	2			1				15	54	9	59	2	45		42	40	69	77	233
	TOTAL	12	25	1	1		2	1	1				1	4	1	2	19	2	15	5	2	11		1		2	2	53	239	32	221	17	207		220	170	346	339	1098
NAGAMISA	GROUP																																						
GAMEKAVI HONEI	1/2/55 GROUP																		1	2		4	1		1		1				4	19	3	17	-	17		10	9	25	23	90
WAKOHAIYUHA KOTON	1/2/55 GROUP	1	6																	2		5	5		2				2		3	30	6	27	-	27		10	20	33	36	108
LAUMISI	22/55	1	5										1						3	1	2	6	5		1				1		28	70	15	75	7	75		67	69	91	109	338
ORAHANOTA	GROUP																																						
GIMIUHA and ANUPAIYUHA	22/55	3	5																2	4		4	2		2				5		12	38	6	36		36		20	21	53	48	151
ARITIGUFA	GROUP																																						
AMAIUHA, OIYA HAIYUHA & NAPAIYUHA	3/2/55		2					1						1						4		2	2		5						6	31	5	30	1	30		14	22	35	36	114
SAGOGONI	GROUP																																						
ANUPAIYUHA and OISHAIYUHA	3/2/55	1						1						1						4		2									4	18	1	13	1	13		11	11	23	22	71

Page 5

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55

Govt. Prtg.—5438/1.54.

CLAN / VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work				Students													
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females				Child		Adults		
KAVEVI	GROUP	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Children (unweaned)		M	F	M	F	M+F
ORORIUHA	and																																						
ANUPAIUHA	4-2-55	6	4	2				2						1	2		1	2		2	10								19	53	8	51	3	51		56	45	52	60	221
GAMEIUHA	GROUP																																						
ANUPPIUHA	3-2-55	3	2	1										1	1			3		4			3		1		1		3	26	2	23	1	23		17	17	32	33	104
NUPAFA	GROUP																																						
NOTOHANAGA	4-2-55	1	3											2	2		2	6		4	3		1						20	56	14	59	4	59		56	53	62	73	248
KOMIUFA	GROUP																																						
NO CLANS	4-2-55	3	4		1												6	4	4	5	4		1						21	58	6	59	1	59		42	25	54	69	205
ASARIUFA	GROUP																																						
KAMUGUYUFA	and																																						
ASARIUFA	1-2-55	6	3	1										2				1	5	15	15		9	0	4				28	55	18	58	2	58		63	44	67	93	300
OKIUFA	GROUP																																						
NAGASAIUHA	1-2-55	3	3														3	5	4	9	17		2		4				11	68	10	69	3	69		29	33	66	96	247
NAGAMIUFA	GROUP																																						
NAGAMIUFA	1-2-55	1	3		1									1			4	5					3		3				8	19	7	20	-	20		23	18	29	36	106
KEIFAMO	GROUP																																						
ANUPAIUHA	1-2-55	5	4		1									2			2	10	7	8			2		7		1		8	44	5	46	1	46		22	35	49	60	182
OKESANO	GROUP																																						
GITINUHA & ANUPAIUHA	1-2-55	1	2														1	7	3	2			1		3		6		8	24	4	29	1	29		13	20	29	39	111
GAFUKU	GROUP																																						
SEIUHA																																							
KEGEIHA	1-2-55	3	5		1				1			1					2		3	5	5		2		1				12	49	1	39	1	39		29	24	32	45	122

Page 6

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954-55

Govt. Print.—5438/1.54.

CLAN / VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: At Work				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: Students				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
KAMA	GROUP	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
GEIPAHINA and																																							
GOMOWORE	22.3.55	1	5																2	2	6	2								15	53	5	38	2	38		31	22	37	68	140
NAMIYUFA	22.3.55	1												1	1			1	6	1			3							3	13	1	8	2	8		8	1	15	18	45
IAGOMAIWHA	22.3.55	5	3											1				5	1	3		2								18	47	10	59	2	59		31	36	43	77	215
GEIHAMOIWHA	"	2										1		1	2			1	3	2	3									10	21	9	30	2	30		32	50	25	17	124
	TOTAL	9	8									1		3	3			1	11	11	15	4		3						46	114	25	135	8	135		98	109	140	170	524
KAMI	GROUP																																						
LOJA and																																							
KAMARIGI	22.3.55	2	7					1						2	1			10	3	4	4	2		1						20	79	13	95	4	95		50	65	91	42	319
FANIUFA	"		2					1						1						2	4	1		1						4	24	4	29	-	29		14	17	27	38	92
	TOTAL	2	9					2						3	1			10	3	6	8	3		2						29	103	17	124	4	124		64	82	118	153	411

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954 - 1955

Govt. Print.—5418/1.54.

GROUPS ~~VILLAGE~~	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL						TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		At Work: Inside District		At Work: Outside District		Students: Govt.		Students: Mission		Males				Females				Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family		M	F	M	F	M+F
LAPEIGU	29 1 55	4	2											5	3				9		6	19								19	54	10	58	2	58			56	38	56	89	258
FIMIDO	"	2	2	1				1							1			1	2	1	3	3								10	31	3	31	1	31			23	15	44	48	138
WOSAVOLYUFA	26 1 55	7	2	1										1	1			3	9	3			8							14	47	2	40		38			67	29	59	62	225
WANTARIFU	14 1 55	3	2			1														1	6	4		7		2		1		19	57	14	51	4	51			50	38	80	80	262
WATEI	14 1 55	4	1					1						2	1			5	3		4			1						4	21	3	20	1	20			40	21	31	28	121
GOFIKA	21 1 55	4	6												1				8		5	2				1		1		14	65	9	51	2	51			46	40	89	85	266
FOGIMIOWE	19 1 55	3	3							1									1		2							1		11	22	2	17	2	17			28	29	39	32	129
UFETO	27 1 55	4	10											1	2				9		7	12		4		1		3		15	135	14	132	4	132			64	73	176	188	526
HAMUSI	19 1 55	6	5	2		1	1					1		1	3				3		3	2		9		3		4		11	52	4	52	7	51			46	43	66	73	246
AKAMIKUVEI	14 1 55	6	3			1			1										1	1	5	14		4		1		1		14	28	10	45	5	45			63	50	61	77	269
NOTOFANO	20 1 55	8	7			1													4		14	5	2	18				9		25	108	13	103	2	103			65	62	126	136	443
YUFIYUFA	14 1 55	7	16	3	1	1	2			1				1	6			6	20	5	26	15		2		1		2		51	199	40	178	19	178			164	140	220	246	870
GAFUKU	1 2 55	2	6											3				3	16		19	8		8		1				27	101	22	96	4	96			73	65	123	135	406
KABIUFA	31 1 55	12	25	1	1		2	1	1			1			4	1		2	19	2	15	3	2	11		1		2	2	53	239	32	221	17	207			220	170	346	359	1048
NAGAMISA	1 2 55																	1	2		4	1		1		1				4	19	3	17	-	17			10	9	23	23	70
HOVEI	1 2 55	1	6																2		5	5		2				2		3	30	6	27	-	27			10	20	33	36	108
KOTUN	2 2 55	1	5											1	1			3	1	2	6	5		1				1		28	70	15	75	7	75			67	69	91	104	338
ORAHANOTA	2 2 55	3	5															2	4		4	2		2				5		12	38	6	36	-	36			20	21	53	48	151
TOTAL		80	106	8	3	4	6	2	2	2	-	1	1	15	23	1		26	113	15	134	102	4	78	-	12	-	32	2	334	338	213	250	77	231			1142	952	1338	1854	5122

Page

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

YEAR 1954 - 1955

Govt. Print.—5438/1.55

GROUP ~~VILLAGE~~	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		At Work: Inside District	At Work: Outside District	Students: Govt.	Students: Mission					Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
ARITIGUFA	3.2.55		2						1						1			4		2	2		5						6	31	5	30	1	30		14	22	33	36	114
SAMAGONI	"	1						1							1			4			2								4	18	1	13	1	13		11	11	25	22	71
KAVENI	4.2.55	6	4	2				2						1	2		7	8		2	10								19	55	8	51	5	51		54	65	52	60	221
GAMEIUHA	3.2.55	3	2	1										1	1			3		4			3		1		1		3	26	2	23	1	23		17	17	32	33	104
NUFAFA	4.2.55	1	5											2	2		2	6		4	3		1						20	56	14	59	4	59		56	53	62	73	248
KONIUFA	4.2.55	3	4		1												6	4	4	5	4		1						21	58	6	59	1	59		42	25	64	69	205
ASARIGUFA	1.2.55	6	3	1										2				1	3	15	15		9		4				28	56	18	58	2	58		63	49	67	93	300
OKUFA	"	3	3														3	5	4	9	17		2		4				11	68	10	69	3	69		29	33	66	96	247
NAGAMIUFA	"	1	3		1									1			4	5					3		3				8	19	7	20	-	20		23	18	29	30	106
KEIFAMO	"	5	4		1										2		2	10		7	8		2		7		1		8	44	5	46	1	46		22	33	49	60	182
OKESANO	"	1	2														1	7		3	2		1		3		6		8	24	4	29	1	29		13	20	29	37	111
GAFUKU	"	3	5				1				1			1				2		3	5		5		2		1		10	49	7	39	1	39		29	24	51	55	172
KAMA	22.3.55	9	8									1		3	3		1	11	11	13	4		3						46	114	25	135	8	135		98	109	140	160	524
KAMI	"	2	9					2						3	1			10	3	6	8		8		2				29	103	17	124	4	124		66	62	118	139	411
LAPIRO	23.3.55							I	N	I	T	I	A	L			C	E	N	S	U	S							5	34	7	39	-	39		18	19	46	46	121
UPEGO	"							I	N	I	T	I	A	L			C	E	N	S	U	S							1	5	2	9	-	9		6	6	6	12	30
	TOTAL	44	54	4	3	1	2	3	1	-	1	1	-	14	13		26	80	27	73	80	-	43	-	26	-	9	-	237	760	138	803	33	803		537	516	865	1041	3167
TOTAL FROM	Page 7	80	106	8	3	4	6	2	2	2		1	1	15	23	1	26	113	15	134	102	4	78	-	12	-	32	2	334	1338	213	1250	77	1231		1142	952	1758	1965	5922
GRAND	TOTAL	124	160	12	6	5	8	5	3	2	1	2	1	29	36	1	52	193	42	207	182	4	121	-	38	-	41	2	571	2098	351	2053	110	2034		1679	1468	2623	2906	9089

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2/12 - 3273

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

2nd June, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.12 of 1954/55
LOWER ASARO VALLEY.

The native situation within this Census Division continues to show steady improvement, with an increasing interest being taken in cash crops by all people in the area. However, the latter has not become all important and due regard is being given to subsistence cropping.

2. Two pitsawyers from Kainantu are in the KAVIVI area training local people in pitsaw techniques. When they have finished in that area they will move to the Kotun Valley to give further training.

3. The weekly visits to Road Centres are, I believe, a big factor in keeping down the crime rate. It must be very disconcerting for a native to know that a magistrate will be along within a few days and that each native from neighbouring villages is only too happy to tell the magistrate of any troubles which have arisen since his last visit.

4. I was pleased with the percentage of pigs vaccinated against Anthrax as I had thought that the owners would be much more reluctant to proffer their pigs for injection. The effects of these vaccinations should be apparent in the coming dry season, when the disease seems to be more active. However, efficient as the vaccination may be, it is no real answer to the pig problem - the solution lies in a change to fenced pasturage rather than in cures for defects in their present system. I have set out my ideas on this subject in my recent Patrol Report Goroka No.11 of 1954/55.

5. Generally, the Village Officials are showing improvement and this is especially noticeable in regard to their powers under the Hygiene and Health Sections of the Native Administration Regulations. Some of the younger men, mostly with experience in coastal labour, are now coming forward and these can be used later to replace those luluais who have not come up to standard.

6. Since the patrol, two natives trained at contouring have been operating in the area South of the main road and 12 hillsides have been prepared for planting out pines next wet season. A nursery of some 60,000 pine seeds has also been planted near Yufiyufa Rest House. The section now to be attacked is that on the Southern side of the Asaro, in the vicinity of Lapiegu.

(F.P. Kaad)
Assistant District Officer.

30/16/269

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2/12-3294

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
8 JUN 1955

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

6th June, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO. 12 of 1954/55

The above Patrol Report is attached. The Report and the comments of the Assistant District Officer give a good picture of the area.

2. The break-down of census figures is being arranged by this office in conjunction with a ~~social~~ survey which will not be complete for another six months. You will see that we are breaking-down the sex and age group totals and this is going to be used in Clan and Tribal Survey.

3. With regard to anthrax in native pigs, you will find that there will be some reference to this in the Minutes of the District Advisory Council held on the 3rd June and my views, as expressed therein, should be read in conjunction. It is felt that we have got to do something salutory in connection with native pigs and we do have the intention of changing the system of native pig-control. The idea is that eventually we hope to have all native pigs put inside a separate large fenced area for each clan so that injections and proper vetinary control can be exercised. We will then endeavour to have them moved into pens, which is the only way that improved blood-stock can be introduced with safety and success. A separate report is going to be furnished on this subject at a fairly early date. The report gives a fairly good idea of the kind of work being done in this district and I feel you will share my satisfaction in the fact that 60,000 native pine seeds have been planted in this particular area alone.

(Ian F.G. Downs)
District Commissioner.

xx N.A.30-16-269

2nd August, 1955.

The District Officer,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

Patrol Report - Goroka No. 12 of 1954/55.

Receipt of the above Report is acknowledged.

Mr. Healy's comments on the indolence of the male native indicates a social situation about which, in addition to plans for economic development, some further social development action might be needed. As economic crops are introduced, it should be possible to make a close study of several selected areas in order to observe any variations in the traditional divisions of labour. It would be wrong for the women to remain as the normal source of "unskilled" physical labour. It would also tend to hinder any later schemes for soil conservation and plant control if the women were not themselves adjusted to the changing techniques. Economic ventures will, normally, only be of lasting value and importance if the social environment is in harmony with the individual and his work.

The District Commissioner, in an article "The Land and its Problems in the Eastern Highlands District", touched briefly on the relationship of social and political development to economic development.

The above remarks will also have some bearing on your future plans for the control of pigs, for labour of a special variety will need to be expended on their care.

P/A Form 3/8

J.K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy)
A/Director.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No 13/54-55

Patrol Conducted by Asst Dist Officer

Area Patrolled Kagua Kogia & Lagaip areas South to Fly River

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives RPNGC 7 & 1 Interpreter

Duration—From 22/1/1955 to 12/2/1955

Number of Days Twenty two

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Nov/1954 & Part December 1952

Medical ..../...../1953

Map Reference Take ticket and map with this report

Objects of Patrol Routine Administration and to investigate a reported feud between clans of the Kuvema tribe on the Fly River

Personal file

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

24/3/1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... . £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Lufa Patrol Post,
Goroka Sub-District,
Eastern Highlands District.

22 nd. February, 1955.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA 13/54-55

HOGABI-HOGAISA LINGUISTIC GROUP

Patrol conducted by :	John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.
Area patrolled :	Hogabi-Hogaisa linguistic group, and South to Fio river.
Patrol accompanied by :	Europeans - Nil. Natives - R.P.N.G.C. 9. Interpreter 1.
Duration of patrol :	From 22.1.55 to 12.2.55. Twenty-two days.
Last D.D.S. patrol to area :	Part May 1954. Part December 1952.
Map reference :	Toko one inch sheet, and map accompanying Patrol report.
Objects of Patrol :	Routine administration, and to investigate a reported feud between clans of the Heroana tribe on the Fio river.
Results of the Patrol :	Recorded herein.

.....
John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY.

Saturday 22nd January.

Organised patrol gear and departed Lufa Patrol Post at 0915 hours.

Proceeded West examining country with ideas of future road construction to Beha and Gono. Arrived Beha Rest House a t 1200 hours. A comfortable two hour trip for carriers.

Inspected villages, held tribal group discussions, and lectured natives on the objects of the Administration. Heard and settled one minor dispute.

AT BEHA.

Sunday 23rd January.

Rifle drill for Police. Rested.

AT BEHA.

Monday 24th January.

Departed B eha at 0740 hours and moved slowly to Gono assessing road possibilities enroute. Arrived Gono Rest House at 1040 hours. A comfortable two hours carry for the cargo which arrived at 0940 hours.

Conducted Tribal discussions, inspected villages and gardens, and settled two minor disputes.

Visite d the Reverend Wertz of the Faith Mission in the evening.

AT GONO.

Tuesday 25th January.

Departed Gono at 0800 hours and proceeded south to Mengino Rest House, arriving there at 1020 hours.

Conducted routine administration talks and discussions, inspected villages and gardens. Interviewed exiled Hercana natives and decided to move into that area via Ubagubi, and then out to Agotu. Recruited carriers for the trip from Gono, Yagasa and Mengino natives.

AT MENGINO.

Wednesday 26th January.

Found a little trouble in getting Mengino natives to carry to Ubagubi, but finally departed at 0830 hours moving South over the Wamu river. Arrived at Ubagubi Rest House at 1400 hours: a steady 5½ hours carry with a compact line.

Discussions with the natives of Ubagubi and Maivei tribes and visited villages.

AT UBAGUBI.

Thursday 27th January.

Assembled cargo, broke camp and departed Ubagubi at 0730 hours. Moved generally South over the Tua-Fio divid e and down towards Heroana over an extremely rough leech infested track.

cont.

Diary cont.

Rain began at 12 noon and at 1445 hours decided to make camp rather than risk arriving in possible hostile Heroana territory at 6 or 7PM. Tents pitched and huts erected in dripping rain forest.

IN CAMP.

Friday 28th January.

Departed camp at 0730 hours and moved generally S-S-E into Heroana territory. Slow progress over a bad track and an hour spent in crossing the Fio river. (9.20 til 10.20 AM)

Moving in silence at 12.20 reached the first native garden and met several native men and women who after exchanging greetings joined the patrol line to move down to the village. There we found several more people who said the bulk of the villagers were out in their gardens. Friendships were made and the people said they would collect food and call to the others while the patrol made camp.

Heavy rain impeded further work during the afternoon.

AT HEROANA.

Saturday 29th January.

Consolidated friendship with those people already contacted, but no more had arrived. Told all present to encourage every local inhabitant to visit the patrol. The dispute and fight between Faiyawana and Lowaisuwana clans of the Heroana not yet mentioned.

Two pigs purchased with hatchets and killed for police and carriers. Food plentiful and purchased with salt.

Sunday 30th January.

Patrol rested. Time spent talking with the people of the objects of the Administration. First aid to the carriers.

AT HEROANA.

Monday 31st January.

Asked some of the friendly and talkative men where the headman Kauya was. They replied that on hearing of the patrol's arrival, he had a guilty conscience concerning the clan fight, and had run away with his wife.

The subject of the dispute between the two clans was then discussed, and I explained that I should like to settle the matter amicably and according to law. The natives agreed that this was best for all concerned and said they would try and find the chief participants.

Tuesday 1st February.

Kuge, an influential man and leader in the trouble came forward today and said he was an active member of the assault party, and was willing to take any consequences of his actions. He also agreed to assist the patrol in contacting other offenders and knew where some were hidden.

Food purchased as usual, and ~~kinds~~ MOP shell exchanged for two more pigs which are abundant in the area.

AT HEROANA.

cont.

Wednesday 3rd February.

Several more natives arrived today including some Papuans who are walking through from Kikori to Kerema. There are now some 100 natives visiting the camp.

I spoke with the people and explained the aims of the administration, and the laws under which it operates. Five men were then arrested on charges of assault. There was no trouble on arresting the offenders, but two are still in hiding. Kure was sent to endeavour to locate these fugitives.

AT EROAMA.

Thursday 3rd February.

Kure returned again today to say that he had no success in locating the other two offenders. All the prisoners were well behaved with the exception of one Kerema who tried to escape.

All villagers were happy that the affair was to be settled, and a small feast was arranged.

Later in the evening I decided that to wait longer for the remaining two fugitives would be futile, so arranged to depart in the morning.

At about 10 P.M. Eneue asked permission of the guard to visit the latrine, and made good his escape even though under the guard of two police. Pursuit was useless in the dense bush. The people were asked to endeavour to persuade Eneue and the remaining two fugitives to give themselves up.

AT EROAMA.

Friday 4th February.

As a result of Eneue's escape, I decided to remain another day and endeavour to locate him. The extra day's wait was fruitless, but enabled me to be sure that the people held no ill feeling towards the patrol.

Prepared to depart in the early morning.

AT EROAMA.

Saturday 5th February.

Left Eroama at 0630 hours after rather slow breaking of camp.

Proceeded generally North and NW to ford Eac Mio river between 0815 and 0845 hours. Then moved NW to North and NNW until 1130 hours when rain threatened and a camp site was selected a little (I guess) nearer the Agotu than Eroama.

The road was bad and had not been used since the flight of Iravaimuna clan of Eroama.

A steady drizzly rain for the remainder of the afternoon.

IN CAMP.

Sunday 6th February.

Broke camp and departed for Agotu at 0710 hours.

cont.

Diary cont.

Moved generally North to the head of the divide at 0900 hours, then NE and North again from 0930 until 1330 hours when the Patrol arrived at Agotu Rest House.

Purchased food and arranged for next days work. Attended to cuts and sores etc. of carriers. Rested.

AT AGOTU.

Monday 7th February.

Group discussions with the natives and heard two minor complaints. Inspected villages and gardens, and paid off part of kh the carrier line.

AT AGOTU.

Tuesday 8th February.

Departed Agotu at 0800 hours.

Moved East through Mani Raro at 0845 hours (Lasuavitai) then North and NW arriving Hegeturu Rest House at 1020 hours.

Talk with natives and discussed various affairs includin the function of the Patrol Post at Lufa. Heard and settled one minor complaint in the late afternoon. Inspected villages and gardens.

AT HEGETURU.

Wednesday 9th February.

Departed Hegeturu at 0750 hours and moved NW to Fiomotavi Rest House. Arrived at 0920 hours.(1½ hours carry)

Talks and discussions with the people on the laws and objects of the Administration, worked on map, and inspected villages and gardens.

AT FIOMOTAVI.

Thursday 10th February.

Departed Fiomotavi at 0745 hours, and moved slowly to Mengino arriving at 0945 hours . Only 1½ hours carry for cargo, but I was delayed inspecting a new Seventh Day Adventist mission station. (native)

Again inspected villages and was pleased to note that some effort at improvement had been made. Spent the remainder of the afternoon in collecting anthropological information.

AT MENGINO

Friday 11th February.

Ready to depart at 0730 hours, but heavy rain caused me to delay in consideration of female Court witnesses with babies. Finally departed Mengino at 0830 hours and moved North to Gono. Arrived at 1040 hours.

Heard two Court of Native Affairs cases and entered two convictions under section 8(2) of the Native Administration Regulations.

Organised supplies of bamboo for station buildings at Lufa Patrol Post.

AT GONO.

cont.

Diary cont.

Saturday 12th February.

Prepared bundles of bamboo and departed Gono at 0830 hours. Moved back to Lufa Patrol Post, arriving at 1220 hours.

Paid off carriers.

End of Diary.

John I. Myer, Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

Since the establishment of a base camp at Lufa; road survey and construction work, and the census and administration of t the Iagaria linguistic area have kept me busy. Only recently was this work sufficiently advance to enable Southern restricted areas to be patrolled.

South and South-west of Lufa, the people speak one basic language; but the area involved is vast, and to patrol it as a single unit would mean leaving the Patrol Post unmanned for too long a period at one time. Consequently I have split the one entity into two patrol sub-divisions according to dialectic names. One unit is to be called the Hogabi-Hogaisa (this Patrol), and the other Unabi-Karimui.

The Hogabi-Hogaisa patrol embraces all people on the Western and Southern slopes of Mount Michael, in the Wamu river valley, and a small pocket of population (Heroana tribe) at Augwani on the Fic river.

Census of the Hogabi-Hogaisa is not due until July next, and so the patrol was concerned mainly with routine administration, and generally reconnisance for myself a newcomer to the area.

Some eight months ago, there was a dispute at Heroana arising from suspected sorcery between two clans. A fight resulted, and several men were wounded. The patrol also made a point of investigating this matter and remained a week at Heroana.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

For simplicity in expression this heading will be dealt with in three sections according to degree of control and extent of previous contact. Firstly the people of the Western slopes of Mount Michael; secondly the people of the Wamu valley; and thirdly the Heroana tribe at Augwani on the Fic river.

1. Lufa, Soha and Gono tribes have for the last two years been considered well controlled people who understand and respect Government control. This consideration in my opinion is well justified. The people have settled down to a peaceful existance and crime is almost non-existant.

cont.

Native affairs cont.

At Gono, the Court of Native Affairs convened to convict two offenders against Reg. 84(2) of the Native Administration Regulations. Not serious, and the only offences in the controlled area.

Since the Patrol's return to Lufa, a police constable, interpreter and several natives have been sent to conduct a preliminary road survey to Gono. This action I explain under the "Roads" section. Should such a project prove possible, the routine administration and education of these cooperative people would be greatly facilitated. The extent of agricultural development in cash crops will have to be limited for the present as the remoteness of the area renders extensive development impracticable while such unlimited possibilities in this field still exist in the nearer precincts of Goroka.

2. The first patrols to enter and explore the Wamu valley South-West of Mt. Michael were led by Whitforde and Carey in 1950. They apparently received an enthusiastic welcome.

Since that date, with the exception of a few minor outbreaks of fisticuffs and bruised heads, the people have led a peaceful existance.

Undoubtedly many of the old and seemingly barbaric customs still prevail to a certain but lesser extent. The bones of an important man who died quite recently seemed uncommonly clean and well polished when I saw them, and I suspect some of the people still eat portions of the bodies of influential men who die from natural causes. The Men's houses, initiation rites of the boys, and the sacred flutes are still an acknowledged part of everyday life and will certainly not be relinquished for many years to come.

Steel has not yet wholly replaced the stone age. It is not uncommon to see a man cutting fence stakes or firewood with a stone axe, and several specimens were collected. Garden spades are non-existant, and the sharpened gardening stick is still the only tilling instrument in use. These people have as yet no means of earning money for the purchase of implements which are now commonplace to natives nearer Goroka. Almost the sole source of axes and knives have been Government patrols through the area, and trade exchange with richer natives further North.

The future economic development of these people must through limited access be unavoidably slow. There is no available land suitable for large scale agricultural and commercial development by Europeans who could employ locally, and indirectly tutor the natives in advanced methods of cultivation. There is no vehicular road access to the valley, and even if there were the necessary deviation from a direct route caused by the Mount Michael mass would make such a road long and unprofitable. There are no possible airstrip sites. Consequently, any income to be derived by these natives can only come through an extended absence at work in Goroka or on the coastal plantations.

The Wamu valley is still a restricted area, but in another twelve months time I would consider the younger natives ready and sufficiently educated to be recruited for labour on Goroka coffee plantations.

At all Rest Houses the patrol was far from neglected. Abundant and indeed usually excessive quantities of food were purchased, and occasionally hatchets or MOP shell exchanged for pigs.

I consider the establishing of a Patrol Post at [illegible], and another three patrols through the Wamu valley would make the best difference to the understanding and elementary education of these people. In twelve months time the restriction could almost certainly be lifted and the area be classed as controlled.

cont.

Native Affairs co-k.

3. The Seroana tribe are an isolated pocket of population (I estimate some 150) living on the headwaters of the Fio river. Their village is sited in a wide relatively flat timber covered valley which has a floor of basalt intersected by steep sided river gorges. Their nearest neighbours are seven days walk to the East and North-East. Sites suitable for a DCA airstrip are common, but lack of labour would render such a venture impracticable.

4. The valley was first visited by Mr. Ellwarde in 1950 who passed through without seeing any natives, but contacted and traded with a few. Mr. Scarthew also visited Seroana in 1952, conducted a rough initial census, and marked a rest house site on a piece of land called Angweni. The Rest House was roughly constructed but has since fallen into disrepair. No further patrols visited the area until the present time.

5. Some months ago several natives of Seroana visited Ivi, and informed me that owing to a false accusation of sorcery by the Faiyevana clan of Seroana, many (Nwaiawana clan) had been forced to flee their land and settle at Vani in the Wham valley. When in flight, the Nwaiawana were pursued by several members of Faiyevana who fired arrows and wounded several men. One of the objects of this patrol was to investigate the matter and restore peaceful relationships between the two clans.

6. The patrol remained a week at Seroana, and after making friends with the people the dispute was discussed and five men arrested without ill feeling. Unfortunately one of these men (named Kasme) succeeded in escaping into dense rain forest and has not been seen since. Two other men named Kanya and Oba who remained were given leave so far escaped arrest and censure for their ill-behaviour. However, in a few months time I intend to again visit these people, and should be able to apprehend them without difficulty.

7. After the escape of Kasme, the patrol's departure date was delayed another day to ensure that all feeling resulted. The people of Faiyevana were told to [illegible] possible.

8. These people are unfortunate in [illegible] in a small world of their own, and consequently have received very little contact either with the administration or their native neighbours. Placing them under control should not be an over difficult task, but their remoteness gives them very little chance of ever being able to commercially develop the value of their extensive lands.

CONCLUSION

9. Throughout the patrol each native was seen in exclusively for the purpose of the [illegible] patrol set before him, and its value in the future as a demonstrative school and example to the people.

10. In general, the native attitude towards the work of Government control is good, and would --- apart from excessive minor disturbances --- continue to improve steadily.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

(1) General.

The Origin of the People of the Wamu River Valley.

Once long ago a man whose name is now forgotten, his wife, and pigs became restless and unsatisfied with their life at Hila on the Northern slopes of Mount Michael, and so decided to see what lay beyond the mountain to the South.

One day they collected their belongings and the cuttings of various garden foods and set out; their prize sow leading the way and expectantly sniffing the air from the South. They climbed steadily for two days to the top of the mountain and then, seeing a pleasant valley far below began to descend. At the end of the third days walk they found a suitable place to settle and began to build a house near a peak named Korotai, but it was soon evident that the sow was not happy and wanted to move still lower in the valley. The man then decided that the animal, being his only source of meat, must be happy. So they moved on again.

Shortly after again setting out the man and his wife saw a faint plume of smoke in the distance to which, evidently, the sow was leading them. It rose steadily from a nice flat pocket of ground which is now known as Labogai, and lies between Hegeturu and Fiomotavi. To this place they determined to go.

In the early afternoon they came upon the fire and a little house with a very old man sitting at the door cooking yam and taro. Being very hungry after their long journey, the man and his wife expressed friendship and greetings and asked for food. They were handed some taro but heard nothing but an unintelligible mumble in reply. Wondering at this they looked more closely at the old man, and although he appeared normal in every other way they were amazed to note that he had no mouth. It appeared completely covered with a smooth skin and only vibrated when he tried to talk. The man of Hila became very curious on observing this and wondered how the old man ate his food. Presently he saw him take a piece of yam and push it down through a hole in the top of his head, then stand up and shake his body until the food reached his stomach. To the new-comer this seemed a most unsatisfactory way of eating, and also he was sorry that the old man could not enjoy the pleasure of chatting by the fireside. He obviously wanted to talk, but any sound he made was hopelessly muffled by the absence of a mouth.

At once the man of Hila decided to help this old man and give him a mouth, so he took up a piece of charcoal and neatly marked the outline of a mouth in just the right and proper place. Then, with great care, taking a small sharp stone knife he made a neat incision between his charcoal lines. Immediately the old man leapt to his feet and said "Stranger, you have made me a real man. You and your wife must settle here with me and I will show my gratitude." And so they all feasted to celebrate the occasion, and the old man prepared some glutinous sap, and carefully sealed up the now useless hole in the crown of his head.

And so for many years they lived happily, and through some magic of the old man's the woman very quickly bore a great number of children. These people all intermarried, and very soon the little place Labogai was over-run with a great village.

Then when they were large in number, the head of the village looked out over the vast Wamu valley and sent [illegible] married couple to all places where the tribes now live, and so they, the many couples who were scattered widely by their leader, became the ancestors of all the tribes and clans of the 'Bomai' South of Mount Michael.

It is interesting to note that this story is very similar to one told by the people of Nambaiyufa where an old man completely encased in skin was released by a Lufa family.

Anthropology cont.

(2) Marriage.

A man with a son cares for him until some ten years of age when he is initiated by tribal custom. At about the age of 13 his father begins looking for a young girl of like or younger age. On finding a suitable lass, the boy's father prepares a gourd of 'mareta' oil and takes it to the parents of the girl. This symbol indicates his hope that on reaching maturity the girl of his choice will marry his son.

While waiting for the boy and girl to reach puberty, gifts of food (choice morsels) are exchanged between the two families.

This practice continues until the girl reaches puberty. The boy's father then prepares the bride price, and all men of the clan add a small donation. The father in company with some of the clan leaders then takes the pay to the girl's village, and arranges it on a wooden frame outside the house of the girl in question.

Some six months to a year later when the girl is about fourteen years old and will soon be ready to bear children, her clan prepare cook and kill a number of pigs, (usually 3 or 4) and at the same time send word of the number to the boy's father.

On receipt of notice, the clan of the husband to be must kill an equal number of pigs, prepare food, and when all is ready send back word to that effect. The girl is then decorated by her parents and relatives with 'mareta' oil and various small trinkets, and then (accompanied by her whole village carrying cooked pigs and food) taken in procession to the village of her future husband.

On reaching the boy's village, the girl sits outside the house of her mother-in-law on a pandanas mat, and the pigs and food are placed in the village centre. The girl's clan then take the food prepared by the clan of her young husband and go back to their village. During this ceremony the boy does not appear.

The new bride then remains in the care of her mother-in-law and is paid no attention by her husband, who eats in the Men's house.

Some two weeks after the marriage ceremony the bride's clan all return crying and in mourning to see that their daughter is in good hands. The boy's parents usually kill another pig to reassure them and they return again to their village.

For some two or three years the bride then remains in the care of her husband's mother, and is tried and tested in the garden and everyday work.

At last (the girl is now 16 or 17) the boy's father decides she is ready to bear children and make a good wife, so he kills a pig and prepares it in the Men's house. At the same time he sends word to his wife to tell the girl to cook a choice yam or taro. This she does while the men and her husband wait in the Men's house. When the girl has prepared the yam or taro, she takes it to the entrance in the fence around the Men's house, and calls to her husband to come and get his food. He then goes to his wife, takes the food and returns to the Men's house where all eat of the pig. The men then joke with the new husband that he had better go and join his wife before she gets tired of waiting.

The honeymoon couple then build a house (with assistance from the village) and settle down to raise a family.

cont.

Anthropology cont.

(3) Bride price.

A typical bride price of the present time is as follows;

Three Goldlip shell
Five feather headdresses
Twelve ropes of Girigiri and tambu shell (about 6'ropes)
Three green snail shell
Two or Three Bird of Paradise plumes
Four white cowrie shell
Two bundles of native prepared salt

The tambu and Girigiri shell are not highly valued, but if any of the more valuable items are short pigs may be substituted.

Before the advent of the first Administration patrols and wide trading amongst the native people; the bride price was much smaller and made up primarily of pigs owing to the dearth of shell. Here I list a typical 'Bride price' of some ten years ago:

One stone axe
One bow with arrows
One rope of Girigiri
One bird plume
Five pigs.

When the'Bride Price' is distributed in the Girl's clan, brothers and close relatives are the principal recipients while the parents who raised the Bride receive nothing.

(4) Divorce.

Case of Desertion of Wife with no Children:

All the 'Bride Price' except for equal exchange of food at the marriage ceremony is returned. It is then held by the boy's father until another wife can be found.

Desertion by Wife with one Child:

A woman with one child who leaves her husband for another man is cause for battle with the clan of the adulterer. Since the advent of Government influence clans now endeavour to settle the matter peacefully according to the will of parties concerned. Should divorce be effected the child remains with the father's clan.

Under the old scheme should a fight prove unsuccessful, the negotiations are made with the second husband to retrieve as much pay as possible. Usually about half.

Desertion by Wife with two Children:

The children stay with their father, and the second husband makes only a token payment of perhaps a pig and goldlip shell.

Desertion by Wife with three or more Children:

A woman at this stage in married life is considered to have discharged the obligations of her bride price. Should she again marry a token gift of one pig is perhaps exchanged.

Case of Husband suing for Divorce:(no children involved)

The 'Bride Price' is returned by his wife's clan

(cont'd.)

Divorce cont'd.

but not always in a friendly manner.

Husband suing with one child or more:

The husband almost always thinks of the happiness of his child and tolerates his wife unless extreme circumstances arise when half or more of the 'Bride Price' is generally returned. The children always remain with their father.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

In a previous patrol report I mentioned my intention to endeavour to survey a vehicular road route between Lufa and Gono.

At the outset and completion of this patrol a cursory examination of the possibilities of such a venture was made; but before a survey is commenced, more detailed examination of the terrain will be necessary.

The most formidable barriers to such a road are the Kukuno and Yari Rivers. The former is the tribal boundary between Beha and Gono. Broaching these rivers at most points would be virtually impossible and entail considerable rock blasting down each side of their deep gorges, but by adopting a higher route and sidestepping Beha, I hope to locate a more practicable and inexpensive route. Should no such path present itself expensive blasting would not be warranted as the road would lay open no commercial prospects, and be used solely to facilitate the rotine administration of some 3000 people.

At the completion of this patrol, a constable and several natives whom I have trained in rough road surveying were sent to make a more detailed examination of the whole route.

No concentrated effort will be made on this project, but if a suitable course is located it will be roughly cleaned to take a six foot bench which should be passable by motor cycle. This should suffice for routing administration, and later if commercial potentialities arise enlarging and improving the road would be a simple matter.

Patrol walking tracks - with the exception of those in the Heroana area - could be termed excellent. They are not graded, but are well cleared and make for excellent walking. The path from Ugagubi to Heroana and return to Agotu, is no more than the barest hunting pad through dense rain forest. Consequently the carriers had a difficult and tiring time on this section of the patrol. The poor state of the road is understandable since their are no native hamlets for miles along the route; only two patrols having penetrated the area via Agotu, and none through Ugagubi.

Most rivers of any consequence are well bridged; Heroana again being the exception. The Fio River was forded in two places, and at both a safety rope was placed in position across the river before the carriers could pass.

VILLAGES AND SANITATION.

On the patrol's arrival at each Rest House, police in company with village representatives were sent to inspect houses, latrines and general village cleanliness.

In the majority of cases much improvement could be made with little effort on the part of the people. Latrines and rubbish pits were almost non-existent, and houses often rotting while still inhabited. Apparently, few villages are swept clean of pig droppings more frequently than once a fortnight, and food refuse is just thrown over the edge of the ridge (on which hamlets are invariably sited) into the adjacent bush.

At all villages instructions were given for a general clean-up, and sites marked for new latrines and refuse pits. The danger of dirty villages and ensuing sickness was strongly emphasised.

Houses, including those at Heroana, are of a type similar to the common structure seen in villages near Goroka; water supplies are excellent, and kept strictly from any pollution when used for drinking purposes.

It was most pleasing to note that when the patrol returned to Hengino and Gono, instructions generally had been carried out and villages vastly improved. This improvement should continue.

HEALTH.

Considering that the majority of these people have no immediate access to medical services they are remarkably healthy.

Ulcers and minor sores are the most common complaints, but are not unduly prevalent. Several natives with bad tropical ulcers were ordered to the aid Post at Lufa where they have since recovered.

There is only one Aid Post in the area patrolled, and that is sited at Lufa Patrol Post itself. Some two years ago a Post was established at Agotu, south of Mount Michael, but the native medical orderlies concerned committed rape on a local native woman, and were both sentenced to long gaol terms. A new Post is definitely neccessary in that area; but although the incident is apparently forgotten by the people, I consider the establishment of another such station should not come for another twelve months when the natives should be well under control.

CENSUS AND VITAL STATISTICS.

This patrol was not concerned with census, but from general observations and the increased friendship of the people I suspect the next census in July will show a marked increase in numbers. Such an increase will be due to the advent of sceptical people who in the past have remained in hiding.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

In the whole of the territory traversed by the patrol, (a population of some 6,000) eleven natives hold a Iulua i's badge, and one the office of tultul. Two of these are at Lufa, three at Beha, six at Gono and one at Fiamotavi in the restricted area.

In the past, very few comments as to the conduct of headmen have been entered in Village Registers or Patrol Reports. Consequently, being new to the area I will have to form my own opinions over a period of time. As a result - apart from Lufa - I feel unfitted to submit the usual report on the capabilities of headmen, but in July next after conducting census of the division a full report will be given as an appendix. Census enables one to more accurately assess a headman's power and authority in the clan.

In the Lufa tribe I wish to recommend the following headmen for appointment to the office of Iuluai:-

NAMBANAMA	of	KIGINASE	Clan	LUFA tribe
MENGINO	of	VELEBAIPARO	Clan	ditto
FOULI	of	FEGADOIPARO	Clan	ditto
SOBALI	of	RAPIAKAVE'NA	Clan	ditto
FANOIBATO	of	HABAGABE'YA	Clan	ditto

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

In Patrol Report No.17/53-54 Mr. McArthur went into this subject at considerable length, and has listed a great deal of information. I have nothing further to add.

On one point only does my interpretation of information vary, and this is in the time taken for sugar cane and taro to mature. As far as I can ascertain sugar matures in eighteen months to two years, and taro in twelve to eighteen months. However, this is a minor point, and the absence of a calendar in the native society makes time estimates unreliable.

All tribes have an abundance of food and pigs seem reasonably healthy. Fowl have not yet been introduced in large numbers, but are gradually acquiring a place in the natives' possessions.

REAFFORESTATION.

From Lufa, west and south, there is an abundance of timber of all varieties. The need for the people to preserve and increase these resources was stressed.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

The Reverend Ben Wertz of the Faith Mission at Gono is the biggest influence in the area. He is doing good work there, and many natives speak (and a few write) quite creditable Pidgin English. One small boy -- the son of Iuluai Yari -- has a smattering of English at his command.

The native missionaries are all Seventh Day Adventists. They are stationed at Lufa, Beha and Mengino and do a lot of good work in quite well o[illegible]ised schools in Pidgin English. Lutheran influence does not [illegible] beyond Lufa.

cont.

Missions and Education cont.

There are no Adminsitration schools in the area, but provision is being made in the planning at Lufa Patrol Post. The natives are keen for some education, but reluctant to leave the precincts of their villages. A good school at Lua would be a boon to the people.

REST HOUSES AND BARRACKS.

These are generally quite good, but the natives use different and not so effective grass thatching methods as those employed at Lufa. Consequently, leaking roofs are common.

To complete a suitable round for the Hogabi-Hogaisa patrol the natives have agreed to construct new Rest Houses at Agibu, Ubagubi, Heroana, Mani and Mani Karo.

CONCLUSION.

I am now reasonably familiar with the Hogabi-Hogaisa area and consider that future patrols should visit the various centres in the following order :-

Lufa Patrol Post
4 hours carry
Gono Rest House
4½ hours carry
Agibu Rest House
2½ hours carry
Maivei Rest House
1½ hours carry
Ubagubi Rest House
11 hours carry
Heroana Rest House
13 hours carry (Camp centrally placed)
Mani Rest House
1½ hours carry
Agotu Rest House
45 minutes carry
Mani-Raro Rest House
1½ hours carry
Hegeturu Rest House
1½ hours carry
Flamotavi Rest House
1½ hours carry ~~Hengine~~
Mengino Rest House
4 hours carry
Beha Rest House
2 hours carry
Lufa Patrol Post.

In all, a most satisfactory patrol with evidence of a good relationship and understanding between Natives and Administration.

End of Report

.....
John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

30/2/13 - 2911

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

1st April, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT GOROKA No.13 of 1954/55 -
KAMA-TERRITORIES sub-division.

The native situation in the area patrolled may be termed as most satisfactory. I visited the Lufa and Nama peoples and spoke to several men from Gono in January and I was impressed with their co-operative attitude. The Kama Valley people and the Heroamas were first contacted in 1950 and they have had only two patrols since then. For such a primitive people the patrol was very well received and this attitude augers well for future Administration Public Relationships.

2. The anthropological notes will be of value, especially for marriage arbitration.

3. I have just received a stone axe from Mr. Thyer and this will be sent to the Territory Museum. Such axes are still in common use by the Kama and Heroama peoples.

4. We do not yet know enough of the latent economic possibilities of this area, but transport will be a limiting factor. Until more information is available all minor roads will only be six feet wide, which is sufficient to take a motorcycle. This will facilitate routine administration and enable us to keep closer and more frequent contact with our people.

5. Although much improvement in village hygiene could be made with but little effort, at the present stage of contact we can't expect too much. The necessity for such precautions is something which the primitive man finds hard to grasp and we should be well satisfied in these early stages if the people merely heed our advice and carry out the recommendations we make.

6. Another medical orderly should be stationed at Lufa so that one can accompany patrols and one can remain on the station to look after the hospital.

7. I concur with the argument that the Aid Post at Agotu should not be reopened for another twelve months. By that time our control will be fully established and the motorcycle road to Gono should be completed, making supervision so much easier.

8. Generally Mr. Thyer is not rushing the appointment of village officials; I support his recommendations for the appointment of the Luluais listed.

9. I realise that the shortage of staff will

probably preclude it, but the establishment of a school at Lufa would be a great boon to these people and it would also be a help in native administration.

10. This patrol has been carried out very successfully among a people who, because of their very limited contact, might well have been expected to be much more hostile; especially when five of their men were arrested.

11. The paguana mentioned on page four of the diary are now working in Goroka. They should be invaluable to patrols penetrating towards Kihoni from here.

(C.P. Kadd)
Assistant District Officer.

30/16/263

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 30/2/13 - 2931

RECEIVED
29 APR 1955
DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

22nd April, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO.13 of 1954/55

The above Report from Lufa Patrol Post conducted by Mr. J.L. Thyer, is attached.

2. Mr. Thyer has a difficult job to do in bringing his people under control. Although this area is widely contacted little or no attempt has been made to bring it fully under the influence of a Government; particularly those areas South and South West of Goroka. You will see from the description given on Page 7 of the Report that the people are still in an extremely primitive state. They are expected to continue inhumane practices for some time.

3. It is most unfortunate the only site suitable for a DC3 Airstrip would not strategically suitable or of great value to the Administration. However, circumstances may change this and Patrol Officer Thyer will be asked to provide more information on this particular matter.

4. Obviously the greatest difficulty will be experienced in controlling the small and isolated pockets of population; but I told Patrol Officer Thyer that in the first instance I thought it unwise to spend too much time upon them at this stage. The Patrol Officer has also been instructed that pursuit of natives in such circumstances (unless they have to be apprehended for very serious crimes) will not serve any useful purpose. It is much better to revisit the area when things have a chance to settle down. Patient persistence will be rewarded, but there is always a danger that ruthless and exhaustive pursuit of a few natives for relatively minor offences in areas which have not yet learned the true meaning of the law, will create more harm than good. We have found that the majority of the people, even in the most backward areas, are so much in favour of the Administration that they assist us to bring the few who are still malcontents into line. The reaction of these isolated pockets is usually motivated by fear rather than truculence. With regard to the conclusion reached by the Patrol Officer on Page 8, this is a fair statement of the position.

5. The anthropological notes are most interesting and may find a place in the Annual Report for this year.

6. It is interesting to know that the bride price details given on page 11 of the Report are almost identical with the bride price records which I held in the Western Wahgi Valley in 1937/38. The price in the Western Wahgi Valley has since gone up.

7. The concern with road work in this area is a matter of necessity rather than choice. There are no airfield sites where the population is and where the population has to be brought under control. The only thing to do is to extend the road from Goroka as far as possible.

8. The recommendations for village officials will be dealt with under separate cover.

9. I am pleased with the report and I am satisfied that Patrol Officer Thyer is going about the job in the right way. There is no sense in forcing the pace until he gets to know the people and they get to know him.

(Ian F. Downs)
District Commissioner.

DA.30-16-263 41

5th May, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands,
GOROKA

PATROL REPORT - No.13 OF 1954/55.

The receipt of the report is acknowledged.

I agree with your remarks contained in your covering letter. Things cannot be rushed with these primitive people. Patience and understanding will always repay.

The six feet wide road, in the first instance, should suffice for some time.

Mr. Thyer's anthropological notes are very interesting and have been passed to Mr. Julius' section of the Department.

Mr. Thyer has submitted an instructive and well compiled report.

P/H 6/5.

J K McC

(J.K. McCARTHY.)
A/Director - D.D.A. & N.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2/15 - 3121

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

21st May, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.15 of 1954/55

I enclose a map submitted by Mr. John Thyer, covering his recent patrol to the Mount Karimui area.

2. The map is very comprehensive and fills in several gaps in our previous knowledge of this country.

3. I would be grateful if you would let me have eight copies of this map as I should like to send a copy to the District Commissioners at Mendi and Kikori, whose Districts are contiguous to the area which this map covers.

(Ian F.G. Downs)
District Commissioner.

30-16-263 F

30th May, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands,
[illegible]

MAPS: PATROL REPORT No. 13 OF 1954 - 1955.

The Department of Lands, Mines and Surveys have agreed to run off eight copies of Mr. Thyer's map. These will be forwarded to you very shortly.

J. K. McCarthy
(J.K. McCarthy.)
A/Director - D.L.M. & S.A.

8 copies sent safe hand per hds R.J. Thurston with a request to D.C. Fort Jameson to forward them to Chanda by weekly Chanda - Fort Jameson lorry.

14/6.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS. Report No. 14/54-55 GOROKA

Patrol Conducted by N.F. FOWLER. PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled UPPER DUNUNTINA CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL.

Natives 6. R.P.N.G.C. 1 N.M.A. & 1 INTERPRETER.

Duration—From 4/2/1955 to 24/2/1955

Number of Days 19 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? N/C

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 4/11/1954

Medical .../8/1953

Map Reference BEARENA 1" ININTEGN SHEETS of 1 mile to 1 INCH ARMY MAPS.

Objects of Patrol CENSUS REVISION. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £....

Village Popul

Year 1954 - 1955

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	Mi
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1--4		5--8		9--13		Over 13					In
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M
RABANA	19-2-55	9	6		1	3	1							1					2
KATHCU	19-2-55	1	1	1															1
NIMIYANCFI	19-2-55	3	1	1	1									3					4
KEIFERADI	11-2-55	4	7		1	1	1												
TITONA	16-2-55	5	1											1		1			4
ORIBEIGONA	4-2-55	2	1																2
RANCFI	4-2-55																		2
YANCFI	19-2-55	6	6	1	1	1								2	4				
YARRAG	16-2-55	4		2															
MINIFI	5-2-55	7	7	2	2									1		1			2
MESUSANCFI	5-2-55	5	3	1			1			1					1				3
NUAICRINA	5-2-55	3	2																2
YEHOBE NO 2	5-2-55	1	1				1		2						1				1
BAFO	7-2-55	2	1																2
HOARYIRI 1	7-2-55	4	4						1										
BAISANCNTE	7-2-55	4	3		1		1							1		1			3
KESANAKA	7-2-55	4	4	1	1	2			1					1					3
SOSAMONPARE	7-2-55	5	5												2				1
RANOFI	9-2-55	6	4					1						1					2
HENGANOFI	9-2-55	7	6		1						1					1			6
TINTEGANE	9-2-55	3	3												1				7
KUYANARA	10-2-55	11	4			1	1	1		1	1				3				6
KEISI	10-2-55	6	4							1				2	3				
TARU	10-2-55	5	4	1	1		1							1	1				1
HOFORONA	10-2-55	5	3			1		1	1					1	3				4
ABAGUBA	10-2-55	5	6							1				3	3				16
RANCFI	9-2-55	3	1		1				1					2	3				6
UFAGANOFI	10-2-55	2	4											2	1				12
LINORA	11-2-55	2	2																30
FOR	13-2-55	4	2							1				2					2
KEMINAVE	13-2-55	1	1		1	1	1							*					6
TIMILINTEMDE	13-2-55	6	2												2				
NUMAYAFAVE	13-2-55	5	4		1									1	1				4
NIGERIE TRBINOFI	13-2-55	1	2																
KARU	11-2-54																		
KANIFANARA	10-2-55																		

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Henganofi Patrol Post,
Goroka Sub-District,
Eastern Highlands District.

1st March, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT No.14/54-55.

PREAMBLE: : Report on a patrol to the Upper Dununtina Census Sub-Division of the Goroka Sub-District.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: : (1) CENSUS REVISION.
(2) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: : N.F.Fowler. Patrol Officer.

L/Cpl. Giar. No.3176
Const. Kiwugi. No.3148
" Miroi. No.3248
" Kilgil. No.7631
" Kandil. No.7645
" Lazafa. No. Z82

N.M.A. Laku.

Interpreter Kiemi.

DURATION OF PATROL: : 4.2.55 to 24.2.55.

NUMBER OF DAYS ON PATROL: : 19 days.

LAST D.D.S. & N.A. PATROL: : 19.10.54 to 4.11.54.

LAST MEDICAL PATROL: : August 1953.

MAP REFERENCE: : Bena Bena and Finintegu sheets of the 1 mile to 1 inch Army Strat. series.
[redacted].

RESULTS OF PATROL: : As herein.

(N.F.Fowler.)
Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

The main object of the patrol was the annual census revision of the area, including ten [redacted] (10) villages formerly part of the Eastern Bena Census Sub-Division.

The natives of the Upper Dununtina Census Sub-Division now number 8,386 persons, all primarily of the Kafe Linguistic Group, except for 205 natives of KAMPAVERI who speak the Bena Language. Many of the natives however are bi-lingual, and intermarriage with the natives of the Bena area is common.

The last patrol to the area was made by the writer in October/November, 1954, vide Gorcka Patrol Report No.6/54-55.

DIARY.

Friday 4th February.

Patrol departed Henganofi Patrol Post (Elev.4,800 ft.) and climbed to Keiferabe Rest House (7,225 ft.) on the Kamanuntina/Dununtina Divide. Census revision of the Keiferabe, Oribeigona and Kanofi villages completed. Discussions with officials and inspection of gardens. At Keiferabe.

Saturday 5th February.

Departed Keiferabe and descended to Dununtina River, proceeded along floor of valley to Negendo Rest House (5,700 ft.). Census revision of Numurina, Mini'hi, Megusanofi and Yohobe No.2 villages completed. Discussions with officials and natives, petty disputes settled. Inspection of proposed site for coffee nursery and garden. At Negendo.

Sunday 6th February.

Patrol followed Dununtina River to Sosomonpare Rest House (5,950 ft.). Petty disputes settled and five (5) cases heard in the Court for Native Affairs. Discussions with Officials. At Sosomonpare.

Monday 7th February.

Census revision of Kesavaka, Sosomonpare, Baisamunte, Homazai'a and Bafo villages completed. Re-afforestation work carried out in vicinity of Rest House. Preparation of coffee nurseries. Petty disputes settled. At Sosomonpare.

TUESDAY 8th February.

Further work on re-afforestation and preparation of coffee nurseries. Inspection of Bafo hamlets and proposed coffee gardens. More disputes settled and discussions held with officials and natives. At Sosomonpare.

Wednesday 9th February.

Patrol proceeded to Henganofi No.2 Rest House (6,500 ft. Census revision of Kanofi, Henganofi and Tintegave villages . Petty disputes settled. At Henganofi.

Thursday 10th February.

Patrol departed Henganofi, inspected mission school at Tintegave and crossed Hagutina/Bagatina Divide at 8,650 ft. (aneroid reading) and proceeded to Taru Rest House (6,250 ft.). Census revision of Ku'yahapa, Keisi, Taru, Hoforona, Abagusa and Ufaganofi villages. At Taru.

DIARY Contd.

Friday 11th February.

New village register compiled for natives of Lihona. Discussions with officials and natives. Reconciling of Village Registers. At Taru.

Saturday 12th February.

Two cases heard in the Court for Native Affairs. Patrol proceeded to Timilintende Rest House (5,900 ft.). Inspection of gardens en route. At Timilintende.

Sunday 13th February.

Census revision of For, Kemina, Timilintende, Numuyafove and Tabinofi & Hagana villages. Discussions with village officials and petty disputes settled.

Monday 14th Februar

Depar[illegible]milintende and proceeded via Negendo R.H. and Keiferabe R.[illegible]to Henganofi Patrol Post.

Thursday 17th February.

Departed Henganofi Patrol Post and proceeded to Keiferabe Rest House. Heavy rain storm, patrol remained overnight at Keiferabe.

Friday 18th February.

Patrol proceeded to Yanofi Rest House. Census Revision of Yanofi, Yaraga and Tinofi villages. Survey of proposed M.T. road along floor of Dununtina Valley. Petty disputes settled. Heavy afternoon rainstorm. At Yanofi.

Saturday 19th February.

Patrol departed Yanofi and proceeded to Numuyanofi. Further work surveying road carried out. Census revision of Numuyanofi, Kantegu and Kabana villages. Petty disputes settled. At Numuyanofi.

Sunday 20th February.

Patrol proceeded to Kemenave Rest House. Inspection of Kabana hamlets en route. Census revision of the Makianofi, Nekendo, Herabi and Kafetegu No.2 villages completed. Discussions with officials, petty disputes settled. At Kemenave.

Monday 21st February.

Patrol proceeded to the new Sosogu Rest House. Census revision of the Sosogu village completed. Inspection of hamlets and gardens. Petty disputes settled. At Sosogu.

Tuesday 22nd February.

Patrol departed Sosogu and proceeded to Lampo Rest House. Census revision of Lampo, Kobafu and Gitama villages completed. Petty disputes settled. At Lampo.

Wednesday 23rd February.

Discussions with village officials and natives, petty disputes settled. Patrol proceeded to Kafetegu Rest House via main M.T. road. Inspection of hamlets and gardens. At Kafetegu.

DIARY Contd.

Thursday 24th February.

Census revision of Kafetegu and Kenemotu villages completed; petty disputes settled. Patrol proceeded to Henganofi Patrol Post.

End of Patrol.

.....

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

I was very pleased with the general improvement in the attitude of the natives along the Bununtina Valley as far as Sosomonpare and Timilintende - particularly the natives at Negendo and Sosomonpare. However at Taru, Henganofi, and Kemenave the general attitude remained that of a "couldn't - care - less" approach to everything, but even here I was occasionally surprised to find a garden planted with peanuts or a garden being prepared for coffee.

The main problems to be tackled in this area, listed simply, appear to be:-

(1) Isolation - has led to a feeling of neglect and apathy.

(2) Lack of Group or Clan Leadership - to-gether with (3) below has resulted in very little intra and extra village co-operation.

(3) Fear of Sorcery - has kept alive many of the antagonisms of pre-european times.

Expanded we find:-

(1) Seperated from the Patrol Post by a watershed over 7,000 feet high, the majority of the natives of the Sub-Division are more than three hours walk from the nearest point on the main M.T. road, and at least half are morethan 4 hours walk away. Because of this isolation, during the past these natives have been comparitively neglected by Government Officers, Missionaries and Private Enterprise. The natives feeling neglected show a completely apathetic approach to everything other than what is essential to a comfortable existence.

The natives tended their gardens because they required food to live. Villages, roads and rest houses were always clean and in good condition because it was found easier to do this once every 12 months than raise the ire of the patrol officer and risk imprisonment.

Progress was static.

But, since January, 1953 five patrols have been made to this Sub-Division, and two other patrols have passed through a section of it. The improvement in the area has, I feel, been a direct result of this regular patrolling. With the arrival of a European settler and the setting up of a trade store at Kafetegu the natives have been further stimulated and now there is a very strong desire amongst the natives for a M.T. road to go through the valley. In fact in a spontaneous show of enthusiasm work on this road ~~in~~ is now well under way. The natives in the middle section of the valley, Yanofi, Negendo, Sosomonpare and Timilintende, are showing the most enthusiasm for the road. It has been pointed out to these natives that because of the less dense population between Kafetegu and Numuyanofi - and the commitments of many of these people on the main M.T. road - it would be sometime before the road could be opened as far as Numuyanofi, and that it would be advisable

NATIVE AFFAIRS Contd.

if they were to wait for this section to be completed before commenceing their own. The reply of the assembled Luluais was "as soon as we have finished our own section of road we will go down and assist the other people".

Once the road is established the problem of isolation will be beaten.

(2) There are two main causes making leadership a problem in this area, they are:-

(a) There appears to be no definite, well-defined clan and sub-clan structure so evident in other parts of the district, and therefore, there appears to be no traditional leadership over a large number of natives, and

(b) Tribal fighting in the area was in the nature of total warfare, and natives of defeated villages were scattered to the four points of the compass, generally being absorbed into neighbouring - but often distant - villages.(the return of many of these natives to their own land is producing a large number of migrations). We find then that many Luluais have influence based on a kinship system over only a minority of their so called village.

A further complication is that mission influence over a long period has broken down to a large extent the native kinship pattern and instead of rehabilitating the people, has been the cause of many natives leaving their own ground to enter 'mission villages'.

There is a certain amount of rehabilitation going on amongst the natives of their own accord, with victors inviting vanquished to return, but the majority of displaced natives will never return to their former land. The answer to this problem of leadership is, I feel, to find - in cases where an original appointee has failed to gain the co-operation and confidence of his people - and appoint younger, more energetic officials and give them full support including court action against the unco-operative members of a village. It is only the younger, enthusiastic and ambitious native who would be prepared to take court action.

(3) The distrust and antagonism, kept alive by fear of sorcery, is another factor retarding the advancement of these people and although not the major, is the most difficult problem to be overcome. Sorcery is accepted as the cause of about 75% of adult deaths in this area and suspicion is such that if a native visits an area where he would appear to have no business, it is generally accepted that he has gone to this area to purchase poison or the service of sorcerers.

These are the problems, but I feel we are well on the way to defeating them.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The food supply situation is satisfactory throughout the Sub-Division. The areas where food was short during the dry season are recovering, but there is still no surplus of kau-kau in Kobafu/Lampo areas.

Advice was given to the natives on what action should be taken to combat the Ant Weevil (Cylas formicarius), especially as the gardens now being planted will be harvested during the next dry season. It was also pointed out to the natives the

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

DANGERS AND FOOLISHNESS of depending entirely on Kau-kau for the bulk of their diet; corn has been recommended as the main supplementary diet. However there can be no doubt that the natives themselves are realising some of the advantages of corn, and the acreage of corn under cultivation is definitely increasing.

A large variety of vegetables are available in this area, from Kaukau and yam to Cabbages and silver beet. Some very fine English potatoes are grown in the higher altitudes - Keiferabe, Henganofi, Kemenavi and Sosogu.

Peanuts are very popular as a cash crop and at least 10 acres are planted throughout the Sub-Division, though about 75% of this acreage is planted between Negendo and Numuyanofi. ~~They~~ The higher areas of Kemenavu, Keiferabe and Sosogu are unsuitable for peanuts, and soya bean has been distributed to these natives.

Could some samples of pyrethrum be obtained for experimental planting at the higher altitudes in this Sub-Division

Coffee nurseries were prepared at Sosomonpare, Timilintende and Negendo. Unfortunately no seed was available at the time of the patrol and only the ground was prepared, however since the return of the patrol to Henganofi seed has been obtained, and approximately 12 lbs of seed has been sown at these nurseries. Further nurseries are to be established at Kenemotu and Lampo. One hundred (100) seedlings have been distributed to natives of Mini'hi, and ninety (90) to Kobafo. The ~~Kbofo~~ Kobafo garden is being extended in readiness for next year. A large number of gardens are being prepared throughout the Sub-Division; at Lampo and Timilintende they have reached the stage where holes have been dug and shade planted. With regular patrolling, and decentralising of the nurseries (from the Patrol Post to Rest Houses) I am sure that we will be able to maintain the interest of the natives in coffee.

In the area north of Negendo there is a shortage of Crotelarea - caused by the failure of existing crotelarea to seed. Crotelarea is being obtained from areas near the Patrol Post, but to overcome the necessity for repeated planting of temporary shade, I am ensuring that permanent shade is planted with the initial planting of crotelarea.

There are numerous pigs and fowls in the area, and one herd of goats at Tintegave, all are in good condition. A few natives have commenced to bring their sows to Henganofi, for servicing by the station boar.

Health, Sanitation and Hygiene.

A list of all treatments to natives by ~~by~~ the Native Medical Assistant accompanying the patrol is shown in Appendix "B".

In all 1,198 natives were treated, that is 14.6% of the natives censused. The majority of these treatments were only of a minor nature, but there still remained a large number requiring hospitalisation, including eleven (11) natives with Hansen's Disease; these were all forwarded to Goroka.

The Appendix gives a good picture of the medical situation in the area. It shows:-

(1) that the percentage of treatments increase proportionally with the distance from Aid Posts.

HEALTH, SANITATION AND HYGIENE. Contd.

(2) that 35 of 41 malaria treatments were at Henganofi and Taru; the two rest houses nearest the Ramu fall.

(3) the nigh incidence of scabies and yaws compared to other diseases, and

(4) that minor injuries are the main reason for medical treatment.

I have been informed, since returning from patrol, that two N.M.A.s from this Sub-Division have completed their training and will shortly be returning to their villages to establish aid posts. Work has already commenced on the Aid Posts which will be situated at Sosomonpare and ~~He~~ Taru. When the native hospital is established at the Patrol Post I expect that a big improvement will be seen in the health of these people.

Sanitation and Hygiene was satisfactory in all villages inspected.

N.M.A. Laku again ~~in~~ proved ~~himslef~~ himself an enthusiastic and tireless worker, at times working well into the night as he never started the treatment of the sick and injured until after the census was completed.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

Total population for the Upper Dununtina Census Sub-Division, 1954-1955 is 8,386 persons.

The increase over the 1953-1954 census figures is accounted for as follows:-

Grand Total Upper Dununtina Census Sub-Division, 1953-54.....	5,894.
Plus 1953-54 Totals for 10 Villages formerly included in Eastern Bena.....	1,904.
Grand Total 1953-1954.....	7,798.
Add natural increase (343 births less 137 deaths).....	206.
Add excess migrations.....	382.
GRAND TOTAL 1954-1955.....	8,386.

With regard to the villages formerly at Nampavere - Karu and Tanifanaga. These villages were not censused and the figures for 1953-54 have been submitted. The reason that these natives ~~were~~ not censused since the 1953-54 revision is that there has been an exodus of natives formerly living on the Ramu Fall, back to their own land.

The Nampavere people are of BenaBena descent and speak the Bena Bena Language. When they moved, they moved to their own area and are now living close to the Megabo R.H. in the Bena Sub-Division. They are all but inaccessible to Dununtina patrols. I strongly recommend that in future they be censused from Megabo R.H. and that they be incorporated in the Bena Sub-Division.

Since Mr.Gauci (vide Goroka Patrol Report No. 11/53-54) advised the natives at Dinona to return to the Taru area, many natives returned to their own villages. The majority of the natives of the Dinona village Kanofi have either migrated to

CENSUS AND STATISTICS Contd.

Sosomonpare or Henganofi No.2. A new village register was compiled for many of these natives, to-gether with a number formerly included in the Homaiyi'a Register, and listed as Bafo. The old Kanofi Register is being held at Henganofi.

The remaining natives of Kanofi ~~of~~ who had no desire to return to their old ground have been listed ~~in a~~ as a seperate hamlet in the new Register compiled for the actual owners of the ground at Lihona . These natives were previously listed with the other villages in the Lihona area, but they have now been combined into one Register.

Most Village Registers have now become overcrowded and it would be advisable ~~it~~ if new Registers are made out for all villages during the 1955-56 census.

Extra figures showing the number of natives under 10 and over 45 in male and female divisions have been submitted in Appendix "A".

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

A complete list of all natives acting as Luluais and Tultuls in this Sub-Division are shown in Appendices "C" and "D".

As has been mentioned previously in this report, leadership is a problem, but the majority of officials are carrying out their duties to the best of their ability, and in a satisfactory manner. Until better men are found these officials will have to carry on. No officials in this area, have as yet been permanently appointed and I intend to recommend certain of the more outstanding of these officials for permanent appointment. These recommendations will be made the subject of a seperate memo.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Natives are showing great enthusiasm for a road through the Dununtina Valley. The road which will commence at the Dununtina Bridge on the Main M.T. road, will follow the course of the Dununtina River, generally along the present native ~~ff~~ foot track-and no great difficulty is envisaged.

All foot tracks in the Sub-Division were satisfactory.

REST HOUSES.

All Rest Houses and Police Barracks were in good condition, and the two new rest houses - at Keiferebae and Sosogu - were satisfactory.

Natives have been advised that when rebuilding the Numuyanofi R.H., the site is to be changed to Rabana, as the population is much heavier ~~here~~ in the Rabana/Kantagu area.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

There are four Lutheran Mission Churches in the area, staffed by native evangelists, but under periodical supervision from the Lutheran Missionary - The Rev. J. Flierl - at Kaipinka. The churches are at Keiferabe, Rabana, Taru and Sosomunpare. A school with 37 pupils enrolled has just been opened at Tintegave - near Henganofi No.2 - and when the writer inspected the school 36 students were in attendance. The school is in the charge of a Finschaffen mission native of dubious qualifications.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION Contd.

As has been mentioned in previous reports, there are a large number of natives ~~ad~~ absent from this area working as evangelists and teachers for the mission. At Taru it was found that two of these evangelists - one at Kumiava and one at Lufa - had taken their school pupils with them to their area of work. The census revealed that about 20 boys, between the age of 8 and 15, were absent from their villages supposedly at school at Lufa and Kumiava. I have no doubt in my mind that the absentees are more 'cargo boys' than students and the Luluais have been instructed to see that these boys return to their own villages immediately.

This I consider is another instance of the lack of supervision, native evangelists are receiving from European missionaries, as I am sure no missionary would approve of boys travelling 20 and 30 miles from their villages on the whim of a native evangelist.

.....

.....
(N.F.Fowler)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A".

LABOUR POTENTIAL FIGURES.

VILLAGE.	MALES 0-16.	16-18.	18-45.	Over 45 .	Total.	FEMALES 0-16.	16-18.	18-45.	Over 45 .	Total.	Grand Total
Rabann	53	49	93	11	206	64	24	79	13	180	386
Kantagu	7	15	20	-	42	18	6	15	1	40	82
Numiyanofi	14	16	27	8	65	17	9	29	7	62	127
Keiferabi	19	15	35	5	75	22	12	33	3	70	145
Titona	27	23	24	7	81	11	9	26	4	50	131
Oribeigona	11	9	18	6	44	6	6	18	8	40	84
Ranofi	6	4	13	4	27	3	4	16	1	24	51
Yanofi	38	48	59	17	162	42	19	61	16	138	300
Yaraga	9	5	19	4	37	5	5	16	3	29	66
Minihi	32	24	45	5	106	30	16	52	20	118	224
Megusanofi	26	24	45	9	104	28	10	52	13	103	207
Numurina	8	16	18	5	47	6	6	17	13	42	89
Yohobe No.2	17	18	27	12	74	18	10	33	13	74	148
Dafo	26	13	26	2	67	24	14	31	3	72	139
Homayai'i	34	18	42	8	102	35	8	49	17	109	211
Baisamunte	26	17	39	2	84	18	7	46	11	82	166
Kesavaka	52	27	52	13	144	42	17	62	19	140	284
Sosomonpare	37	45	52	9	143	41	16	59	14	130	273
Ranofi	44	21	53	5	123	42	18	53	11	123	246
Henganofi	52	27	57	14	150	51	16	76	18	161	311
Tintegave	48	26	40	3	117	29	19	51	12	111	228
Kuyahapa	65	32	60	9	166	61	13	57	11	142	308
Keisi	42	16	39	4	101	20	10	41	5	76	177
Taru	40	27	32	3	102	25	12	40	9	86	188
Hoforona	37	17	35	6	95	31	8	49	9	97	192
Abagusa	40	29	40	10	119	24	20	55	6	105	224
Ranofi	11	13	26	2	52	16	10	21	1	48	100
Ufaganofi	17	19	19	6	61	15	9	25	11	60	121
Lihona	15	15	21	-	51	17	5	23	1	46	97
For	23	8	24	3	58	17	3	26	7	53	111
Kemina	11	14	32	7	64	23	7	30	9	69	133
Timilintende	33	16	52	9	110	34	24	44	15	117	227
Numuyafove	35	19	49	3	106	21	9	48	7	85	191
Tabinofi & Hagana	32	20	33	3	88	29	5	35	11	80	168
Karu*	12	9	11	5	37	3	1	8	4	16	53
Tanifanaga*	25	14	39	5	83	21	11	30	7	69	152
Kafetegu	39	17	48	7	111	33	24	63	8	128	239
Kenemotu	31	22	37	7	97	21	13	45	14	93	190
Lampo	31	14	35	8	88	15	6	30	9	60	148
Kobafu	13	25	27	5	70	22	7	29	3	61	131
Gitanu	30	27	46	9	112	31	12	56	11	110	222
Sosogu	46	25	69	14	154	41	16	82	8	147	301
Makianofi	44	32	67	11	154	40	21	68	18	147	301
Nekando	50	41	61	10	162	47	18	66	12	143	305
Benuganofi & Herabi	12	11	26	5	54	22	6	27	6	61	115
Kafetegu No.2	11	10	25	5	51	9	9	22	3	43	94
GRAND TOTAL.	1,331.	953.	1,757.	305.	4,346.	1291.	530.	1894.	425.	4040.	8386.

* 1953-54 Figures.

APPENDIX "B".

LIST OF TREATMENTS BY NATIVE MEDICAL ASSISTANTS.

Treated For.	REST HOUSE											Total
	KEIKERAPE	VELEN'BO	DOBOREIPE	HEDINOFI	SIMA	SIMILINTEIPE	YANOFI	YUMU YANOFI	KEIEIEIPE	JOSOGU	LAMPO	
Scabies	10	16	37	40 43	170	88	35	20	13	43	17	389
Injuries	5	8	43	56	109	86	15	12	22	30	10	396
T.U.	1	2	3	5	2	4						17
Yaws	3	16	67	55	29	38	10	38	19	4	13	292
Pneumonia	1		4	3								8
Ringworm	1	1	2									4
Diarrhoea	1						1					2
Abscess	3	1	12			3						19
Conj.	1		4	2	2							9
Malaria	1	2	3	13	22							41
Hansen's Disease			1	3	3	2			1		1	11
Arthritis				10								10
TOTAL	27	46	176	187	237	221	61	70	55	77	41	1198
Population	280	668	1073	885	1307	830	497	595	815	301	501	8181*
% Pop. Treated.	9.6	6.9	16.6	21.1	18.1	26.5	12.5	11.8	6.7	25.6	8.2	14.6

*This total does not include 205 natives of Karu and Tanifanaga who were not examined, but includes 429 natives at Kafetegu where the number of treatments were negligible.

A number of these natives, including all cases of Hansen's Disease were forwarded for hospitalisation to Goroka.

A large number of natives were also forwarded to Aid posts at Kafetegu and Bena for further minor treatments.

APPENDIX "C".

REGISTER OF LULUAIS.

GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT. UPPER DUNUNTINA CENSUS SUB-DIVISION.

NAME.	NUMBER.	TRIBE.	CLAN or VILLAGE.	POPULATION.	REMARKS.
Fomisanke	N.S.	Reiyanofi	Sosomonpare	273	To replace Hagrahumpa.
Morurugai	"	"	Baisamunte	166	Satisfactory.
Bono*	"	"	Kesavaka	284	replace. Forfoianaso dec. Shows a great deal of promise.
		"			
Ai'iasampi	"	~~Haguragavi~~	EXIomai'i	211	Satisfactory.
Sesei'o	"	Haguragavi	Bafo	139	Formerly Luluai of Lihona. Satisfactory.
Kiseisufa	"	"	Ranofi) Kasona)	246	Satisfactory.
Kagonaso	"	"	Henganofi) ~~Kano~~Tinofi)	311	Satisfactory.
Keruso	"	"	Tintegave	228	Satisfactory.
Karagifimei	"	Bagabe	Horforona	192	Satisfactory.
Masa'aso	"	"	Keisi	177	Fair.
Nipi'ai	"	"	Kuyahapa	308	Fair, lazy.
Konuga	"	"	Taru	188	Fair.
Soso'agimi	"	"	Abagusa	224	Shaping well.
Hepinkami	"	"	Ufaganofi	121	Shaping well.
Sonkoda	"	Hagenabe	Timilintende	227	Satisfactory.
Bedebiso	"	"	Numuyafove	191	Satisfactory.
Kunofa	"	Iagafanabe	Kemina	133	Fair.
Karumei	"	"	For	133	Only fair.
Neihenahu	"	"	Tabinofi	168	Fair.
Analovempa	"	Kibrinave	Mini'ni	224	Satisfactory.
Saropanta	"	"	Megusanofi	207	Fair.
Ivauno	"	"	Yohobe No.2	148	Too old.
~~Neihenahu~~ Nemigenkeiumi	"	"	Numurina	89	Fair, but old.
Miripona	237	Rabana	Kantagu	82	Satisfactory.
Fenopani	N.S.	"	Rabana	386	Satisfactory.
Lukai'au	"	Yanofi	Numuyanofi	127	Satisfactory.
Miniseizano	"	Keiferabe	Keiferabe	145	~~Reliabel~~ Reliable.
Maro	"	Numuyafove	Oribeigona	84	Quite Satisfactory.
Saropata	"	Yanofi	Titona	131	Satisfactory.
Agiowempa	"	"	Yanofi	300	Quite Satisfactory.
Otemilipmi	"	"	Ranofi	51	Satisfactory.
Santoweia	"	"	Yaraga	66	Only fair.
Funuropa	N.I.	Kafetegu	Kafetegu	239	Fair.
Sempele'kuve	N.I.	Ranofi	Kenemotu	190	XX No interest in work.
Keva*	N.S.	Kobafu	Kobafu	131	Replacement for father Iunima who has retired. x Pidgin speaker & willing worker.
Kalagatavi	266	Kobafu	Lampo	148	No interest in work.
Kutanama*	N.S.	"	Gitanu	222	Replacement for Wilipiso. Pidgin Speaker and very enthusiastic.
Anamerinto	N.S.	Sosogu	Sosogu	301	Replacement for Leleihafo Shows promise.
He'me	N.S.	Kafetegu	Kafetegu No.2	94	Fair.
Yosefa	44	Keminavi	Makianofi	301	Fair) These officials
Sogarisa	45	"	Nekando	305	Fair) could do much better
Kunaganifa	16	"	Herabi	115	Fair) than they are.

* These natives are by far the best prospects as Luluais in this area, and they will be recommended for permanent appointment by seperate memo.

N.S. Number not shown on Badge.
N.I. Badge not issued.

APPENDIX "D".

REGISTER OF TULTULS.

GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT. UPPER DUNUNTINA CENSUS SUB-DIVISION.

NAME.	NUMBER.	TRIBE.	CLAN or VILLAGE.	POPULATION.	REMARKS.
Meihunamu	N.S.	Yanofi	Yanofi	300	Satisfactory.
Satuvei	N.S.	Bagabe	Kuyahapa	308	Fair.
Lugidgigaso	N.S.	Haguragave	Ranofi) Kasona)	246	Satisfactory.
Bisome	N.S.	"	Henganofi) Tinofi)	311	Satisfactory.
Hagasavei	N.S.	"	Tintegave	228	Satisfactory.
Iaimuei	N.S.	Beiyanofi	Sosomonpare	273	Satisfactory.
[illegible]e	N.S.	Bagabe	Abagusa	200	Intelligent & helpful.
Kioso	155	Kafetegu	Kafetegu	239	An intelligent and influ-:ential native whose effort are sometimes mis-directed. Shows promise.
Kondo'anifa	N.S.	Ranofi	Kenemotu	190	Satisfactory.
Sina'ompa	N.I.	Numuyafove	Oribeigona	84	The undermenti ned official have just been appointed on probation, all are Pidgin speakers and were the popular choise of the natives. If these natives prove satisfactory, they will be recommended for permanent appointment after the next patrol. Some have already started to stand out as good workers. They are Manamia, Rusafabe & Anis.
Rusafabe	N.I.	Keiferabe	Keiferabe	145	
Sakio	N.I.	Kibrinave	Mini'hi	224	
Manamia	N.I.	" Numurin	~~Kibrinave~~	89	
Kenegerefabe	N.I.	"	Megusanofi	207	
Brusave	N.I.	"	Yohobe No2.	148	
Susagime	N.I.	Beiyanofi	Baisamunte	166	
[illegible]rinikaso	N.I.	"	Homaiyi'a	211	
[illegible]is	N.I.	Sosogu	Sosogu	301	

N.S. Number not shown on Badge.
N.I. Badge not issued.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954 - 1955 *

UPPER DUNJINTINA CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

Govt. Print.—3320/4.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS													
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing Age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
KHFETEGU	24-2-55	5	10											1			16	27	2	3	7		1		2		1		17	48	24	63	5	70		50	49	50	79	239
KENOMOTU	24-2-55	7	5												1		8	15		1	19						1		22	37	13	45	1	51		46	31	31	62	190
LAMPO	22-2-55	5	6											2			5	6	1	2	3						2		14	35	6	30	1	2		32	19	51	41	148
KOBAFU	22-2-55	2	2												1		1		3	2	1								25	27	7	29	6	31		36	28	33	33	131
GITANU	22-2-55	9	4											1	1		10	9	5	1							1		27	46	12	56	4	60		46	35	65	75	222
SOSOGU	21-2-55	4	2		1		1							2	3			6		3			5		2		2		25	69	16	82	9	83		64	56	73	91	301
MAKIANOFI	20-2-55	7	2						1				2					2	2	3			1						32	67	21	66	4	71		69	59	79	88	301
MEKANDO HERABI	20-2-55	3	9											1				5	2	2	2								41	61	11	66		70		75	64	85	79	305
BENUGANOFI	20-2-55	2							1				1				2	2	2	1	2						1		11	26	6	27	4	28		18	26	33	35	115
KAFETEGUNA	20-2-55	2															1	2			2						1		10	25	9	22		25		14	14	34	29	94
GRAND TOTAL	1954-55	194	149	10	14	10	9	3	8	5	1	3	2	33	36	4	186	263	24	43	153	2	23		4		106		953	1757	530	1894				935	1598	2123	2442	9386

* 1953-1954 FIGURES.

30/2/14-3085

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

12th May, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.14 of 1954/55.

During my recent patrol I also noticed the somewhat apathetic attitude of the Upper Dununtina people and came to the conclusion that the root of the trouble was their comparative isolation. This opinion was confirmed during a later discussion with the Officer-in-Charge, Henganofi, who undertook to go further into the matter on his next patrol. This Report is the result and indicates that the basic problems in the valley are contact and access. The construction of the road from Kafetegu, though only in the initial stages, has already aroused a great deal of enthusiasm among the people and Mr. Fowler believes it to be the direct cause of the improvement in the attitude of the Negendo and Sosomonpare people.

2. Easier access will erase the feeling of isolation, promote the exchange of ideas which will tend to break down the fear of sorcery and allow more frequent contact by officers. In turn, this will mean a strengthening of village officials, and leadership resulting in more co-operation and a concomitant reduction in threats of sorcery.

3. The people of the higher areas, such as Kemenave, Sosogu and Keiferabe, are limited as to cash crop outlets, but pyrethrum may be a money earning alternative. I have written to Aiyura asking for some experimental materials for both the Upper Dununtina and the Upper Bena. The agricultural picture is one of progress and increasing interest, and although relatively little may appear to have been done, the main hurdle, that of gaining the people's interest, has already been taken.

4. The people near the Ramu Fall seem to have settled down but there is certain to be still some movement over the next year or two. I agree that Nampavere people should be censused at Megabo and Mr. Healy has been instructed to investigate this matter at the conclusion of his present patrol of the Bena Sub-division.

5. I have asked the Officer-in-Charge, Henganofi, to check that the boys have returned to their village from the Lufa and Kumiava areas. The Lutheran Mission has come in for a deal of criticism of late but all of it appears to be justified - the main trouble seeming to spring from a lack of adequate supervision.

6. Mr. Fowler has submitted a creditable report.

(F.P.Kaad)
Assistant District Officer.

30/16/265

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2/14-302

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

12th May, 1955.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT No.14/1954/55

Mr. Fowler's report is forwarded herewith.

2. The observations made by the Assistant District Officer, Goroka, are confirmed. This is a good useful routine patrol and the report and census figures will be extremely helpful.

3. The only way we can get any improvement in the activities of Mission Societies is through the co-operation of the European Missionaries in charge. The situation is that these European Missionaries are unable to excercise proper control over their staff.

(I. [illegible])
District Commissioner.

30-16-265

28th May, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA No. 2h 54
1954 - 1955.

There is no doubt that the road system throughout the Highlands is having an excellent effect.

The semi-literate Mission teachers can cause a deal of dissatisfaction in any area. The scramble for converts by the various sects still goes on. If they would, for a start, teach the natives the fundamental rules instead of giving them something, which even we do not fully understand, it would go a long way to improving the lot of the inhabitants.

I notice that a number of patrols have been made into the area and that now the people are showing more interest in affairs. With the opening up of their valley and so allowing them to market their produce, the improvement should continue. The progress of these people will be watched with interest.

Mr. Fowler's report is a very good one.

J.K. McC

(J.K. McCarthy.)
A/Director - D.D.S. & N.A.

2

tion Register

Area Patrolled UPPER DUNUNTUMA

TION	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
	AT WORK				STUDENTS											Child		Adults		
Out	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age						
M F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
1	8		8				16		49	93	24	79	9	89		85	73	89	107	386
	1						4		15	20	6	15	4	17		15	21	22	19	82
	2						3		16	31	9	29	3	32		29	24	31	33	127
2	3								16	32	12	33	3	35		28	29	44	41	145
1	2						2		23	24	9	26	3	28		39	17	38	35	131
							1		9	18	6	18		18		15	14	28	26	83
									4	13	4	16		16		9	7	18	17	51
	15						6		48	59	19	61	8	69		67	60	74	78	300
	4								5	19	5	16	1	16		13	10	20	19	66
1	3						3		24	45	16	52	4	52		47	45	53	73	223
	6								21	45	10	51	5	52		44	39	54	64	201
	2		1						16	18	6	17	2	16		16	14	28	28	89
1									18	27	10	33	1	36		33	28	41	46	148
	2						11		13	26	14	31	1	36		25	38	29	34	139
	2								19	42	8	49	3	54		44	40	50	69	211
	2								17	39	7	46	4	41		44	26	32	56	166
2									27	52	17	62	6	67		69	54	75	86	284
3	13								45	52	16	59	4	60		73	59	60	71	273
			1				4		21	53	18	53	1	57		57	54	61	69	246
	2								27	57	16	76	6	77		84	67	69	96	311
									26	40	19	51	1	52		65	41	52	70	228
	3						4		32	60	13	57	7	62		79	64	80	85	308
	3								16	39	10	41	2	44		46	25	52	54	177
	6						2		27	32	12	40	3	44		60	34	34	52	188
1	1						1		17	35	8	49	4	47		47	39	46	58	192
2	2						6		29	60	20	55	5	64		48	42	55	63	224
	3						3		13	26	10	21	1	24		18	21	28	27	100
	1		1				6		19	19	9	25		25		23	24	30	36	121
			2				2		15	21	5	23	2	24		19	20	28	26	93
	2		1						8	24	3	26		29		27	17	28	36	111
	2								14	32	7	30	3	31		22	27	40	42	133
	2		1				3		16	52	24	48	1	54		43	50	61	67	221
1	1						1		19	49	9	48	1	51		48	28	56	57	191
	1						1		20	33	5	35	6	37		49	34	37	46	166
	2	2					1		9	11	1	8		7		17	5	15	11	53
	1		1				7		14	39	11	30	1	33		38	27	36	42	152

D.N.A.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of East Highlands Report No. Goroka 15 of 1954-55

Patrol Conducted by John L. Ayer, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Unatie & Mt. Karimui areas South of Asa River

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 53 Carriers, 10 Police, 1 Interpreter, 1 N.M.A.

Duration—From 21/2/1955 to 30/4/1955

Number of Days Forty one

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../Jan/1953.

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference Sketch maps - Area administered by Lufa Patrol Post May '55

Objects of Patrol Consolidation of Administration influence in the Unatie District and known Mt Karimui people. Investigation of country to the east & south east of Mt Karimui.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

16/2/1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Lufa Patrol Post,
Goroka Sub-District,
Eastern Highlands District,

3rd June, 1955.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA 15 OF 1954-55.

UNABI AND MT. KARIMUI LINGUISTIC GROUPS

Patrol Conducted by	:	John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer
Area Patrolled	;	Unabi and Mt. Karimui areas, South of the TUA river.
Patrol accompanied by	:	Europeans - Nil Natives - 53 Carriers 10 Police 1 Interpreter 1 N.M.A.
Duration of Patrol	:	From 21.3.55 to 30.4.55 Forty-one days.
Last DDS & NA Patrol to Area.	:	UNABI and NORTH KARIMUI in January 1953. WEST KARIMUI in September 1954.
Last Medical Patrol	:	Nil
Map reference	:	Sketch map - 'Area Administered by Lufa Patrol Post' - dated May 1955.
Objects of Patrol	:	Consolidation of Administration influence in the UNABI tribes and known MT. KARIMUI people Investigation of country to the East and South-East of Mt.KARIMUI
Results of the Patrol	:	Recorded herein.

(John L. Thyer)
Patrol Officer

PATROL DIARY

Monday 21st March, 1955

Completed final preparations of patrol cargo departed at 0830 hrs and moved to BEHA Rest House at 1030 hrs.

Takled with natives regarding future road construction and recruited carriers. At 1200 hrs moved on to GONO

Arrived GONO at 1400 hours and talked with headmen and natives. Visited Reverened Wirtz of the Faith Mission.

At GONO Altitude 6200 ft A.S.L.

Tuesday 22nd March, 1955.

Examined possibilities of surveying a road from the Yari river gorge up on to the Gono ridge. Departed GONO at 1000 hrs and moved to MENGINO Rest House. Arrived 1230 hrs.

Assembled and talked with headmen. Arranged duties of Police and carriers.

At MENGINO No.1 Altitude 6100 ft A.S.L.

Wednesday 23rd March, 1955

Departed MENGINO NO.1 at 0745 hrs and crossed the Wamu river gorge to AGIBU Rest House at 1000 hrs.

Settled a minor dispute and took compass bearings before moving on at 1040 hrs.

Crossed the Kahu river gorge and climbed to arrive MAIVA Rest House at 1305 hrs.

Two minor disputes settled and held discussions with the people. Rain fell.

At MAIVA Altitude 6300 ft A.S.L.

Thursday 24th March, 1955

Departed MAIVA at 0730 hours, left the main walking track and moved along a rough leech infested short cut to arrive at MUKUNABI village at 1330 hrs. Rested and talked for 30 minutes, then moved on across the Masi river gorge to arrive GUWASA Rest House at 1500 hrs.

Purchased food, and set up ATR4B portable transciever to contact Goroka RTC at 1730 hrs.

At GUWASA Altitude 5200 ft A.S.L.

Friday 25th March, 1955

The day spent in talking with people, hearing minor complaints, mapping, and trying to repair the transmitter which is not modulating efficiently.

At GUWASA

Saturday 26th March, 1955

Departed GUWASA at 0730 hrs and moved WSW over a partly constructed track traversing two gorges to arrive MAIMAFU Rest House at 1015. The Rest House rough, and repairs made.

An excellent welcome and ample food plus two pigs purchased with salt and knives. Spent the remainder of a fine afternoon talking with the people and taking compass bearings.

At MAIMAFU Altitude 5250 ft A.S.L.

Sunday 27th March, 1955

Left MAIMAFU at 0715 hrs and moved West across the He'e river gorge to ABIAGERIMA village where cooked food was brought to the carriers. Rested and talked with the people for half and hour, and then moved on over a partly cleared track to arrive MENGINO NO.2 Rest House at 1200 hrs.

The Rest House here is no more than a few rough huts, but the welcome excellent.

At MENGINO NO. 2 Altitude 4350 ft A.S.L.

Monday 28th March, 1955.

The day spent in talking with the natives, inspecting the adjacent village, marking and constructing a new Rest House, and mapping.

At 1730 hrs made radio contact with Goroka.

At MENGINO NO. 2

Tuesday 29th March, 1955

Up at 0500 hours and selected cargo for Karimui section of patrol Packed gear and departed MENGINO No.2 at 0700 hrs, moving WSW over a rough bust track. Leeches bad and at 1200 hrs steady rain began to fall making the track extremely slippery.

When descending a hill Constable Taping fell and split open his knee, so the patrol made camp on a suitable site at 1345 hrs.

Constable Tapings wound dressed, and arrangements made for him to be carried back to Lufa. Rice and meat issued to carriers and police.

IN CAMP. Altitude 4000 ft A.S.L.

Wednesday 30th March, 1955

Constable Taping sent back, and the patrol moved west again at 0815 hrs. Rain forest gradually thinned to secondary bush in swampy undulating country, and at 1030 hrs reached Mr. McArthur's old MIKAURU camp site at BOGE'AJO hamlet. Made camp in rough huts which had been built for the patrol by the natives.

The natives timid but appear friendly, and during the afternoon brought food with salt and beads. At 1730 hrs made radio contact with Goroka and listed food requirements for penetration down the eastern side of Mt. Karimui.

At MAIKAURU CAMP Altitude 3850 ft A.S.L.

Thursday 31st March, 1955.

Selected and began clearing a suitable airdrop site.

Talked with people and visited adjacent hamlet. The purpose of the airdrop was explained to the people, but they seem a little suspicious of the patrols curious behaviour.

Clearing completed in the late afternoon. Only a little food purchased, so meat and rice issued.

At MIKAURU CAMP.

Friday 1st April 1955.

At 6 am sent L/Cpl Baragu and two constables with salt to make population estimates South of the Sena river and also to keep an eye open for possible tracks down the eastern dide of Karimui.

Talked with the natives regarding roads to the South, but no information or guides volunteered.

At 1100 hrs a Qantas Beaver aircraft made a 100% successful airdrop of meat, rice, sugar, salt and tobacco.

Conducted a mock census of adjacent hamlets.

Have now decided to move South and hope that guides volunteer when they see the patrol is determined to go. Made radio contact with Goroka.

At MIKAURU CAMP

Saturday 2nd April, 1955

Up at 5.30 am to reorganise loads and after again asking for guides moved South at 0800 hrs with two Mikauru natives leading the way. Forded the Sena river between 1120 and 1200 hrs with the assistance of a rope and moved up to a good camp site just past NAIYU village. Made camp at 1330 hrs on the edge of rain forest.

Progress slow today owing to frequent stops and talks in villages en route. The carriers are playing up a little, but have now persuaded two MIKAURU natives, and a native of UI on the FIO river (now living at MIKAURU) to accompany the patrol as guides.

NAIYU is the last MIKAURU hamlet before breaking bush down the eastern side of Mr. KARIMUI.

A little food purchased, but rice and meat issued to make up the quantities.

At NAIUI Camp Altitude 3700 ft A.S.L.

Sunday 3rd April, 1955.

Waited for guides to take "farewells" and at 0700 hrs started generally south, then south-east over a rough hunting ~~road~~ pad to the headwaters of the Sara creek.

Followed this creek south-east through forest to an old hunting camp site at 1300 hrs.

Rain began and so made camp.

In Camp Altitude 3600 ft A.S.L.

Monday 4th April, 1955

Broke camp and on the way south to south-west at 0700 hrs after the carriers had breakfasted well on rice and meat. The track is now non existent but undergrowth light and cutting fairly easy. Continued south-east and forded the VI river between 1200 and 1230 hrs, without difficulty (1800 ft A.S.L.)

Moved along the southern bank to a good camping site at 1310 hrs. Made camp. Rice, Meat and Margarine issued.

In Camp (no native population) Altitude 2100 ft A.S.L.

Tuesday 5th April, 1955

According to our guide, for the next two or three days the patrol will traverse country once populated by the UI tribe. These people were apparently depleted and dispersed some fifteen years ago by the MASI tribe who attacked a patrol led by Patrol Officer Clarke in 1951. There are now no natives living in the area.

On the way heading south-west at 0650 hrs. Still cutting a track roughly parallel to the course of the Vi river.

Recrossed the Vi river between 1030 and 1115 hrs, and then the Hamu river between 1140 and 1220 hrs. Both rivers low and quite fordable with the assistance of a rope, but in wet weather could be dangerous.

Moved on to reach the northern bank of the ILI river, and a good sago stand at 1245 hrs. Made camp and issued meat and rive to carriers. Also filled two large sago palms ready for processing tomorrow.

In camp (No native population) Altitude 1400 ft A.S.L.

Wednesday 6th April, 1955

Yesterday afternoon failed to contact Goroka by radio, but with good sago supplies should certainly not need an airdrop again.

The day spent in processing sago, the coastal police teaching Highland men the art. A little more trouble with the carriers today, but all smoothed over. The first sago meal eaten.

In camp (On Ili river)

Thursday 7th April, 1955

Processing and cooking sago ready for the walk on to the MASI tribe south-west of Mt. Karimui. A few carriers and two constables have doses of Malaria. Precautions have been observed over the past two weeks, but the disease seems bad here.

A fine day, but at about 1500 hrs an eight fo[illegible] wall of water roared down the Ili river making it absolutely impassable. Could see no evidence of rain owing to surrounding steep hills blocking the view upstream, and had only some fifteen seconds warning of the flood. Such floods could be fatal when fording rivers in this area. Again could make no radio contact with Goroka. Sago and meal issued.

In Camp (on the Ili river)

Friday 8th April, 1955 (Easter)

Broke camp at 0650 hrs. The Ili river up a little, but all safely across by 0715 hrs. The patrol then headed generally West.

At 0925 hrs reached extensive stands of sago and old garden and village sites of UI natives some fifteen or more years ago. Now densely overgrown and had to cut a track all the way. Consequently progress not much better than half a mile an hour.

Forded the Moi river at 1110 hrs and the guides now not sure of the best route so continued west on a compass bearing. Forded the Moi creek, and began climbing in bad limestone country. At 1350 hours found native foot

marks in soft ground, and in silence followed these West. Halted the patrol at 1400 hrs, and after some calling by our guides made contact with a MASI hunting party. On the ILI river and also today, have seen grequent evidence of numerous wild pig. The MASI periodically leave their villages to hunt the pigs at full moon.

Friends made, a little salt handed out, and the MASI hunting party (some 15 or 20 men) have agreed to guide the patrol for the next two days to the first MASI hamlets.

At 1440 hrs the patrol moved on over a sharp, treacherous limestone ridge to make camp by a sago stand at 1550 hrs.

Meat and sago issued to carriers and police. The usual guard posted.

In CAMP Altitude 2000 ft A.S.L.

Saturday 9th April, 1955 (Easter)

Broke camp at 0650 hrs, and moved generally West still cutting a track for the carriers. Then swung North-West through shockingly jagged limestone country, to join the route followed by Patrol Officer Claridges recent patrol to the FIO river, at the URU river. A native hunting pad exists here, and this the patrol followed in fine weather, to reach the NAME river at 1520 hrs.

The water law and all safely across to make camp on the Western bank, adjacent to dry creek bed at 1545 hrs. Some more MASI hunters joined the party here.

Our UI guide has now gone into hiding amongst the carriers in fear of his old MASI enemies. Rice, sago and meat issued. This camp site was used by Mr.Claridges' patrol in 1954.

In Camp (on the Name river) Altitude 2100 ft A.S.L.

Sunday 10th April 1955 (Easter Sunday)

The food position does not permit observance of Easter Sunday, so today move on with the hope of seeing a native hamlet and gardens - the first for eight days.

Last night the supposed dry creek bed overflowed its six foot banks, and some water flowed through the camp giving all quite a scare and little sleep.

Began climbing steadily through sago swamp at 0700 hrs, and climbed out of the limestone country onto the South-Western edge of the Mt. Karimui plateau at 1000 hrs. Then moved North-West through undulating swampy rain forest to YASAMASI, the first of the MASI (Poromaru) hamlets and made camp at 1350 hrs.

A very poor reception accorded the patrol, no women seen, and the men just stood near their houses in quiet armed groups. After an hours talking (doubtful interpretation) the men became a little more friendly, and some discarded bows and arrows to bring a little food which was purchased with beads and salt.

At MASI camp Altitude 3750 ft A.S.L.

Monday 11th April, 1955 (Easter Monday)

The day spent in mapping and talking with the people regarding the objects of the Administration. The men are becoming more friendly and weapons now discarded. Ample food purchased, and also a pig bought with an MOP shell.

At MASI Camp .

Tuesday 12th April, 1955

All carriers fit and well again. The patrol broke camp and moved on at 0715 hrs.

Travelled North-West and North through old and new gardens over PORO creek to ISYAROGA, DIVE KAUWALE hamlets, where the patrol rested and talked with the people for half an hour.

At 1010 moved on to the North-East into the NEGABO tribal area and made camp near NOGOBERA hamlet at 1235 hrs.

Quite a good welcome, and men, women and children brought food to be exchanged for salt. Sat and talked

with the natives until heavy rain at 1500 hrs drove them away.

Attempted to contact Goroka by radio, but had no success.

At NEGABO Camp Altitude 4200 ft A.S.L.

Wednesday 13th April, 1955

The day passed in mapping and talking with the people who are most friendly. Visited the adjacent houses.

In talking with the headman, I am informed there is an unvisited group North-West from here, so will go there tomorrow. Ample food purchased with beads and salt.

At NEGABO camp.

Thursday 14th April, 1955

Considerable trouble with the carriers this morning on their hearing of the detour from the shortest route back, however all grievances were straightened out, and at 0745 hrs the patrol moved North-West to arrive SOGO hamlet at 1000 hrs.

Made camp and spent the remainder of the day talking with friendly people. Ample food purchased and visited two adjacent houses.

At SOGO Camp. Altitude 4000 ft A.S.L.

Friday 15th April, 1955

Broke camp at 0645 hrs, and moved NNE through rain forest over a greasy track to ford the Wara river at 0750 hrs. Then out of forest into old garden areas, and on to BLAKAI hamlet, the centre of the DIWE group. Made camp at 0920 hrs.

The remainder of the day spent in talking with the people, and mapping.

These people are now ready for an initial census and both men and women lined to meet the patrol. Several hold the old white "bossboy" rings which they admit they purchased (quite dearly) from the Chimbu Bomai, to give them prestige. Simple food purchased with salt.

At DIWE Camp. Altitude 3550 ft A.S.L.

Saturday 16th April, 1955.

Broke camp at 0715 hrs and moved generally ENE past several hamlets to PARA (Iogoromaru) at 1010 hrs. I had planned to make camp here, but find all natives have gone to SOBORUP for a "Singsing". Continued North-East through more deserted hamlets to descend into the Nami river gorge, and construct a rough bridge between rock outcrops. All over safely, and climbed out of the gorge to rest at 1330 hrs. Moved on to DELGE hamlets at 1350 hrs. These were also deserted.

The patrol continued on to make camp at LOLADO hamlet of the PARA group at 1540 hrs. A miserable afternoon with heavy rain falling from 1500 hrs onwards.

LOLADO hamlet was almost deserted for the SOBORUP festivities, and no food was purchased. Rice, Sago and meat issued. At 1800 hrs two headmen arrived from SOBORUP and said they would guide the patrol on the morrow.

At LOLADO Camp. Altitude 3600 ft A.S.L.

Sunday 17th April, 1955

Broke camp and ready to depart at 0650 hrs, but could not locate our volunteer guides of the night before. On making enquiries I learned they had discovered the patrol was not from Chuave or Kundiawa where the "real Kiap" belonged, so was no concern of theirs. Finally they were located, and I endeavoured to rectify their warped outlook and the patrol set out at 0710 hrs. However, after progressing about a half a mile, the so called "guides" ran away into the bush and could not be located again.

Our MIKAURU guides then said they knew the track to MEYO, a group living between SOBORUP and MIKAURU, so the patrol was left no alternative but to proceed to MEYO. Continued walking through undulating rain forest and old gardens, across two small gorges to reach hamlets in the centre of the MEYO group at 1240 hrs. Made camp in fine weather.

These people had just returned from SOBORUP accorded the patrol a good welcome. Ample food purchased with salt.

At MEYO camp. Altitude 3450 ft A.S.L.

Monday 18th April, 1955

Tried to contact some people of SOBORUP today but had no success. However, quite a number of MEYO people turned up, and much time was spent in trying to straighten out the native situation and attitude towards patrols.

Continued mapping work and police rested. They are tired after extended camping and night watches. A few carriers have boils and mild doses of malaria, but all are reasonably fit. Ample food purchased for beads and salt. Heavy rain fell at night.

At MEYO camp.

Tuesday 19th April, 1955

Broke camp and on the road at 0655 hrs. Moved South and then South-East along a flat unbroken ridge until 0807 hrs and then turned East. This South East ridge is extensive, and definitely a possible airstrip and Patrol Post site.

Continued generally East past two hamlets down to the Sena river at 1000 hrs. The river un-fordable owing to rains but fortunately a large tree had been turned into a rough bridge with cane handrails. All over by 1015 hrs and rested for half an hour on the Eastern bank.

Moved on, and climbed steadily out of the gorge Eastward towards MIKAURU. At 1230 hrs arrived at our old MIKAURU camp with all carriers singing lustily.

The patrol received a wonderful welcome, and a pig and ample food was purchased. Completed map traverse.

Ar MIKAURU camp. Altitude 3850 ft.

Wednesday 20th April, 1955.

Broke camp at 0655 hrs, homeward bound. Passed our old camp site at 0915 hrs, and continued over forrested

ridges to reach the top of the ridge about MENGINO No.2 at 1310 hrs, and rested for half an hour. Moved down across the Kamai creek to arrive at the band new MENGINO No.2 Rest House at 1440 hrs.

Only a little food purchased, so rice, sago and meat issued to carriers and police. Heavy rain fell at night.

At MENGINO No.2

Thursday 21st April, 1955.

Yesterday afternoon a constable arrived with mail from Goroka. THe transceiver is now completely unserviceable, so Constable MONOPA sent back to Goroka with a letter to the Assistant District Officer advising him of the patrols' return.

Carriers and police rested today. Much of my time spent in co-ordinating mapping information from sketches and notes taken in the Karimui area, and also in talking with the Mengino people. Good work has been done here in the patrols absence, and the Rest House is better than any this side of GONO.

Many carriers and police given medical treatment and injections for boils, monor sores, cuts and abrasions, and malaria. The main complaint is sore shoulders.

A small pig purchased for a bush knife, and ample food for salt.

At MENGINO No. 2

Wednesday 22nd April, 1955.

Departed MENGINO No.2 Rest House at 0715 hrs and moved to ABIAGERIMA village at 0920 hrs. The patrol rested and settled two minor disputes regarding Clan ownership of two men.

At 1000 hrs moved on and arrived MAIMAFU Rest House at 1130 hrs. Passed the afternoon in mapping and talking with the people. Abundant food purchased with salt.

At MAIMAFU

Saturday 23rd April, 1955.

Had hoped today to initiate local natives into the

practice of carrying patrol cargo. However, after delaying departure until 0740 hrs moved off with only half the line locals. Headed back along our outward track to the head of the ridge just below GUWASA at 1000 hrs. Rested and talked with GUWASA natives till 1030 hrs, then with their willing assistance followed the ridge north to arrive GUSA Rest House, at 1240 hrs.

Effected repairs to the dilapidated Rest House, talked with the people and purchased food.

At GUSA. Altitude 5300 ft A.S.L.

Sunday 24th April, 1955.

Time spent in mapping and talking with the people, also gave instruction in the best methods of road construction and house building.

Drilled tne police in preparation for Anzac ceremony tomorrow.

At GUSA.

Monday 25th April, 1955 (Anzac Day)

Departed GUSA at 0700 hrs and descended eastwards to the M asi river gorge (Al[illegible]3300 ft A.S.L.) at 0810 hrs and rested. At 0820 moved up to KORA village and then on to arrive LIBORI Rest House [illegible]0950 hrs.

Assembled natives and carriers and explained the significance of Anzac day. Preparations made, and the ceremony observed at 1100 hrs.

Improved the station, purchased food, and talked with the people for the remainder of the day.

At LIBORI. Altitude 5500 ft A.S.L.

Tuesday 26th April, 1955.

A large group of people assembled, food purchased in abundance, and a long talk then given on the aims and objects of the Administration. Groups sent with police to demonstrate improvements to villages, and the remainder instructed in road and house construction.

Two minor disputes settled, and one concerning land boundaries brought forward. The natives themselves

settled this.

At LIBORI.

Wednesday 27th April, 1955

Departed LIBORI at 0655 hrs, and moved East over a well graded walking road to arrive MANI Rest House at 0810 hrs. The day spent in mapping, talking with people, teaching and inspecting villages.

Ample food purchased with paint and tambu shell, although salt preferred.

At MANI. Altitude 5400 ft A.S.L.

Thursday 28th April, 1955.

Broke camp at 0645 hrs and moved South-east across the Habuwari gorge and up to MAIVEI Rest House at 0945 hrs. Talked with people, and at 1100 hrs moved on across the KAHU river gorge to arrive AGIBU Rest House at 1320 hrs.

Settled one minor dispute over a "Bride Price", and gave medical treatment for numerous tropical ulcers.
At 1700 hrs the District Commissioner flew over in a Qantas Beaver aircraft, and located the patrol.

At AGIBU. Altitude 5550 ft A.S.L.

Friday 29th April, 1955.

Departed AGIBU Rest House at 0640 hrs and moved North across the Wamu river gorge to MENGINO No.1 Rest House at 0840 hrs. Rested, talked with the natives, and ate cooked food which had been prepared ready for the carriers and police. At 0940 moved on and arrived GONO at 1210 hrs.

Purchased food and held discussions with the natives who are preparing for their big five yearly pig festival.

Visited the Reverend Wertz in the evening.

At GONO.

Saturday 30th April, 1955.

At 0700 hrs sent cargo on to LUFA while I searched for a suitable bridge site on the Yari river. Not much success and at 1240 I moved on to arrive LUFA (soaked by heavy rain) at 1630 hrs.

END OF PATROL DIARY.

(John L.Thyer, Patrol Officer)

GOROKA PATROL REPORT 15 OF 1954-55

UNABI AND MOUNT KARIMUI AREAS

INTRODUCTION

Since the recent establishment of a Base Camp (later to be developed into a permanent Patrol Post) at Lufa, the main project of the Officer in Charge has been to establish a vehicular road link with Goroka. In the course of supervision of this work and in short breaks away from it, the whole of the controlled and semi-controlled area to be administered from Lufa has been patrolled. However, it was only just recently that construction was sufficiently advanced to enable me to leave the road for an extensive period to patrol south-west into newly contacted tribes, and on to Mt. Karimui and the Papuan border.

There has been much conjecture as to the possible presence of native population on the eastern and south-eastern sides of Mt. Karimui, and it was hoped that a Qantas Beaver aircraft which dropped supplies to the Patrol at MIKAURU (north eastern slopes of Karimui) could encircle the mountain, and disclose some information on the subject. Unfortunately, shortage of fuel forced the aircraft to return to Goroka after a short observation flight down the northern and western sides of the mountain.

On enquiring amongst the people of MIKAURU, they would disclose no information of the country to the south, and said that if the Patrol went that way, the carriers would perish from starvation. However, in 1952 (the only other Patrol to the Mikauru) Patrol Officer J. McArthur wished to contact people further west - where population is now known - was told the same story, and turned back. Consequently, not much evidence was given their statements, and the Patrol moved south to completely encircle Mount Karimui.

In the territory covered there are two principal and well defined cultural and linguistic areas. There are the "UNABI" groups on the southern side of the GI (TUA) river; (who are of similar culture and speak a dialect of the GONO -

South-Mount Michael language) and the "KARIMUI" people on the northern and western slopes of Mt. Karimui.

An initial Patrol in 1951 fringed some of the northern UNABI groups, but the first overall patrol moved through the area in June 1952. At the request of the natives that Patrol conducted a rough census, but this would probably constitute only some 70% of the actual population.

As a result of KUMIAVA Patrol Post being closed, and the time required to organise work at LUFA, the area has remained virtually untouched for the last two years. It was for this reason that I decided the Patrol should be purely routine administration to regain firm contact, and renewed friendship with the people, rather than attempt to organise a full census.

The census will be compiled by a "follow up" Patrol in five months time.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

To simplify this section I divide the area into two distinct linguistic and cultural divisions. Namely: UNABI and KARIMUI.

THE UNABI PEOPLE.

These people have only previously been visited by two, and in some cases three patrols. The first of these penetrated the area in 1951, and found that though the people were timid they were not agressive, and wished to be friendly.

Although no patrol has traversed the area since January 1953, Government influence was still kept strong through trading relation-ships with the more sophisticated and controlled natives of GONO; and the early established Native-Administration relationship has not deteriorated through the unfortunate break in patrolling activities.

A At the Rest Houses the Patrol was welcome, and the people expressed a keen desire for closer and more frequent contact to enable them to level their status with more sophisticated people to the north of Mt. Michael.

During the past two years (with no supervision) they

have done considerable work in clearing and forming quite good walking tracks; and are now anxious to construct good Rest Houses to replace the old rough camp buildings used by previous patrols.

The objects of the Administration and function of the new Post at Lufa were explained to assembled groups at each Rest House; and the people guided in village hygiene demonstrated by trained police, who inspected villages. In reply to expressed enthusiasm to build good walking roads and village Rest Houses, instruction groups were organised to teach younger men some of the basic principles.

A number of minor disputes were settled by the patrol, these mostly concerning marriage and divorce payments, and clan ownership of a few men scattered by past tribal fighting.

One dispute between LIBORI and MANI concerning a small portion of land was settled in my presence by the natives themselves. The result was entered in respective village books. It was pleasing to see such co-operation between one-time enemies.

More serious offences may occur, but the people are a little too wary to bring much forward at this stage. However, their increasing confidence in the Administration is most encouraging.

The KARIMUI PEOPLE

These people must number some four thousand in all, and live on a volcanic plateau running in a broad arc from north-east, through north and west to south-west Mr. Karimui. They speak apparently unrelated languages, and live in an entirely different manner to the typical highland native. They are reserved, and often gave the impression of underlying hostility which kept the patrol continually on the watch.

Although some six patrols have fringed various parts of the area in the past three years, the general native situation can only be described as poor. A

patrol from Kundiawa or Chuave however may form an entirely different opinion, for the first patrol to really impress these people came from Kundiawa, and fringed the northern tribes. Somehow, they have formed and fostered the misconception that Kundiawa and Chuave are "The Government", and that no other authority exists. On a number of occasions the patrol was warmly received, until a few natives talking amongst the guides heard we did not come from Chimbu. The attitude then abruptly changed to one of complete indifference and disinterest.

The cause of this twist I think lies not with past patrols, but through the fact that main trade routes run north into the Chimbu Bomai. A number of Karimui headmen hold the old white "Bossboys Ring", and by careful enquiry I learned they were not distributed by a patrol, but traded down from the Maril river area to be sold at a high price in bird plumes, with a guarantee of authority, and prestige in the eyes of the "Government" at Kundiawa or Chuave.

Considerable time was spent in endeavouring to correct this misapprehension, but a Chimbu patrol would undoubtedly receive a far larger and more impressionable audience on the subject.

The best reception accorded the patrol came from the SOGO group; a small pocket of population never before visited by a patrol. They were friendly, and even women and children brought gifts of food.

Moving down the Eastern and across the Southern sides of Mt. Karimui, I found no evidence of existing population. However, a number of old village and garden sites were passed, and our guide informed me they were the last evidence of habitation by the UI tribe.

Some fifteen or more years ago the MASI natives (south-west of Karimui) made a large scale raid on the people of UI, killed and ate most of them, and drove the remainder to virtually unpopulated areas on the middle FIO river to the east. The guide himself is a UI native who escaped as a child to live with the MIKURU. When the patrol passed

through MASI territory, he hid amongst the carrier line and refused to talk for fear his enemies should discover he belonged to UI and kill him, as they had his parents and two brothers.

As related in the Diary, the people of MASI received the patrol with much caution and great suspicion. It was here that in 1951 a Kikori patrol was attacked and Patrol Officer Clarke wounded. They still expect retribution for this act, but on finding the patrol friendly they thawed a little, but no women were seen.

The KARIMUI people are unfortunately situated. The nearest Government stations (Kundiawa, Chuave and Lufa) are all distant some fifty hours walking time, which is much too remote to maintain any appreciable degree of control even though patrols may broach the area once every six months. Should a new Patrol Post be opened at GUNIMI on the Maril river, it may serve these natives to a certain extent since their principal trading routes lie in that direction, but even so it would still be some forty hours distant.

The patrol located a possible airstrip and station site near MEYO, but under the present staff shortages a population of four or five thousand definitely does not warrant the opening of a new Patrol Post.

For the assistance of further patrols, the names of natives who could be of assistance are listed below.

Name	Hamlet	Group	Remarks
[illegible]	NAIYU	MIKAURU	Formed of UI. Speaks a little Pidgin English. Also knows middle FIO area.
TOMIVA	"	"	Speaks the UNABI language as well as his own
SUIAI	YASAMASI	MASI	Headman
HAMAI	KAUWALE	"	Headman and good guide.
MANU	NOGOBERA	NEGABO	Headman and good guide.
HAIPE	BLAKAI	DIWE	Headman
AUWI	BONERO	MEYO	Headman
HALEI	MEYO	"	Headman. A good guide who speaks a little Pidgin and also Chimbu.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

This is my first patrol of the UNABI-KARIMUI and since no patrols have visited the area for some two years, the people have not been sufficiently organised for me to be able to give any reasonably accurate assessment of the abilities of various headmen.

With the exception of WAIYAMU, the headman of LIBORI who holds a Tultul's badge, no officials have as yet been appointed. WAIYAMU is doing a very good job, and tours through the UNABI keeping an eye on the situation.

Five months hence I will again be patrolling the area, and by that time able to submit a full list of prospective headmen, and their abilities.

ANTHROPOLOGY [Goroka Patrol Report 15/54-55 (A.L. Taylor) — Unabi & Kamimui]

Attempts were made to obtain data in this field, but the people are as yet too reserved to give much reliable information.

In the UNABI, marriage and divorce procedure seems identical with that related in Goroka Patrol Report No.13 of 1954-55, except that the "Bride Price" may be a fraction lower.

Quite an interesting ceremony was observed at GUSA.

On the day before the patrols arrival, the wife of the headman died of pneumonia. She was apparently some thirty-five years of age, had borne three children (two survived) and had been a good worker in the gardens.

It seems the custom throughout the whole Mt.Michael area is to make a payment to the nearest blood relatives of the deceased woman, according to her worth while serving her husband.

In this case the headman asked me to witness the payment in case of any disagreement on the part of the relatives. No hitch occurred, and the following valuables were delivered to the brother of the dead woman :-

2 M O P Shell

2 Tambu Shell head-dresses

2 Mounted parrot feather head-dresses

1 Red calico lavalava.

Nc ethnological specimens were collected, (Mr. R.M. Claridge submitted some from the Mt. Karimui area) but in the near future I hope to purchase a traditional head-dress of human hair worn by the GONO leaders in their pig festivals, which should be concluded shortly.

LANGUAGE AND INTERPRETATION.

The UNABI speak the same language as the GONO people, (in the western slopes of Mt. Michael) with perhaps a slight difference in dialect. My station interpreter had no difficulty in interpretation.

KARIMUI natives present a more difficult problem. As far as I could determine, they have three linguistic groups each quite distinct and all different from the UNABI language. On his own, my GONO interpreter was quite useless.

However, at MIKAURU I managed to recruit a native who spoke the UNABI language, his own, and also a fair smattering of both the PARA and MASI languages, so the patrol got by fairly well. Undoubtedly through his inexperience much of my talk (and vice-versa) was lost, but this could not be avoided.

I tried to persuade the MIKAURU to send a young boy back with me to LUFA for training as an interpreter, but since the road was not on their trading route they were unwilling.

TRADE ITEMS

Without a doubt a patrol can go anywhere along this route provided it carries plentiful supplies of salt. At MENGINO No. 2 even a pig was purchased with salt. The natives are definitely starved of this commodity, and I found them eating dead match heads for their salty flavour.

Calico (preferably red) is popular with the KARIMUI people, and a large percentage of the population wear some form of calico covering. Beads and trade paint are also popular, but tambu and girigiri shell are virtually useless. The MOP shell is in demand, especially amongst the UNABI, but in the KARIMUI it has lost value, and will only buy a small pig, so none were used. Steel trade is acceptable, but not always at its full value.

Notes in the Diary should give some idea of items used and in demand by individual tribes.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The UNABI area

Since the initial patrolling of this area in 1951 and 1952, the people have made a great effort to improve walking tracks. Almost all are now completed and walking (if rather up and down) is quite enjoyable, although sometimes slippery for carriers.

Although all rivers are quite fordable, a few more bridges would be a great improvement. The largest river (the Wamu) is already bridged.

The KARIMUI area

The roads, or more correctly faint foot pads, traversed on this section of the patrol were shocking, and a definite hazard to carriers. Other patrols moving in this area would be well advised to see that all cargo is packed in one man loads.

Where there was no population the patrol either broke bush, or moved carefully over rugged and razor sharp weathered limestone country.

In the populated parts, overgrown old gardens, pads following slippery fallen logs and swampy ground also proved dangerous. There are no well worn tracks, and barely distibguishable pads lead haphazardly from garden to garden, and house to house. Without guides a patrol would become hopelessly confused even with the aid of a compass.

On the Karimui plateau, deep river and creek gorges in the volcanic rocks are dangerous obstacles for the carriers to cross, but with the exception of the Sena, rivers are small and fordable.

South of Mount Karimui, the rivers are fast flowing and carry a considerable volume of water, but can be safely forded in dry conditions. Flash floods, however, come without warning and could be fatal to a patrol not taking great caution.

VILLAGES AND SANITATION

The UNABI Area

These people inhabit the usual low, round highland type houses which are grouped in small villages along the ridges.

Sanitation is poor, and latrines and refuse pits almost non-existent. Trained police spent much time in the villages demonstrating suitable improvements with groups of local natives.

The KARIMUI Area.

An entirely different type of house is seen here. It is constructed on stilts with a first floor for women and children, and a second for the men and boys, and commonly houses as many as fifty natives.

No latrines or refuse pits are constructed and the men excrete over the back balcony, and the women through a hole in the floor. Happily the pigs roam under the house and dispose of much of the refuse, but even so, flies are extremely bad. These houses have been photographed and fully described in previous patrols to the Mt.Karimui area.

HEALTH

Considering the people have no available medical facilities whatsoever, they keep amazingly well.

Tropical ulcers are very common, but eventually seem to heal. The Native Medical Assistant accompanying the patrol did what he could for these, and also gave a number of injections for

for yaws. A form of pneumonia or influenza causes quite a number of infant, and even adult deaths.

Malaria seems prevalent in the western Karimui area, and despite precautions a number of carriers and police were smitten with mild attacks.

In some twelve months time the Administration of these people should be sufficiently advanced for an Aid Post to be established in the vicinity of GUWASA. It could do a great deal of valuable work after gaining the confidence of the people.

CENSUS AND VITAL STATISTICS

From a rough initial census by Mr. J.R.McArthur, the UNABI population was recorded as 1,500, but the next census should find new names to bring the total nearer 2,600. As mentioned in the introduction, this patrol was not concerned with census; however, a follow-up patrol in five months time will endeavour to conduct the first complete census of the UNABI tribes.

The KARIMUI people have not been censused, but I estimate a total of 4,000 names could be recorded there when the natives become more friendly.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

The UNABI Area.

The terrain is extremely rugged, and gardens are cultivated on the tops of ridges or in small reasonably level pockets on the sides of the mountains.

Sweet potato is the main crop, but the following foods are planted in smaller quantities :

Taro Sugar Cane Mareta Pandanus Bananas
Edible Pitpit Yam Edible leaves and herbs Pawpaw.

Food is generally plentiful, but occasional shortages do occur through misjudged overlapping in crops.

There are no European vegetables grown, but as soon as seed supplies are available, I will distribute some in

this area.

Fowl are few and far between, and domesticated pigs provide the main source of meat, but are eaten only on special occasions.

The pigs appear reasonably healthy, but do not often grow to the size commonly seen at Lufa.

The KARIMUI Area

These people have a full time job clearing forest areas. They fell large timber, burn off, and then plant their crops without cultivating the land. As a result, even though food may be plentiful, it is not often of a high quality.

Old garden areas quickly revert to bush, and ~~often~~ open grassland as seen in the Goroka valley, is non-existent.

Foods are of the same varieties as those grown by the UNABI, although sugar cane, bananas and pitpit are far more abundant, and take a greater place in the diet.

Sago palms are planted in the lower areas, and worked during minor food shortages, although food of some sort is generally abundant.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION

Nil

REST HOUSES AND BARRACKS

The UNABI Rest Houses are generally no more than rough camping huts, but the next patrol should find new and adequate Rest Houses and Police Barracks in each tribal area.

There are no Rest Houses in the Mt. Karimui area. and the patrol built temporary huts at each camp site. When it is decided which Patrol Post will regularly patrol these tribes, suitable meeting places could be marked.

MAPPING

A map of the whole area to be controlled from Lufa Patrol Post has been submitted to the Director, and on it is clearly marked the route of this patrol

The UNABI area was compiled by prismatic compass

triangulation from a known baseline; and the KARIMUI by time and compass traverse, and radial bearings around Mt. Kerimui. Detail was sketched from rough plane table work.

CARRIERS

The patrol carriers were recruited from Lufa, Beha, Hogabi and Mengino No.1 tribes.

Those from Mengino No,1 (12 in number) were natives from Restricted Area, and were taken (volunteers) to test their behaviour on a long patrol. They had never before carried, and once they overcame their fear of unknown territory, proved quite satisfactory.

All others behaved well, but the Lufa natives were quite outstanding and held the line together in spirit.

After changing to the sago diet, quite a number developed boils. This trouble was also noted by Mr. R.M. Claridge on his patrol to the area.

END OF REPORT.

(John L.Thyer)
PATROL OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/1/15 - 369

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

6th August, 1955.

District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.15 of 1954/55
UNABI AND MOUNT KARIMUI

This Report was not received in Goroka until the middle of June, with a request that it be typed as at that time there was no typewriter at Lufa. With our own typiste so busy, the Report was given to Mrs. Power, the Wireless Operator, to do as time permitted - hence the long delay in submission.

2. The Patrol has at long last answered the question of the population in the immediate Mount Karimui area, and has added considerably to our general knowledge of this restricted area. With the small population and a restricted staff it will warrant only one patrol a year.

3. Unfortunately, the ATR4B transceiver was not working properly and although Mr. Fryer could receive, he could only transmit a "Yes" or "No" signal by giving a short or long signal by turning his carrier on and off. Nevertheless, the set was invaluable for keeping contact generally and for the airdrop in particular. I was impressed by the new Pye transceivers which Southern International Films are using. I would suggest that the Director of the Department of Posts and Telegraphs would be interested in testing these sets when the Company returns to Moresby.

4. The airdrop at Maikauru was very successful and greater use of aircraft will be made on future patrols such as this to reduce the cost of carriers. As you well know, air search of the area immediately ahead of the patrol can also give invaluable information.

5. There has always been some little doubt as to who should look after these Karimuis and although at present in the Goroka Sub-district, there is no doubt that all their interests and trading ties are with the Upper Bomai, Salt and Maril River peoples of Chimbu. This is also borne out in Chimbu Patrol Report No.9 of 1954/55. It would seem to be much better, then, to put this area under the control of Gumine. This will be treated under separate correspondence.

6. The information on the Masi, who attacked and wounded Patrol Officer Clarke in 1951, will be of interest to the District Commissioner, Kikori.

7. The Officer-in-Charge, Lufa, is endeavouring to get one or two students from the Guivasa and other areas for training at the Medical Training School.

8. Vegetable seeds have already been sent to Lufa for distribution in the Unabi and Karimui sections.

9. The Report will be invaluable as a basis for

any further patrols to the Karimui and also for the next census to the Unabi. The remarks on trade, pidgin speakers and helpers will be of great help. The boils on the carriers eating the new diet of sago indicates that supplies of vitamin "C" tablets are badly needed for Highland carriers accompanying patrols to these low-lying areas.

10. Mr. Thyer has completed a good patrol, showing courage, initative and an interest in all departments of his work.

11. There are sufficient copies of the Report to send one to District Commissioner, Kikori for information, and one to the District Commissioner, Mendi.

(F.P. Kaad)
Acte. District Officer.

30/16/253

THYER J.L.

30/1/15 - 434

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

12th August, 1955.

Actg.District Officer,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.15 of 1954/55.

I have perused this Report and I am very pleased with the efforts of Patrol Officer Thyer. The Report should be of interest both to Mendi and Kikori. Would you kindly see that it is forwarded to The Director of Native Affairs as quickly as possible.

2. Will you also see to it that all other Patrol Reports outstanding from 1954/55 are forwarded as soon as possible to the Director of Native Affairs as the value of these reports is reduced by each day of delay. This is a matter in which I think you should exercise your own responsibility, and I propose to take no further action unless requested by the Director of Native Affairs.

(Ian F.G. Downs)
District Commissioner.

MINUTE

The Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

This is a splendid report by an officer showing ever increasing zeal and efficiency.

Will you please contact the Actg. District Officer direct with regard to these unnecessary delays.

(Ian F.G. Downs)
District Commissioner.

30/16/283

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 30/2/15 - 483

DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
23 AUG 1955
CANBERRA

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

17th August, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.15 of 1954/55

My covering letter on this Report was prepared before I had taken over officially all Patrol Reports - hence it is addressed to the District Commissioner.

2. Copies of the Report have been sent to the District Officer, Mendi and the District Officer, Kikori, for information.

3. The copy of the map originally intended for District Officer, Kikori was used for Mr. Thyer's geography assignment and sent to you with my 1/3/10 - 771 of 25th July, 1955. Could either this or another print be sent to the District Officer, Kikori, please.

(F.I. Kaad)
Actg. District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No. 16/54-55 GOROKA

Patrol Conducted by N. F. FOWLER PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled SOUTH-WEST HENGANOFI CENSUS SUB-DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL.

Natives 5 R.P.+N.G.C. 2 N.M.A.s 1 INTERPRETER.

Duration—From 19/4/1955 to 5/5/1955

Number of Days 17

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 22/12/1954

Medical ..../8/1953

Map Reference GONOMI SHEET OF 1 MILE TO 1 INCH ARMY STRAT.

Objects of Patrol CENSUS REVISION — ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

14/7/1955. .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amoun Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

personal file noted - 19/8/55 CCS.

Village Popu

Year.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	In
				0-1 Month		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M
MBIH EN 4-1	18-4-55	6	3	2										1	1	1	7
ICA FB GORUGA & SIRUMBA NO 2.	22-4-55	10	10	1	2		1		1					1			12
ABIRONTE	21-4-55	3	7	1			1		1				1	1	1		
SIOBA	21-4-55	1	4														
RANIOFI	23-4-55	2	2														
HEGOTERU	25-4-55	7	9		1									1	1		7
HAFURU & TUMBARU	23-4-55	6	10			1				2				1	1		12
AFANOFI	23-4-55	2	1	1													
KARAFU	19-4-55	4	6			1									1		1
FIRE & LANA	3-5-55	7	4		3	1								2			7
NIANIAGUFA	3-5-55	2	2				1										7
MISIMA	4-5-55	1	3							1							1
IAGUNA	4-5-55	10	7	1	1	1								2	3		
DIRAI	4-5-55	3	1			1								1			2
TIGUNTA	5-5-55	6	6		1				1								
EMALABI	5-5-55	1	3														
RAFENOFI	5-5-55	5	1	1		3								1	1		1
KERIBABA & KEREGERE ZARAGI	5-5-55	10	5	1				1						1	1		
	25-4-55	11	16							2		1		6	3		6
UFAGARU	25-4-55	2	9					1						3	1		40
ULELE	25-4-55	5	4		2			1						3	1		5
IAGO	25-4-55	4	4					1			1				4	1	3
LIGU	27-4-55	8	15						1			1		1	1		
NEGIAG	27-4-55	19	18	2	1				1			2			1		9
HENEGIARU	29-4-55	7	16	1	1							1		3	1		12
EANI & KAIHETA	29-4-55	14	8	1					2					5	2		1
KURU	1-5-55	18	19					1	1					9	6		6
NIUMPAGIMI	1-5-55	15	15		1				1					7			6
IAGA	1-5-55	6	10								1			3	1		6
ERIOSAPERO 1.	1-5-55	12	7						1					4	3		4
ERIOSAPERO 2	1-5-55	3	4	1										2			3
KAUNA 1.	4-5-55	13	12		1			1						4	2		3
KAUNA 2.	4-5-55	20	11	1				1	1		1			5	3		5
KAUNA 3	4-5-55	2	2						1						1		
GRAND TOTAL	1954-55	245	254	14	14	3	6	5	14	6	3	5	1	67	40		170

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Henganofi Patrol Post,
Goroka Sub-District,
Eastern Highlands District.

7th May, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT No. 16/54-55.

PREAMBLE: : Report on a patrol to the South-West Henganofi Census Sub-Division of the Goroka Sub-District.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: : (1) Census Revision.
(2) Routine Administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: : N.F.Fowler. Patrol Officer.

L/Cpl. Gisa. No.3176.
Const. Kiwugl. No.3148.
" Lasafa. No. Z82.
" Awi. No.7671.
" Garah. No.7677.

N.M.A. Laku.
N.M.A. Nime.

Interpreter Kiemi.

DURATION OF PATROL: : 19.4.55. to 5.5.55.

NUMBER OF DAYS ON PATROL: : 17 days.

LAST D.D.S. & N.A. PATROL: : 13.12.54 to 22.12.54.

LAST MEDICAL PATROL: : Part of Sub-Division in August, 1953.

MAP REFERENCE: : Gonomi sheet of the 1 mile to 1 inch Army Strat. Series.

RESULTS OF PATROL: : As herein.

(N.F.Fowler.)
Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

The objects of the patrol were Census Revision and Routine Administration. Since the last Census Patrol to the Sub-Division, the boundaries have been extended to include a number of villages formerly administered from Kumiava Patrol Post. These villages have not been censused since April, 1954, therefore the natural increase of these villages is for a period of two years, not one. Because of the extension of the boundaries, and a high natural increase throughout the Sub-Division, the population has more than doubled, and is now 7,361 persons.

These natives are all of the Kafe Linguistic Group. Same and Iate are slight dialectal variations of the people south of the Orlowat River.

The country is very broken with Rest Houses varying in height between 5,000 and 7,000 feet. De-forestation is very evident, and it is only above 7,000 feet that large stands of timber are found.

The patrol was carried out during the wet season, but rain only interfered once or twice with the work of census revision. The last patrol to the area was carried out in December, 1954, by the writer, vide Goroka Patrol Report No. 8/54-55.

DIARY.

Tuesday 19th April.

Patrol departed Henganofi Patrol Post and proceeded to Meihenavi Rest House (elev. 6,200 feet approx.). Census revision of Meihenavi and Karafa villages completed. At Meihenavi.

Wednesday 20th April.

Inspection of native coffee garden; discussions with village officials and natives and petty disputes settled. Inspected hamlets. At Meihenavi.

Thursday 21st April.

Departed Meihenavi and proceeded to Sibirionte Rest House (5,200 approx.). Inspection of Karafu and Sirumpa hamlets en route. Census Revision of Abiriente and Sioga Villages complete. Inspection of hamlets and native coffee garden. Coffee nursery prepared adjacent to Rest House. Petty disputes settled. At Sibirionte.

Friday 22nd April.

Departed Sibirionte and proceeded to Rupufita Rest House (5,800 ft. approx.). Census Revision of Kafegoruga and Sirumpa No.2. completed. Discussions with village officials and natives and petty disputes settled. At Rupufita.

Saturday 23rd April.

Departed Rupufita and climbed to Kofomuga Rest House (7,000 feet approx.). Census Revision of Ahinofi, Hafuma, Tumparo and Afanofi villages completed. Coffee garden marked out. At Kofomuga.

Sunday 24th April.

Inspection of hamlets and gardens. Patrol paper work brought up to date. At Kofomuga.

DIARY Contd.

Monday 25th April.

Departed Kofomuga, descended to the Orlowat River and then climbed to Nenkefaro Rest House (9,500 ft. approx.). Census revision of Nogoteru, Keregera, Zahogi, Ufaguru, Ulele and Iago villages completed. At Nenkefaro.

Tuesday 26th April.

Petty disputes settled and discussions held with Village officials and natives. Inspection of hamlets. At Nenkefaro.

Wednesday 27th April.

Proceeded to Imaka Rest House (5,200 ft. approx.). Census revision of Migiu, Nagege, Nogere and Noumaga villages completed. Discussions with Village Officials and natives. At Imaka.

Thursday 28th April.

Inspection of hamlets and paper work brought up to date. At Imaka.

Friday 29th April.

Patrol departed Imaka and climbed to Erni R.H. (6,100 ft. approx.). Census revision of Kaiheto, Erhi and Henagaru villages. Discussions with natives and Village Officials. At Erni.

Saturday 30th April.

Inspection of hamlets and gardens. At Erni.

Sunday 1st May.

Patrol proceeded to Kuru Rest House (7,000 ft. approx.). Census revision of Kuru, Naga, Numpagimi, and Eriosapero Nos. 1 and 2, villages. At Kuru.

Monday 2nd May.

Inspection of hamlets and gardens. Discussions with officials and natives and petty disputes settled. Patrol paper work brought up to date. At Kuru.

Tuesday 3rd May.

Patrol departed Kuru and proceeded by Imaka and Nenkefaro to Fore Rest House (5,000 feet approx.). Census revision of Fore, Lana and Numiagufa villages. Petty disputes settled. At Fore.

Wednesday 4th May.

Patrol proceeded to Iaguna Rest House (6,000 feet approx.). Census revision completed of Iaguna, Misima, Dirai and the Kauna villages. Petty disputes settled and discussions held with village officials. At Iaguna.

Thursday 5th May.

Patrol proceeded to Kerebabe Rest House. Census revision completed of Kerebabe, Kafenofi, Tigunta and Emalabi villages. Petty disputes settled. Patrol proceeded to Henganofi Patrol Post, arriving late afternoon.

End of Patrol.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Although there is a distinct difference in the attitude and behaviour of the natives north of the Orlowat River, and the Isme and Late people to the south, the situation throughout the Sub-Division was quite satisfactory, and Government prestige is undoubtably high; the situation warrants little comment here.

The natives of the Isme and Late dialects are still very unsophisticated when compared with their neighbours to the north, it is evident in their dress, behaviour, attitude to economic advancement and approach to the census.

At Nenkefaro, Erhi and Kuru it took almost twice as long as is normal to complete the census revision, and only at Imaka - in the area south of the Orlowat River - was the revision achieved with a minimum amount of difficulty - this was due to the fact that at Imaka, the Luluais had a control and knowledge of their people, not in evidence at the other rest houses. After the difficulty and frustration of Nenkefaro, Erhi and Kuru, it was a pleasure to census at Fore, Taguna and Kerebabe.

At every rest house the patrol received a good ~~reception~~ reception, especially at Kuru, Kofomuga and Imaka, where the patrol party was greated by groups of singing and dancing natives.

Disputes were at a minimum and almost invariably concerned pigs or women. All disputes were settled by arbitration and no convictions were made under the Native Administration Regulations. No serious crimes were reported to the patrol.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

(i) Subsistence Agriculture.

At the present time there is no shortage of food in the Sub-Division and the natives have adequate supplies for their own requirements. It is quite possible, and indeed probable, though, that the Sirumpa and Meihenavi areas will again be badly effected by the shortage of sweet potato due to the depradations of the Ant Weevil as the wet season moves on. In one garden at Meihenavi, which had NOT been cleared of old tubers as advised, adult and larvae forms of the ant weevil were found in rotting tubers alongside newly planted sweet potato mounds. It is difficult to convince the natives that action on their part is necessary to combat the weavil. It is much more difficult to obtain the necessary action.

Sweet Potato is the staple diet throughout the Sub-Division, and every effort is being made to induce the natives to grow a wider variety of crops so that they will not be so dependant , especially in time of emergency, on the sweet potato. Special emphasis is being placed on corn as the most suitable substitute, and it is already a very popular crop in the area north of the Orlowat River. Bananas, sugar cane and native beans are other popular indigenous crops. A large variety of imported vegetables - tomatoes, cabbages, potatoes, carrots, pumpkin, eschallots and peas and beans - are grown in the areas near the main road, but as one moves south they dwindle out. Vegetable seeds have been issued to many natives from this area since the return of the patrol.

(ii) Economic Development.

At Meihenavi approximately 300 ~~acres~~ coffee trees have been planted out during the wet season, and all are doing well. This plot was marked out by Mr. Gauci during the Census Patrol of 1954, but during the preparation of the block (digging

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK Contd.

of holes and planting od shade) the natives evidently became confused and the coffee has been planted in most erratic but still satisfactory positions.

At Sirumpa a nursery was planted, and a large area adjacent to the rest house (Sibirionte) has already been cleared and fenced in readiness for the holing and planting of shade. Tultul Bai'iso is also preparing a block,. in fact he had about thirty trees planted out, about ten coming from the Patrol Post nursery were in good condition, but the others were obtained from existing native coffee trees in the area, and were in very poor condition. Bai'iso has been advised to remove these trees, extend his garden, replant shade and prepare the ground for seedlings from the new nursery.

The Lulualis of Fore, Hafaru and Hogoteru are also preparing ground, and before the next wet season I hope to have aroused enough enthusiasm to plant at least one garden in the Iame or Iate area.

Peanuts are a well established and popular crop in the area north of the Orlowat and I have also distributed seed to many of the Lulualis of the Iame and Iate areas. At any one time, I would estimate that there are approximately 10 acres of peanuts planted in the Sub-Division. The light green leaves of the peanut are prominent in all large garden areas north of the Orlowat river, and with increasing European interest in this area the natives will be further stimulated.

A four gallon drum of passion-fruit seed was distributed in the Sub-Division.

(iii) Native Livestock.

Pigs and fowls are the only native livestock, other than dogs, in the Sub-Division, and judging by the number presented to the patrol, are extremely plentiful.

At Sirumpa (Abirionte), a thoroughbred strain has been introduced into a few of the pigs, with evident improvement to the native domestic pig. They have been advised to bring sows with this strain to Henganofi, for servicing by the station boar, in an endeavour to further improve these pigs.

HEALTH, SANITATION AND HYGIENE.

Native Medical Assistants Nime and Laku accompanied the patrol and carried out their duties quickly, and to the best of their ability.

Approximately 25 to 30% of the population were treated. The majority of treatments were for neglected injuries, including burns, however the incidence of scabies and yaws was very high, and a large number of tropical ulcers were also treated. Five natives suffering from Hansen's Disease, along with several of the more serious cases of yaws, scabies and tropical ulcers, were forwarded to Goroka. A large number of other less serious cases were sent to Aid posts at Ababe and the Lamarina River (Kafetegu).

The greater number of treatments were made, and the more serious cases found, among the people of the Iame and Iate areas. Although many of these natives are only a few hours walk from aid posts in the Tarabo and Frigano areas they are reluctant to proceed to these posts because of tribal animosity and fear.

The Iame and Iate people again asked that an aid post

HEALTH, SANITATION AND HYGIENE Contd.

be established in their area. On return from patrol, a native recently graduated from the Native Medical Training School at Goroka, Aoyanpa, was sent to the area to commence work on an aid post at Imaka.

Village hygiene and sanitation is not satisfactory, and all Luluais and Tultuls were informed of what is expected of them in this respect. These people have been visited enough now to realise what is expected of them, and in future Regulations on village sanitation and hygiene will be rigidly enforced.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

Six teen villages formerly included in the Kumiava Administrative Area have now been absorbed into the South-West Henganofi Census Sub-Division. These villages, to-gether with a large natural increase, has more than doubled the figures for this Sub-Division. The 1953-1954 Grand Total has jumped from 3,163 to 7,361.

Because of the alteration of Patrol Post and Sub-District boundaries these extra villages have not been censused since April, 1953, and they therefore account for a large proportion of the natural increase. The 1952-1953 total for these villages was 3,580, we therefore find the increase accounted for as follows.

Grand Total S-W Henganofi Sub-Division, 1953-54.	3,163.
Plus 1952-53 total for extra villages	3,580.
equals enumerated total at commencement of patrol.	6,743.
Plus natural increase (499 birth less 178 deaths).	321.
Plus surplus migrations.	223.
Plus new names.	74.
Grand Total 1954-1955.	7,361.

Migrations shown are inter Sub-Division, and it is quite probable that many names recorded as migrations are actually new names.

The figures show an excess male population of 473 over the female population of 3,444 -i.e. 12.1% - in the Sub-Division.

Polygyny is general throughout the Sub-Division, and this combined with shortage of women means that there are a large number of young men without wives. It can be seen from Appendix "A" that the biggest shortage of females is in the 10-16 age group - i.e. the normal marriage age for girls. The result is that many natives and villages are ~~child brides~~ buying 'child brides' - young girls who have not reached the age of puberty - for their young men. I recorded the names of these young girls with their husbands and some were no more than eight, and estimated age difference varied between ten and twenty years. I recorded at least two of these child brides at each rest house and there undoubtably several more who did not appear for census.

The girls are bought, and then brought to the village of their husbands, where they usually live with his parents. They are dressed as married women and to all intents and purposes are married women except that the marriage is not consummated

CENSUS AND STATISTICS Contd.

or the final ceromonies carried out until after the girl reaches puberty.

When questioned on the practice the natives stated that it is not their custom, but that they are being forced to do it because of the shortage of suitable wives for their young men, and some not so young. The evils of the system are obvious, and were pointed out to the natives.

Age and sex distribution figures are given for each village in Appendix "A".

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Complete lists of all natives acting as village officials are given in Appendices "B" & "C".

The only native in the Sub-Division who appears to have ability, ambition and enthusiasm above the ordinary is Tultul Bai'iso of Abirionte in the Sirumpa Group.

Nevertheless the officials are doing a good job, all are a bit slack in some aspects of their work - particularly the work of sending sick natives to hospital, and the provision of sanitation in the villages - however, the high standard of inter village roads, good condition of rest houses and barracks and few disputes point to the fact that a lot of good work is being done.

Until aid posts are established in each area we cannot expect to much from the officials.

Fighting - both tribal and against Europeans and police - is less than a decade old in this area. Animosity and fear is still very strong, and natives are not prepared to travel long distances, through what they may consider hostile territory, to aid posts for treatment.

This animosity makes the work of the Patrol Officer and Luluai more difficult, but especially the Luluai as he has his natural loyalty to his own people to overcome.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

No section of the main road passes through this Sub-Division, but the natives of Sirumpa, Meihenavi, Fore, Asavifu, Kafenofi and Tigunta, maintain, or help maintain sections of the main road. The natives of Erhi and Imaka have been assisting in the construction of the road to Lufa Patrol Post.

All inter village roads traversed were in good condition, and graded within the limits and nature of the country. Despite heavy rain during the course of the patrol, only a few sections were muddy and difficult to traverse.

The worst section of track is that between Kupufita R.H. and Kofomuga R.H., and Kofomuga R.H. and Nenkefaro R.H., but as Kofomuga R.H. is built on the top of MT. KANEBIGA (over 7,000 feet high) there is some excuse for this.

All of the larger streams and rivers, except the Orlowat were forded. The Orlowat was crossed twice on well constructed, strong, native type suspension bridges. All smaller stream were wherever possible bridged by well constructed foot bridges.

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses were in good condition, and all renovations suggested on the last patrol had been carried out. New rest houses at Kofomuga and Sibirionte were satisfactory.

There is a rest house at Kauna and this will be included in future patrol schedule.

The natives have been advised that a rest house should be built in the Iago/Ulele area; these natives are forced to walk for over an hour to reach Nenkefaro Rest House for census revision. If a rest house is built here, it will obviate the necessity to return to Fore from Kuru via Imaka and Nenkefaro as there is a direct track from Kuru to Iago.

MISSIONS.

The missions are only just becoming established in this area, and there is as yet, really no definite spheres of influence.

Lutheran Mission evangelists and teachers are established at Karafu, Kofomuga, Kuru and Iaguna, these natives are controlled by the European Missionary at Tarabo. The natives at the Karafu mission settlement have only recently been baptised and all other settlements are only in the early stages of preparation.

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission is represented by native teachers at Abirionte (Sirumpa), Haga (Kuru) and Kerebabe. These natives are controlled by the European Missionary at Bena Bena. Compared with the Lutherans, even now, they have very few followers.

EDUCATION.

Educational services are provided solely by the mission and are practically nil.

I was impressed though, by the work of two natives in this area. Not that they had educational qualifications higher than the usual mission teacher, but in general attitude, manner and bearing, they appeared to be above the ordinary run of teacher.

One is a native of Tito in the Upper Dununtina area, and is the S.D.A. teacher at Haga, where he conducts a school in pidgin.

The other is a native of Lihona and is the Lutheran teacher at Iaguna, where he has constructed a very fine village school. He conducts his classes in Kote.

Both these teachers had the same complaint to make, the irregular attendance of the pupils. This matter was brought up with the Lulualis, and the desirability, indeed the necessity, to send ~~there~~ their children to school STRESSED.

.....

.....
(N.F.Fowler)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A".

AGE & SEX DISTRIBUTION FIGURES.

VILLAGE.	MALES.					FEMALES.					GRAND TOTAL.
	0-10.	10-16.	16-45.	Over 45 .	Total.	0-10.	10-16.	16-45.	Over 45 .	Total.	
[a]ihenavi	32	23	58	9	122	28	16	59	13	116	238
[a]fegoruga & [i]rumpa No.2.	48	30	55	5	138	44	19	59	10	132	270
[b]birionte	24	15	29	7	75	26	6	31	11	74	149
[i]oga	14	7	29	-	50	21	7	27	-	55	105
[n]inofi	5	1	22	5	33	6	3	12	-	21	54
[o]goteru	48	30	60	17	155	32	13	58	19	122	277
[f]faru & [t]umuparo	60	43	103	9	215	54	14	81	11	160	375
[f]fanofi	13	7	19	2	41	9	-	18	1	28	69
[a]arafu	32	15	43	5	94	34	18	44	7	103	197
[o]ore & Lana	44	33	66	12	155	43	8	58	11	120	275
[u]umiagufa	8	15	22	4	49	13	6	19	5	43	92
[i]isima	13	9	22	10	54	14	4	21	7	46	100
[a]aguna	50	32	81	12	175	43	22	78	13	156	331
[i]irai	19	13	28	1	69	29	8	29	3	69	128
[i]igunta	25	16	41	8	90	17	12	42	8	79	169
[m]malabi	20	11	26	7	64	17	10	27	4	58	122
[a]afenofi	37	16	71	8	132	31	19	51	16	117	249
[e]erebabi	50	14	70	9	143	40	25	73	16	154	297
[e]eregera & [a]akagi	43	27	70	5	145	44	8	62	15	139	284
[t]tagaru	43	33	64	4	144	43	9	51	5	108	252
[t]tele	23	10	54	8	95	17	6	34	10	67	162
[a]ago	28	16	30	5	79	19	5	21	1	46	125
[i]igiu	40	26	56	9	131	49	15	55	13	132	263
[e]egire	64	15	69	14	162	44	9	65	18	136	298
[e]enegaru	30	19	45	1	95	40	14	43	4	101	196
[r]rhi	49	22	72	3	146	39	10	58	8	115	261
[u]uru	71	27	98	14	210	64	18	100	10	192	402
[u]umpagimi	47	18	68	8	141	45	17	66	10	138	279
[a]aga	22	10	42	4	78	23	11	33	2	69	147
[t]riosapero No.1.	62	36	101	4	203	64	21	86	6	177	380
[t]riosapero No.2.	13	11	28	1	53	17	4	26	-	47	100
[a]auna No.1.	55	29	68	8	160	37	25	60	9	131	291
[a]auna No.2.	62	43	79	10	194	53	22	76	17	168	362
[L]Lana No.3.	12	7	15	3	37	6	2	14	3	25	62
GRAND TOTAL.	1204.	679.	1803.	231.	3917.	1103.	406.	1647.	286.	3444.	7361.

--- ---

APPENDIX "B".

REGISTER OF LULUAIS.

GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT. SOUTH-WEST HENGANOFI SUB-DIVISION.

NAME.	NUMBER.	TRIBE.	CLAN or VILLAGE.	POPULATION.	REMARKS.
Tokabe	N.S.	Meihenavi	Meihenavi	238	Only fair.
Sigese	"	Sirumpa	Sirumpa No 2.	270	On probation.
Urube	"	"	Abiriente	149	" "
Obesa	"	"	Sioga	105	" "
Tobusi	"	Lunofi	Hafaru	375	Satisfactory.
Isaso	"	Meihenavi	Karafu	197	Only fair.
Watafenempa	N.I.	Nagagimi	Zakagi)		Difficult to pass judge-
Hosa	"	"	Keregera)	284	:ment on these natives.
Kabusina	"	"	Ufagaru	252	They were not at all
Kaneia	"	Iate	Ulele	162	impressive this visit, but
Iagabe	"	"	Iago	125	have been given a lecture on their duties, and may improve with supervision.
Poseimo	N.S.	Lunofi	Nogoteru	277	Satisfactory, shows a good deal of enthusiasm.
Kwai'ievi	N.S.	Noumaga	Nagegeri)		These natives appear
Boi'ianamo	"	"	Ligiu)	263	satisfactory, and were
Ogano	"	"	Noumaga)		much more impressive than
Amereosa	"	"	Negire)	298	the Nagagimi Luluais.
Kawe	N.I.	Iame	Henagaru	196	Not very impressive.
Nagonu	"	"	Erhi & Kaiheto	261	Fair.
Use'eba	N.S.	"	Kuru	402	Satisfactory, but old.
Tirupa	"	"	Numpagime	279	Satisfactory.
Esabata	"	"	Naga	147	Fair.
Ireba	"	"	Eriosapero 1 & 2.	480	Shows promise.
Agunimamo	"	Sirumpa	Fore	275	Quite satisfactory.
Busasompa	"	Iaguna	Iaguna	331	Satisfactory.
Irefa	"	"	Misima	100	"
Namarurempa	"	"	Birai	128	"
Metaso	N.I.	Kauna	Kauna No.1	291	Not much is known about
Fekeramina	"	"	" No.2	362	the Kauna Luluais, but at
Bei'ana	"	"	" No.3	62	first sight they appear satisfactory.
Samamaroia	N.S.	Iaguna	Tigunta	169	Good.
Varimefa	"	"	Emalabi	122	Quite satisfactory.
Kotame	"	"	Kafenofi	249	" "
Nogoromiso	"	"	Kerebabe	297	" "

N.S. Number not shown on Badge.
N.I. Badge not issued.

— —

APPENDIX "C".

REGISTER OF TULTULS.

GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT. SOUTH-WEST HENGANOFI SUB-DIVISION.

NAME.	NUMBER.	TRIBE.	CLAN or VILLAGE.	POPULATION.	REMARKS.
Naroeva	N.S.	Meihenavi	Meihenavi	238	Only fair, does not appear very interested.
Keregabi	"	Sirumpa	Sir[illegible] No.2	270	P.S. Quite satisfactory.
Bai'iso	"	"	[illegible]te	149	P.S. Shows much promise and is the most enthusiastic official in the area.
I'o	"	Lunofi	[illegible]nofi	54	Fair.
Sankafa	"	"	[illegible]afaru	375	P.S. Quite Satisfactory.
Arusafamo	"	Meihenavi	Karafu	197	Fair.
Osimaraso	"	Sirumpa	Fore	275	P.S. Good.
Hegivempa	"	Iaguna	Iaguna	331	P.S. Satisfactory.
Karimo	"	"	Dirai	128	Satisfactory.
Tigozabe	"	"	Tigunta	169	Satisfactory.
Keregabe	"	"	Kafenofi	249	P.S. Good.
Kebeno	"	"	Kerebabi	297	P.S. Good.

N.S. Number not shown on Badge.
N.I. Badge not issued.

The Tultuls as a group are a much more efficient force than the Luluais. They are on the average much younger, and usually show much more enthusiasm for their work than the Luluais.

PAGE 1.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954-1955.

SOUTH-WEST HLNGANOFI CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

Govt. Print.—3904/4.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13					In		Out		AT WORK: Inside District		AT WORK: Outside District		STUDENTS: Govt.		STUDENTS: Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-15	15-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
MEINENAUI	18-4-55	6	3	2										1	1	1			1	1	1	1	5		7				2		23	58	16	59	5	61		45	42	63	74	238
KOFEGORUGA SIRUMPA 2	22-4-55	10	10	1	2				1					1					12	22			16						2		30	55	19	59	6	63		72	61	41	71	270
ABIRIONTE	21-4-55	3	7	1			1		1				1	1	1						21	11	7								15	29	6	31	3	35		33	26	35	48	149
SIOGA	21-4-55	1	4																				7								7	29	7	27	5	29		18	26	32	29	105
ANINOFI	23-4-55	2	2																				2								1	22	3	12	2	14		7	7	24	14	54
HOGOTERU	25-4-55	7	9		1									1	1				7	3	2	1	2		3				1		30	60	13	58	5	60		73	41	76	81	271
HAFUA TUMPARU	23-4-55	6	10			1				2				1	1				12	5		1	2						4		43	103	14	81	7	83		87	62	122	98	375
AFANOFI	23-4-55	2	1	1															8	1									2		7	19		18	1	18		15	9	21	19	69
KARAFU	19-4-55	4	6				1							1					1	2			4						1		15	42	18	44	4	48		44	44	45	55	197
FORE LA'NA	3-5-55	7	4		3	1								2					7	5			14								33	66	8	58	8	64		71	48	70	72	275
NUMIAGUFA	3-5-55	2	2					1											7	5			2								15	22	6	19	2	21		21	17	26	26	92
MSIMA	4-5-55	1	3							1									1				5								9	22	4	21	2	21		20	18	29	33	100
IAGUNA	4-5-55	10	7	1	1	1								2	3					2	1		7		16						32	81	22	78	14	80		72	61	76	95	331
DIRAI	4-5-55	3	1				1							1					2												13	28	8	29	4	29		28	34	31	35	128
TIGONTA	5-5-55	6	6		1					1													5						1		16	41	2	42	2	46		31	30	53	49	163
EMALAFI	5-5-55	1	3																	1	3		1		4						11	26	10	27	4	31		29	23	30	35	122
KAFENOFI	5-5-55	5	1	1			3							1	1				1	2			1								16	71	19	51	5	55		47	43	54	74	249
KEREBAFI	5-5-55	10	5	1					1					1	1						1	7							2		14	70	25	73	8	82		59	56	75	98	297

PAGE 2

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954-1955 SOUTH-WEST HENGANOFI CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

Govt. Print.—1954-55.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS	DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
HEREGERA																																							
ZARGI	24-4-55	11	14						2		1		6	3			6	6			5				1				27	70	8	62	5	64		65	60	74	79	284
UFAGARU	25-4-55	2	9					1					3	1			40	20			6				1				33	64	9	51	5	54		66	45	71	63	252
ULELE	25-4-55	5	4		2				1				3	1			5	5	3	2	5								10	54	6	34	7	36		29	18	61	49	162
IAGO	25-4-55	4	4					1		1				4	1		3	1	1	3									16	30	5	21	1	21		42	24	37	22	125
LIGU	27-4-55	8	15						1		1		1	1			2		1	1	4		9				2		26	56	15	55	3	58		59	60	57	72	263
NEGIRG	27-4-55	19	18	2	1				1		2			1			9	9	1	3	2		8				2		15	69	9	65	11	66		65	52	85	89	298
HENEGARU	29-4-55	7	16	1	1						1		3	1			12	6									2		19	45	14	43	1	46		41	50	52	51	196
ERNI KAINETO	29-4-55	14	8	1					2				5	2			1	1		2	10		1						22	72	10	58	6	63		64	43	67	72	261
RURU	1-5-55	18	19					1	1				9	6			6	8	2	2	8						3		27	98	18	110	11	105		95	76	114	116	402
NUMFAGINI	1-5-55	15	15		1				1				7				6	9	1	1									14	68	17	66	7	68		60	59	81	79	279
HAGA	1-5-55	6	10							1			3	1			6	4									1		10	42	11	33	2	35		30	29	47	40	147
ERIOSAPERO 1	1-5-55	12	7						1				4	3			4	3	1	2	16						5		36	101	21	86	4	88		83	82	99	95	380
ERIOSAPERO 2	1-5-55	3	4	1									2				3	5			7								11	29	4	26	3	27		22	20	24	27	100
KAUNA 1.	4-5-55	13	12		1			1					4	2			3	1	1								1		29	68	25	60	6	65		75	55	84	76	291
KAUNA 2.	4-5-55	20	11	1				1	1		1		5	3			5	3		1	3						4		43	79	22	76	6	80		91	68	96	100	362
KAUNA 3.	4-5-55	2	2						1					1					1		1								7	15	2	14	12	14		15	8	26	17	62
GRAND TOTAL	1954	245	54	14	14	3	6	5	14	4	3	5	1	67	40		170	129	40	36	147		48		2		35		679	1803	406	1647	127	1727		1675	1401	2010	2043	7361

30/16/276

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 30/2/14 - 159

RELIEVER, District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

16th July, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

6

PATROL REPORT NO. 6 OF 1954/55
NORTH-EASTERN OKAPA CENSUS DIVISION.

1. This report confirms the findings of the previous patrol to the area last December and reveals a considerable improvement in the native situation. It is particularly pleasing to note that this is the relatively untouched district south of the Erlewat River also.

2. NATIVE AGRICULTURE

Many agricultural people are conservative and this is especially so with subsistence native farmers who carry on agriculture as a tradition handed down over many generations. The result is that any change in farming practice is regarded with distrust and suspicion; even if the practical benefits to be gained are self-evident. We cannot expect to beat the sylvan fornicaria in one year, it is a matter of time and constant reiteration.

The emphasis on diversification of crops, on the production of corn and the growing of a wider range of vegetables, is to be commended. Further European vegetable seeds will be distributed in this area during the next months.

3. NATIVE ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

Our general policy has been to confine native coffee growing as much as possible to areas served by roads so that regular supervision can be easily maintained at all stages of plant growth. However, where native demands have been urgent, in some cases we have reluctantly departed from this policy. Although the results of unsupervised work is shown on page 5, I believe it would be both wrong and impractical from a native affairs point of view, to entirely restrict coffee planting to road areas. On the other hand, it is obvious that some control and supervision is necessary, and I am instructing Mr. Fowler to confine his phase of native activities to accessible areas with some allowance for distance to which can and will be inspected by normal patrols and special visits at least four times per year. Native agricultural trainees will be invaluable in checking such plots between visits by Europeans.

4. HEALTH, SANITATION AND HYGIENE.

Since this report was written, the Aid Post at Imuka has been completed and is now in operation. As a result, we now look forward with confidence to a speedy improvement in health. Other natives from the Census division are now studying at the Medical Training School, Goroka.

5. CENSUS AND STATISTICS

Mr. Fowler has been asked to investigate further the alleged shortage of females between 10 and 16 years; I am hoping that it is caused by the general reluctance to bring this age set to census, rather than to any particular natural cause.

6. VILLAGE OFFICIALS

Until there has been further patrolling it would be foolish to appoint more officials. Similarly, until Aid Posts are established we cannot expect officials to fully carry out their medical responsibilities. In this respect the new Post at Isaka will be of great assistance.

This is the kind of detailed and comprehensive report which should be encouraged.

(T. [illegible] Owens)
District Commissioner.

xx N.A.30-16-276

2nd August, 1955.

The District Officer,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

Goroka Patrol Report No 16 of 1954/55,
South West Henganofi Census Division.

Receipt of the above report is acknowledged.

(J.K. McCarthy)
A/Director.

A/A

tion Register

Area Patrolled SOUTH-WEST HENGANGFI

ONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females					Child		Adults		
		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission													
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		M	F	M	F	M + F
	1	5		7				2		23	58	16	59	5	61		45	42	63	74	238
		16						2		30	55	19	59	6	63		72	61	48	71	270
1	1	7								15	29	6	31	3	35		33	26	35	45	149
										7	29	7	27	5	29		18	26	32	29	105
		2								1	22	3	12	2	14		7	7	24	14	54
2	1	2		3				1		30	60	13	58	5	60		73	41	76	81	277
	1	2						4		43	103	14	81	7	83		87	62	122	95	375
								2		7	19		18	1	18		18	9	21	19	69
	2	4						1		15	42	18	44	4	48		44	45	45	55	197
	2	14								33	66	8	58	8	61		71	43	70	72	275
		2								15	22	6	19	2	21		21	17	21	26	92
		5								9	22	4	21	2	24		20	19	29	28	100
1		7		16						32	81	22	78	14	80		76	61	71	75	331
										13	29	8	29	4	29		28	34	31	35	128
		5						1		6	41	12	42	2	46		31	30	53	49	169
3		1		4						11	26	10	27	4	31		29	23	30	35	122
		1								11	71	19	51	5	55		47	43	84	74	249
	1	7						2		14	70	25	73	8	82		59	56	75	99	297
		5				1				27	70	8	62	5	64		65	60	74	79	284
		6				1				33	64	9	51	5	54		66	45	71	63	252
3	2	5								10	54	6	34	7	36		29	18	61	49	162
1	3									16	30	5	21	1	21		42	24	37	22	125
	1	4		9				2		26	56	15	55	3	58		59	60	57	72	263
1	3	2		8				2		15	69	9	65	11	66		64	52	85	84	298
								2		19	45	14	43	1	46		41	50	52	51	196
	2	10		1						22	72	16	58	6	63		68	48	67	72	261
2	2	9						3		27	98	18	100	11	105		85	76	114	116	402
										18	68	17	66	7	68		60	59	81	79	279
1	1																				
								1		10	42	11	33	2	35		31	29	47	40	147
								5		36	101	21	86	4	88		83	82	99	95	380
1	2	16								11	28	4	26	3	27		22	20	24	27	100
		7																			
								1		29	68	25	60	6	65		75	55	84	76	291
1																					
								4		43	79	22	76	6	80		91	68	96	100	362
	1	3								7	15	2	14	2	14		15	8	26	17	62
1		1																			
10	36	147		48		2		35		679	1803	406	1647	167	1727		1675	1401	2010	2043	~~7634~~ 7361

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No. 17 /54-55 GOROKA

Patrol Conducted by N.F. FOWLER PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled KAMANUNTINA-DUNUNTINA VALLEYS: MEIHENAVE-SIRUMPA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives 4 RANGE 1 INTERPRETER

Duration—From 12/6/1955 to 30/6/1955

Number of Days 12 DAYS.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 0/0/19 55

Medical ..../8...../1955

Map Reference BENA, FININTEGU, GONOMI SHEETS of 1 MILE To 1" ARMY STRAT

Objects of Patrol INSPECT PROGRESS ON VEHICULAR ROAD INTO DUNUNTINA VALLEY. INSPECT COFFEE NURSERIES & GARDENS. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

15/8/1955

a/ District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Henganofi Patrol Post,
Goroka Sub-District,
Eastern Highlands District.

1st July, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

Goroka Patrol Report No. 7 /54-55.

PREAMBLE: : Report on a patrol through the Kamanuntina and Dununtina Valleys, and the Sirumpa and Heihenave areas of the Henganofi Administrative Area.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: : (1) Inspect progress on the construction of the vehicular road into the Dununtina Valley.

(2) Inspect recently established coffee nurseries.

(3) Inspect established, and sites for proposed, coffee gardens.

(4) Routine Administration.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: : N.F.Fowler. Patrol Officer.

L/Cpl.	Giar.	No.3176.
Const.	Kandil.	No.7645.
"	Awi.	No.7671.
"	Garah.	No.7677.

Interpreter Kiemi.

DURATION OF PATROL: : 12.6.55. to 30.6.55.

NUMBER OF DAYS ON PATROL: : 12 days.

LAST D.D.S. & N.A. PATROL: : The areas visited have received regular patrolling during the past twelve months. Goroka Patrol Reports 2, 6, 8, 14 and , refer.

LAST MEDICAL PATROL: : August, 1953.

MAP REFERENCE: : Bena Bena, Finintegu and Gonomi Sheets of the 1 inch equals 1 mile Army Strat. Series.

RESULTS OF PATROL: : As herein.

N.F.Fowler

(N.F.Fowler).
PATROL OFFICER.

INTRODUCTION.

The main purpose of the patrol was to observe the progress being made in native economic development in the areas close to Henganofi Patrol Post, and to give further encouragement and advice to those native who have shown some interest in economic development.

The route of the patrol was designed so as to cover the areas in which the natives have shown the most enthusiasm for economic advancement in some material manner, ~~such~~ characterised by the desire for, and construction of, vehicular roads; the preparation of coffee gardens and nurseries; and the tending of a large number of peanut gardens. This included an inspection of the road through the Kamanuntina Valley to Habai, and of the progress being made on the road into the Dununtina Valley.

During the course of the patrol twelve rest houses were visited and the patrol remained overnight at ~~three~~ nine of these rest houses. Sections of all three of the Census Sub-Divisions administered from Henganofi were traversed.

DIARY.

Sunday 12th June;

Patrol departed Henganofi Patrol Post and proceeded to Finintegu Rest House. Inspection of native coffee gardens at Numuyafove and Faganofi en route. Inspection of nursery and proposed coffee garden site at Finintegu. Talk given to officials on economic development. Petty disputes settled.

Monday 13th June;

Patrol proceeded to Habai Rest House. Inspection of nursery and proposed coffee garden sites at Yonobe and Fagaminofi en route. Natives and officials at Habai lectured on economic development and other administrative subjects. Inspection of Habai mission village. At Habai.

Tuesday 14th June;

Patrol crossed Kamanuntina/Dununtina Divide at 7,900 ft. and then proceeded to Sosomonpare Rest House. Inspection of coffee nursery and discussions with officials. Heavy rain during afternoon. At Sosomonpare.

Wednesday 15th June;

Patrol departed Sosomonpare Rest House and proceeded downstream along the floor of the Dununtina Valley. Coffee gardens at Kesavaka and Numurina marked out and nursery inspected at Numurina. Patrol arrived Numuyanofi Rest House early afternoon, discussions with officials and natives, petty disputes settled. At Numuyanofi.

Thursday 16th June;

Patrol proceeded along the ~~the~~ floor of the Dununtina Valley to the Goroka/Kainantu Road and then on to Henganofi Patrol Post.

Friday 24th June;

Patrol departed Henganofi Patrol Post and proceeded to Dununtina (Kafetegu) Rest House. Petty disputes settled, discussions with officials and petty disputes settled. Inspection of coffee gardens and nursery.

DIARY Contd.

Saturday 25th June;

Land dispute between Kafetegu and Kenemotu settled in the Court for Native Affairs. Inspection of coffee nursery at Kenemotu. At Kafetegu.

Sunday 26th June;

Patrol proceeded to Lampo R.H. Inspection of native coffee gardens at Lampo and Kopafo. Inspection of nursery at Gitamu. Talk given to officials and natives on economic development; petty disputes settled. At Lampo.

Monday 27th June;

Patrol departed Lampo R.H., crossed Dununtina River and proceeded to Sibirionte (Sirumpa) Rest House. Inspection of site being prepared for coffee garden and of the coffee nursery. Discussions with officials. At Sibirionte.

Tuesday 28th June;

Patrol departed Sibirionte and proceeded via Rupufita R.H. to Meihenavi R.H. Inspected site being prepared for coffee garden at Rupufita. Inspected coffee garden at Meihenavi. Discussions with officials and natives. At Meihenavi.

Wednesday 29th June;

Patrol proceeded to Kerebabe Rest House. Talk given natives and officials on economic development. At Kerebabe.

Thursday 30th June;

Patrol departed Kerebabe, and proceeded via Ababe No.2 hamlets to Hengahofi Patrol Post.

End of Patrol.

.....

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

But for one matter, I consider that the native situation throughout the area patrolled is quite satisfactory, and in most aspects is improving.

However, disputes over land ownership and tenure are causing ill-feeling amongst certain groups of natives; the problem to my mind is clearly defined, and quite readily solved, but a native can think most illogically about such matters as land tenure, especially with the increasing native awareness to the value of land, and to the native the disputes are not so clear cut. The problem is not a dispute at tribal or village level, nor is it the simple matter of a disagreement over the correct delineation of a boundary.

The disputes are the direct result of bitter fighting, when whole villages were almost annihilated, the survivors being scattered throughout the area, often to villages miles away. Now with the realisation that fighting is forever finished, many small groups of natives are laying claim to large sections of their former village land. The problem is made more difficult to handle, by the action of many villages in inviting former enemies back to settle on sections of their old land.

Once these natives are allowed to settle, build houses, and prepare gardens, the damage has been done and the trouble starts.

NATIVE AFFAIRS Contd.

The smaller groups forget that they have been invited back as a gesture of friendship by their former enemies - and victors - and they continually agitate for the return of all or a major portion of, their old land. Although the position is fully explained, many natives if they fail in their suit, feal that they have been cheated of their rightful heritage.

There are many pleasing features about the situation in this area - they will be discussed later - and I am of the opinion that with regular patrolling we can hope for a steady improvement.

The majority of the officials are showing a keen ~~interest~~ interest in economic development, and many are beginning to prove themselves dependable and useful; they are more and more beginning to understand what is expected of them, and realise their responsibilities to the natives and the Administration.

Complaints and disputes were comparitively few, but two complaints resulted in three convictions under ~~the~~ Reg. 84(2) of the Native Administration Regulations.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

(i) Subsitance Agriculture.

Large sections of the area traversed were up until three months ago suffering from a food shortage, due mainly to the attacks of the Ant Weevil (Cylas formicarius), but now there is an abundance of food, in spite of the fact that many gardens built on the banks of the Dununtina and Kamanuntina Rivers were badly damaged by heavy flooding at the end of the wet season. Throughout the area large gardens of sweet potato are being harvested and new gardens prepared, large gardens of yam and taro are also to be seen in many areas, particularly Habai and Sosomonpare. A large variety of imported vegetables and native beans are grown with the staple foods, and add a much needed variety to the native diet.

(ii) Economic Development.

I was extremely pleased with the interest being shown in the development of coffee as a cash crop at almost every rest house visited, and I hope that over 30 acres may be planted out during the next wet season.

In the Finintegu area new gardens are being prepared at Finintegu, Yohobe, Faganofi and Fagaminofi. Established gardens at Numuyafove are being extended. These new gardens will be marked out during the July patrol of the Kamanuntina/ Gafutina Census Sub-Division, but from observation I expect that they will be between one half and one acre in area. A nursery has been planted adjacent to the Finintegu Airstrip, and I should be able to estimate the strike in early July.

At Sosomonpare Rest House a large nursery has been planted, and this is being well tended by the local natives, a good strike is indicated. The natives of Kavavaka are preparing a large garden, and during my visit I marked out half an acre of what will be a 3 to 4 acre garden. The Luluais of Sosomonpare and HomaYai'i are also preparing gardens. A Nursery has been planted at Negendo and the results should be known during early July. Another half acre was marked out here, and the natives are now digging the holes and planting the shade. Before the next patrol to this area (September) the native will have cleared the remainder of the proposed

(ii) Economic Development Contd.

gardens, and they will then be marked out.

In the Lampo area, existing gardens at Lampo and Kopafo are being extended, a garden at Citanu has already been prepared and another is at the moment being fenced.

In the Sirumpa area, two large gardens have been prepared, and I was particularly pleased with the work of the officials and natives here. The gardens are at Abirionte and Kafegoruga and both are almost two acres in area. There will be enough seedlings in the nursery at Sibirionte to supply the Abirionte garden.

One practice that is causing me some concern is that of obtaining volunteer seedlings from coffee trees in the areas which were planted in the immediate post war period. The natives take these seedlings and plant them without any preparation in their gardens and around their hamlets, sometimes singly sometimes in groups. While natives are obtaining seedlings from Administration sponsored and supervised nurseries some record of and check on the gardens may be kept, but with seedlings being planted ~~we~~ without our knowledge, no record at all is possible on the position and state of many trees. The dangers of such scattered un-registered trees in the time of disease is obvious.

Peanuts are still the most popular cash crop for natives in this area, and will remain so for some time to come. They are the only high value crops for which there is a ready market available, and they are also becoming a very popular part of the native diet. Although natives have only recently harvested large crops, many gardens are still to be seen, though it is expected that planting will slow down during the next few months due to the advent of the dry season.

(iii) Livestock.

The livestock position remains very much unchanged; pigs and fowls are found in large numbers in all the native villages, and at Kopafo an ex S.D.A. Mission techaer has a herd of about 20 goats.

The boar at Hanganofi and a few native owned thoroughbred pigs have as yet had little effect on the general pig population, and until the natives realise and are convinced of the necessity for hand feeding there can be little improvement.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The road into the Upper Lununtina Valley has progressed with great rapidity and a lot of enthusiasm. I expect that before the end of July the road will be opened as far as Numuyanofi. All that remains to be done at the present time is to construct three small bridges.

Between Numuyanofi and Yanofi two large bridges have to be constructed, but the banks of the river are solid in this area and there will be no great problem in ~~putting~~ constructing timber bridges. If it were not for these two bridges and a few smaller bridges and culverts the road between Numuyanofi and Yanofi could be opened. Work has already commenced on the hauling of the timber. I have hopes that the road as far as Yanofi will be opened before the end of August.

Between Yanofi and Negendo, and Negendo and Sosomonpare, a great deal of work has yet to be completed but, this area is much more densely populated than at Numuyanofi, and I feel sure that once the road is opened as far as Yanofi

ROADS AND BRIDGES Contd.

then it will only be a matter of weeks before the road is through to Sosomonpare and Negendo. It is the natives of Sosomonpare, and Negendo who have from the start shown the most enthusiasm for this road.

The road through to Habai can be classed as open to light traffic, but there is some work yet to be completed before it can be considered satisfactory. This concerns particularly the widening of a section of road between Fagaminofi and Agafintegu. One bridge at Kumuyanofi requires replacing, and when this bridge has been constructed the road through to Finintegu will be in good condition.

Between Lampo and Sirumpa the Dumuntina River is crossed per medium of a native cane suspension bridge. This track was in quite good condition, as were all foot - tracks traversed.

HEALTH, SANITATION & HYGIENE.

An N.M.A. did not accompany the patrol as it was considered that little time would be available for the examination and treatment of the populace. However the opportunity was taken to inspect newly established Aid Posts at Finintegu and Sosomonpare.

Both Aid Posts were in a satisfactory condition, clean and well ~~kept~~ tended, and it appeared that both N.M.A.s were carrying out their duties; the local natives were very happy about the establishment of these Aid Posts.

Village hygiene and sanitation was satisfactory at all villages and hamlets inspected, except at Komu'ina Village, adjacent to Finintegu Airstrip.

This is a large mission village, with poor provision for sanitation and a large number of houses which are unoccupied ~~at~~ except on such occasions as mass baptisms. These houses are allowed to fall into disrepair, and besides being unhygienic are a fire risk. Officials were instructed that adequate latrines are to be built, unoccupied houses are to be removed and the village is to be generally cleaned up before the next patrol in July.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

On the whole the standard of official encountered on this patrol was satisfactory. A few of the older officials are not quite satisfactory, and the will eventually have to be weeded out. However they were in the minority this patrol and the majority of the officials were young, energetic, and ~~are~~ doing a good job.

Outstanding of these officials were Luluai Nei'ofa of Fagaminofi, Tultul Nei'ofa of Habai, Luluai Anonke of Tanku'o, Tultul Kapefa of Yohobe, Luluai Bono of Kesavaka, Tultul Bai'iso of Abirionte and Luluai Kutanama of Gitanu.

MISSIONS.

The Lutheran Mission is extremely active in the area patrolled with mission villages and churches at Finintegu, Habai, Sosomonpare, Kabana, Kenemotu and Karafu.

The natives of the village at Kenemotu have ~~until~~ only recently been baptised, and in their newly found zeal are causing some unrest amongst the remainder of the natives of Kafetegu and Kenemotu. Up until now the natives of Kemenavi Kenemotu, Kafetegu and Lampo have been little affected by the actions of mission natives, but suddenly they find that all

MISSIONS CONTD.

their age old traditions are being ridiculed by the newly baptised members of their own villages. The particular complaint in this case was that the mission elder had produced a 'sacred flute' and commenced to play the instrument in the presence of the women and children, he had then handed the flute to one of the women present and she had cooked food in the flute. I explained to the elder that they were his own people and their own traditions that he was bringing to ridicule, and that he would find it difficult to live on friendly terms with the rest of the people if he continued to ridicule their traditions.

An intersting sidelight on mission activities is the sudden revival of the courtship dances (known as MOIRI in the Wogano or Kafe Linguistic Group and KISS in Pidgin English) even in areas that have been under mission influence for years.

The Rev. Flierl of Kaipinka told me that he considered Moiri a greater evil than polygamy, and it can therefore be seen that as far as the Lutheran Mission is concerned this revival is a serious matter.

It is difficult to tell at this stage whether the revival of 'moiri' indicates a defenite break on the part of the people with the mission, or is simply a sudden realisation that the mission does not fully control their lives, at the moment I am inclined to the later view, however, the action of the mission towards the members of the congregations who do take part in 'moiri' may decide the issue. Again though, it may bring about great resentment by the non-mission natives, who at the present time accept the mission as part of their lives.

.....

.....
(N.F.Fowler)
Patrol Officer.

30/4/55 -

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 30/2/17 - 489

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

17th August, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.17 of 1954/55
KAMTUNA and DUNANTINA VALLEYS

1. The settlement of land disputes is a major problem anywhere, but particularly so in the Dununtina area, where through constant fighting the original owners of any individual piece of land are most difficult to trace. Probably the best course to follow is our present one of endeavouring to get the natives themselves to settle the argument, after which the boundaries are delineated. We step in and make the decision only if the parties cannot reach agreement.

2. The native situation has improved steadily since last Christmas and this can be ascribed to both increased patrolling and to the construction of the new roads through the two valleys.

3. An increasing interest is being taken in economic development and if for no other reason this Report is important because for once it shows in fair detail the type of agricultural extension work which a Patrol normally carries out, but which is only too often regarded as being routine and therefore not reported. I am very pleased with Mr. Fowler's work and his comments on page 5, concerning the possible disease danger of scattered unregistered coffee plots, shows a very practical interest in this aspect of his work.

4. The Lutheran Mission is strong in the area patrolled and the upsurge in the "Goiri" practice in such a group is very interesting. The action of the Mission elder in ridiculing the sacred flute is to be very much regretted, and I have spoken to the Church representative here on the matter.

(P.P. Mead)
Actg. District Officer.

To be followed up.

o Accompany

SALT

CENSU

BEMAL

DOM

KOGE

NUMAI

ERA

VIAGHI RIVER

MARIL

ONIMOGMO

KIA

GUNANGI

IANI

RIVER

KEBIL

IGINDI

GUMINI

MUL

DERI

MIAN

WAGHI RIVER

GOLUM

OLUI

MAIRIFUTICA RIVER

To accompany Chimbu P/R Map 45 & 55

SALT CENSUS AREA

BEMAL

DOM

KOGE

NUMAI

WAGHI RIVER

KIA

ONIMOGMO

GUNANGI

RIVER

KEBIL

IGINDI

GUMINI

MUL

DERI

MIAN

GOLUM

WAGHI RIVER

OLUI

MAIRIFUTICA RIVER

MN

KERE

IOBAI

OINIMA

MILI CK.

TORI CK.

PERUI CK.

IUI

KIA

KILAU

MULUNGALI

MOGIAGI

IURIMBIRU

MON

RIVER

WAGHI

DULAI

DUM

(AP

IOMA
(APPROX)

LEGEND

GROUP BOUNDARIES

RIVERS

MISSIONS

AIRSTRIP

REST HOUSE

PATROL ROUTE

NEW VEHICULAR ROAD

SCALE

1" = 1 MILE

0 1 2 3 4 5 miles

KERE

IOBAI

OINIMA

MILI CRK.

TORI CRK.

PERUI CRK.

IUI

KIA

KILAU

MULUKOBA

MOGIAGI

KURIMBIRUA

MON

RIVER

WAGHI

DULAI

DUMAKUL (APPROX)

NOMANI

IOMA (APPROX)

SCALE

1" = 1 MILE

0 1 2 3 4 5 miles

Compiled from Patrol No 9 1953/54

Lines Compass bearings on Patrol No 9 1954/5

A.R. Mayworth PO 24/3/55.

END

BOUNDARIES

ONS

TRIP

HOUSE

L ROUTE

VEHICULAR ROAD

30/2/19

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of EASTERN HIGHLANDS Report No. 18 of 1954-1955

Patrol Conducted by R. D. M. CLELAND - PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled WATABUNG CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives FINE

Duration—From 24/5/1955 to 2/7/1955 [INTERMITTENT]

Number of Days ELEVEN

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JAN./1955

Medical ... AUG./1954

Map Reference CHUAVE 1" SERIES 1 TORO 1" SERIES MAP ACCOMPANYING

Objects of Patrol (1) ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION (2) MARKING ROAD TO NAMBAUFA VALLEY (3) VISIT TO GRASSY VALLEY NORTH OF DAULO

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please

5/8/1955

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ NIL

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ NIL

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ NIL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Watabung Patrol Post,
Goroka Sub-District,
Eastern Highlands District.

11th July, 1955.

The District Commissioner,
District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.18 of 1954-1955.

Report of a Patrol to the Watabung Census Sub-Division of Watabung Patrol Post.

PATROL CONDUCTED BY:
R.D.M. Cleland. Patrol Officer.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:
Europeans: Nil.

Natives:
No.6594 Cons. YAMBUN R.P. & N.G.C.
No.7793 " TOGAI "
No.8844 " INGA "
No.8947 " MONAGI "
Interpreter LAKI D.D.S. & N.A.

DURATION OF PATROL:

24-5-55 to 1-6-55 and 27-6-55 to 29-6-55.

NUMBER OF DAYS ON PATROL

11

LAST D.D.S. & N.A. Patrol:
January 1955.

LAST MEDICAL PATROL:
August 1954.

MAP REFERENCES:
Chuave 1" Provisional Series;
Toro 1" " " ;
Map accompanying this report.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:
(1) Routine Administration.
(2) Marking out of road into the Nambaiufa Valley.
(3) Visit to grassy Valley North of Daulo Base Camp.

RESULTS OF PATROL:
Herein.

.....P.O.
(O.I.C. Watabung)

1. INTRODUCTION

The reason for the broken nature of this Patrol was because of the necessity for the writer to be present at Watabung to carry out essential improvement work on the Temporary European Residence; and later because of fifteen days leave to get married.

As all natives in this Sub-division can be reached from Watabung I suggest that it be named "Watabung Census Sub-Division".

2. DAIRY

Tuesday 24th May:
Proceeded to Kenangi 08300 hours, then to Mondo Rest House. Addressed assembled natives. Settled a few petty complaints by arbitration.

Wednesday 25th May:
Returned to Kenangi 0930 hours. Addressed assembled natives. Heard one petty complaint.

Thursday 26th May:
Proceeded Daulo 0900. Discussions with natives. Marked out start Nambaiyufa Road.

Friday 27th May:
Continued along Daulo Divide checking possible road route. Returned noon and spent afternoon talking to natives re prices.

Saturday 28th May:
Proceeded to Koreipa Rest House 0830 hours. Addressed assembled natives. Returned Watabung 1630 hours.

Monday 30th May:
Proceeded to Daulo 0900 hours to inspect progress of clearing bush for Nambaiufa Road. Made a few alterations to the routing and marked out more road. Also settled what threatened to become a dispute over land involving two large groups.

Tuesday 31st May:
Proceeded to Rurape 0930 hours. Addressed assembled natives and made suggestions re the design of the Rest House to be built.

Wednesday 1st June:
Remaining Watabung natives assembled at Watabung. Addressed them and settled one petty complaint.

Monday 27th June:
Proceeded to Daulo 0800 hours. From there, walked through thick rain and moss forests over rough and sometimes precipitous tracks, to arrive at the high grassy valley known as YUWANGAIDA at 1230 hours. Spent the afternoon in a preliminary exploration. Slept Yuwangaida.

Tuesday 28th June:
Did a survey of the area using improvised Plane Table equipment. Intermittent rain in the afternoon prevented much outside work. Slept Yuwangaida.

Wednesday 29th June:
Walked by a different route to Daulo. Inspected two hamlets on the way. Checked progress of Nambaiufa Road. Returned Watabung 1700 hours.

3. NATIVE SITUATION.

Under this heading can be recorded the pleasing fact that the general native situation has shown a marked improvement in six months: i.e. since Watabung Patrol Post has been established.

Whereas before the general attitude was one of apathy and sceptism, this has given place to one of co-operation and a desire for progress.

This is undoubtedly due to the thought that "At last the Government is doing something concrete for us". Native Administration of this area has always been done 'from a distance'. Sometimes, the area has belonged to Goroka and sometimes to Chimbu. In either case, the Watabungs have been the poor relations on the outskirts. This apparant vacillation on the part of the Government has led the natives to believe that the Government is not really interested in their welfare.

And now they have a Patrol Post in their midst which is directly concerned in thier welfare and general advancement. Hence the rapid improvement in their attitude.

3.1 Bride Prices and Trading Prices.

An interesting matter was brought to the attention of the Patrol in the Watabung area - more to ask advice than to lodge a complaint.

It was stated that Bride Prices were spiralling skyward out of all proportion to the wealth of the people and at a rate far exceeding their natural increase in wealth. Ten years ago, a typical Bride Price was:-

5 Mother of Pearl shells;
2 Green Snail Shells;
2 "Ropes" of Tambu or Giri-giri shell;
1 Feather head-dress; and
3 or 4 Pigs.

This has now inflated to the following actual price at a recent Wedding :-

25 Mother of Pearl shells;
£15 in cash;
40 Feather head-dresses;
6 Tambu shell hats;
5 "Ropes" of Tambu; and
so many pigs that the parties concerned in the wedding could not eat them and had to call in another group so that the meat would not be wasted.

Similarly the trade price of Pigs has risen from £3 for a healthy, reasonably sized pig, to as much as £15 for an equivalent pig. Prices as high as £25 have been asked, but to the writers knowledge have never been realised.

This inflation is very hard to counter, as it is more or less to be expected in a community which has suddenly seen increasing wealth after centuries of struggle. It is very hard to explain to such people the economics of increasing income and prosperity, and the reasons for the desirability of keeping prices down. One can only offer examples of what may happen.

The people themselves are the ones who can do the most about it; they were told that if they really wanted a return to lower prices, only a concerted effort on their behalf could alter the present state of affairs.

3.2 Native Commerce.

Recent trips to Watabung by two private people in Willys Utilities has shown that as yet, regular trips to buy native produce is not a commercial proposition, due to the time element in travelling. This is unfortunate, but can be overcome. The trouble seems to be too many sharp bridge approaches requiring backing and filling to get around on to the bridge. More work on easing these corners and generally improving the road will no doubt bring markets to the natives.

In the meantime all groups have been told that in any case they should only grow produce that will keep reasonably well and travell well. This would include potatoes, peanuts, and passion fruit, and exclude lettuce tomatoes, peas, beans, and other perishables.

Messrs Cottees have already shown interest in this area as a scource of Passion fruit and have distributed many thousands of seeds and seedlings. When these begin to bear, they intend to run a regular trip with a Land-Rover and trailer to buy the fruit. This combination has no difficulty in negotiating corners and bridges.

3.3 Judicial.

Only a few minor complaints were brought to the Patrol and were all settled by arbitration.

4. AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

4.1 Native Agriculture.

The main native subsistence crops are in good supply throughout the Patrol Sub-Division, although the ant-weevil is still causing considerable loss in sweet potato crops.

A checkup shows that instructions given last Patrol for the control of this pest have been largely ignored. The instructions were repeated and warnings given of the possible consequences of a bad plague of the Ant-weevil.

Introduced vegetables, especially cabbages, tomatoes, and peas are finding an aver increasing place in the native diet.

4.2 Native Livestock.

Anthrax in pigs appears to be showing niether increase nor decrease. The killing and burning of diseased pigs is an ideal which will be very hard to realise. The pig to the native is something of great value and not seldom an object of affection. To ask the native to kill a pig when to him it is still a "good" pig, is to ask him to squander a portion of his estate.

It is realised that action can be taken under section 99 of the Native Administration Regulations. But except in cases of obvious disease, it is believed that an order to kill every diseased pig would cause much more harm in native unrest than it would do good in possibly eliminating the disease.

On the 8th June 1955, a three month old, male Berkshire pig was delivered to Watabung for crossing with native pigs. It has been properly housed and is being well fed, and when it becomes more mature, will go a long way to improving the blood of the native pigs.

5. MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The general health of these people is rather above average. (Except the Koreipas who are not as clean as the Kenangis, Mondos, and Watabungs, and hence show more skin diseases). A comment by Mr Carroll - E.M.A., in a Watabung book attributes this to the good work done by the Orderly in charge of the Watabung Aid Post.

The Infant Welfare Nurse has been making regular fort-nightly visits to Watabung, and has been getting a pleasing number of children.

6. EDUCATION.

No report.

7. ROADS AND BRIDGES.

7.1 Vehicular Roads.

The main road over the Daulo Pass stood up remarkably well to the wet season. The anti-erosion work done during the preceeding dry season and a rainfall1 from January 1st to April 30th of 38.5 inches (c.f. 66.7 inches for the same period in 1954) was largely responsible for this.

Constant work on general improvement by the natives close to the road will eventually result in a good wide bench with easy corners.

7.11 Access Road to the Nambaiufa Valley.

On the 21st January 1955, The District Commissioner and the writer went on a survey flight over the Pira-Nambaiufa valley to determine the most practical route for a road into the vicinity of Nambaiufa.

On the 27th May 1955, work was started on this road. It will lead generally South from Daulo Base Camp, down a long ridge to come into the valley near ALANGO, then South-south-east to Nambaiufa, along the comparatively flat floor of the valley.

Initially, only a two to three feet wide bench will be cut. This will allow constant inspection and access by Motor Cycle so that any excessive gradients can be corrected at an early stage, and the most expedient route can be chosen. When this bench has been cut through the most difficult terrain, local natives can start from both ends to widen it into a full width road and to surface it.

7.2 Bridle Tracks.

The track from Kenangi to Mondo Rest House climbs from about 5400 feet to about 6500 feet, but is easily graded for the most part with unavoidable steep climbs at each end. The surface and width are good and the numerous small bridges adequate.

However the track from the main road to Koreipa Rest House is a different proposition. Although relatively short it is very rough, and steep in parts, and was very slippery even after two dry days. It was suggested to the natives that it could be usefully improved before the next Patrol

The route taken by the Patrol from Daulo to Yuwangaida was not perhaps the easiest way. This track led from Daulo along the ridge roughly in a North-north-west

direction, thence fell sharply to the Kofena hamlet of KANOSA, followed again by a long steep climb into the valley. A far easier route and one recommended to future Patrols, is to start from Kofena Rest House and then climb up via Kanosa.

On the return journey from Yuwangaida to Daulo, instead of the descent to Kanosa followed by the even steeper ascent to Daulo, the Patrol took a route around the top of the Kanosa valley, thus eliminating the descent and usefully reducing the ascent.

8. VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The cleanliness and neatness of the Wataburg villages and individual houses cannot help but be noticed. This obviously contributes to the before-mentioned good health of the natives.

Village Officials vary from poor to good, with a higher percentage on the good side than is usual.

9. CENSUS AND VITAL STATISTICS.

A census Patrol of the area is due in mid July 1955.

10. ANTHROPOLOGY.

10.1 Anthropological Information.

Nil.

10.2 Anthropological Specimens Collected.

Nil.

11. MISSIONS.

For some time now, the Lutheran and Seventh Day Adventist Missions have been well established in the area. They are doing their own job quietly and without friction.

12. REAFFORESTATION AND SOIL CONSERVATION.

Several gardens in the vicinity of Watabung are now appearing with contour drains and soil checks. This results from the practise instituted in December 1954 in sending a native trained in the use of an A-frame level to mark out new gardens. This, coupled with the distribution of leguminous foods for crop rotation, should result in more permanent garden sites.

About five hundred pine seeds planted last November have suffered various ~~visicitudes~~ vicissitudes including several incursions by pigs. About a hundred of these have survived and will be transplanted to advantagous positions when the wet season is about to set in. It is also intended to plant many more seeds.

The need for reafforestation in this Sub-Division is not great. The pines are being raised and distributed more as a means of introducing good timber for possible future use as a native industry, than to re-clothe denuded hills.

13. OTHER SUBJECTS.

MOUNTAIN VALLEY - UWANGAIDA.

The Patrols object in visiting this valley was to ascertain particulars such as ownership, to determine its approximate area, and to take soil samples.

The valley is a rather surprising topographical feature in this area of sharp peaks, razor-back ridges, and impenetrable rain forest. It is an open valley with gently sloping sides, a creek winding down its length, and covered in short, rank, tufty grass. It is a little over a mile long and about 25 chains wide at its widest point; in shape like a finger with a swollen second joint! The surrounding rain forrest comes right to its edge: twenty feet inside the forest, one has no idea at all that there is about 125 acres of clear grassland so close.

Of this 125 acres, about 60 to 70 acres are flat enough for crops. The remainder being in not any way too steep for grazing. The drainage appears to be excellent except for a few flats close to the creek, not amounting to more than one or two acres between them.

Several holes dug to determine soil depth showed at least 18 inches of top soil and at most 24 inches. This top soil is black and appears to be fairly high in organic content. The first six inches is closely matted and interwoven with the fine roots of the grasses. Beneath this black top soil is a 12 to 15 inch layer of rich looking chocolate brown clayey soil. Beneath that again is the red clay found commonly in other parts of the District. One hole showed an 18 inch top soil, then nine inches of red clay, then nine inches of chocolate soil, then the red clay again!

Two sets of soil samples were taken, both to a depth of thirty inches. These are being forewarded under separate cover.

In no part of the valley were any rock formations observed. In parts the creek had cut some 15 feet vertically into the terrain, but even here there was no evidence of any underlying rock. In the creek bed itself there was a varied assortment of pebbles up to about 10 pounds weight in size, most appearing to be granites. No Geological samples were taken as there was no evidence that these gravells part of any under-lying rock formation.

The lowest temperature recorded during the stay of the Patrol was 41 degrees Fahrenheit, but it is believed that under certain conditions it may go even lower, and it appears certain that frosts are not uncommon. This is not surprising in that the area is devoid of any tree cover and is estimated to be at an altitude of 7500 feet.

The owner of the whole of this piece of ground is the Luluai BARAKOVAI of Kofena. As he was visiting Goroka at the time of the Patrol and could not be contacted, it is not known whether he wishes to sell or not. The whole area is entirely unused by natives except as a route of contact between Kofena and Mondo.

The map accompanying this Report shows a large scale map of Yuwangaida.

END OF REPORT.

Patrol Leader.....P.O.

APPENDIX "A"

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.16 OF 1954/1955.

NATIVES OF KUMAIS

Name	Clan	Tribe	Comments
Kaniropa	Korvio	Korelpa	Keen but has little influence.
"	"	"	Hard working and keen.
Liyo	Poiel	"	Fair only - is lazy.
Kerombero	"	"	A weak officer.
Sibuno	"	"	Very lazy and ineffective.
Smaboroha	Ongoraka	"	A poor official
Kiobel	"	"	A good keen worker
Mireen	"	"	Satisfactory
Kenings1	Komelymia	Komonigaraka	Very weak and lazy.
Kenamba	Konomuna	"	Fair only.
Sunel	Anila	Korofoi	A good reliable official
Kimbam,	Konila	Korokgu	Quite effective
Kiwari	Wamba	"	Keeps his life well in order.
Ate.-o	Kenano	Yamafoi	Fair only.
Kontiel	Konimelgu	"	Old and not much use.
Ala	Kutamanaro	"	An exceptionally good official.

Name	Clan	Tribe	Comments
Irapuwt	Keto	Kenangt	doing good work.
Omoa	Ona	"	docile yet capable.
Kauri	"	Mondo	Ola but works well.
Uoua	"	"	Quiet and unassuming.
Mel'Lubo	Kambengwt	Kofena	Ola but still efficient.

30/2/18 - 308

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

2nd August, 1955 .

The District Commissioner,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.18 of 1954/55
WATABUNG AREA

Every Report from this Division shows an improving native situation and there can be no doubt that this is due to the establishment of the new Post at Watabung. Mr. Cleland himself, with his good native relations, has also been a potent factor.

2. The increase in the marriage wealth demanded is not confined to Watabung; it is happening everywhere and has been the subject of numerous complaints. This, of course, is a matter for the people themselves but we are helping by discussing the question at meetings of the people in each area and endeavouring to get standard prices accepted. Lists of them are then given to the Village Officials who try to ensure that they are adhered to. Of course, higher prices are still being charged but our efforts have had some effect. This work will be one of the main items on forthcoming patrols and although we cannot stabilise prices indefinitely, I do feel that we can reduce the spiral.

3. The people of this Division have a fair potential and when storable produce is there in larger quantities I am sure that buyers will not be wanting. After all, it is less than two hours by road fromGoroka and by then the one or two sharply curved bridge approaches will have been widened to allow even the longer wheelbase trucks through.

4. It will be many years, if ever, before we can eliminate the ant-weevil in sweet potato or anthrax in pigs. There is no intention of taking any precipitous action likely to have harmful effect upon the native situation; we shall rely upon persistent advice and example. There has already been some response to Mr. Cleland's excellent efforts in contour gardening and I think that he will achieve similar results in defeating the ant-weevil and anthrax.

5. The census of this District was due in Mid-July, but as it now comes under Watabung Post instead of Chuave this has been delayed until early September, to fit in with the other patrols from this station.

6. The grass area reported on - AWANGAIDA - may have a potential for pyrethrum or perhaps for fruits or vegetables requiring frosts. Much will depend upon the results of the analysis of the soil samples which were sent direct to the Department of Lands.

(F.P.C. Kaad)
Actg.District Officer.

APPENDIX "B"

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.18 OF 1954/1955.

RETURN OF TULTULS

Name	Clan	Tribe	Comments
Oromoi	Kofofa	Koreipa	Good worker
Kimba	Fo'ei	"	Lazy - needs many preds.
Onani	Yameiyufa	"	Fair only
Kavyai	Luiudaka	Komongaraka	Very weak.
Irababi	Onobaro	"	Fair only
Maramu	Angia	"	Satisfactory
Nemanumba	Koviaro	Komogu	A good official
Negeromba	Ukopo	"	Satisfactory
Komo	Yuwau	"	Most unsatisfactory
Parukami	Wenamo	Kemanimo	Works reasonably well
Kunuoi	Konimeigu	Yaniofoi	Fair only
Komani	Averifaro	"	Fair only
Uomboi	Norenga	"	Works well but has little influence.
Geni	Ona	Kenangi	Suspected of underhand activities - is being watched.
Baiam	Keto	"	Satisfactory
Saurk	"	"	Very passive.
Mondiei	Ona	Monda	Quite influential
Arafi	Kambiengwi	Kofena	Keen and hardworking.

30/16/52

c/c: Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

For your information, please.

(Ian F.G. Downs)
District Commissioner.

34/1/1 - 348

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

4th August, 1955.

Mr. D.E. MacInnis,
Director of Lands,
Department of Lands, Surveys & Mines,
PORT MORESBY.

YOWANGAIDA VALLEY

Attached hereto please find copy of my comments on Patrol Report No.18, together with an Extract from that Patrol Report with reference to the above.

2. You will recall that in my memorandum 34/1/1 of the 18th July I advised you regarding certain soil samples which were being sent to Port Moresby addressed to you.

3. No action is going to be taken to alienate this area until a report has been received on the soil samples.

4. You will be fully advised of any further action which is proposed in conjunction with any report from the Director of Native Affairs. We are eagerly awaiting advice on the soil samples.

(Ian F.G. Downs)
District Commissioner.

30/2/18 v

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

RECEIVED
11 AUG 1955
DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 30/2/18 - 347

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

4th August, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.18 of 1954/55

I have nothing to add to the comments of the Acting District Officer on the Native Affairs aspect of this Patrol.

2. Could three copies of the map be made for us and one for the Director of Lands, please.

3. YUWANGAIDA VALLEY

This investigation of a remote upland valley (all over 7,500 feet) was carried out at my request. The area is too cold for native settlement. The cleared area described is bordered by heavy forest extending gradually towards Mount Kerigomna. There is no immediate intention to alienate.

(Ian Campbell Downs)
District Commissioner.

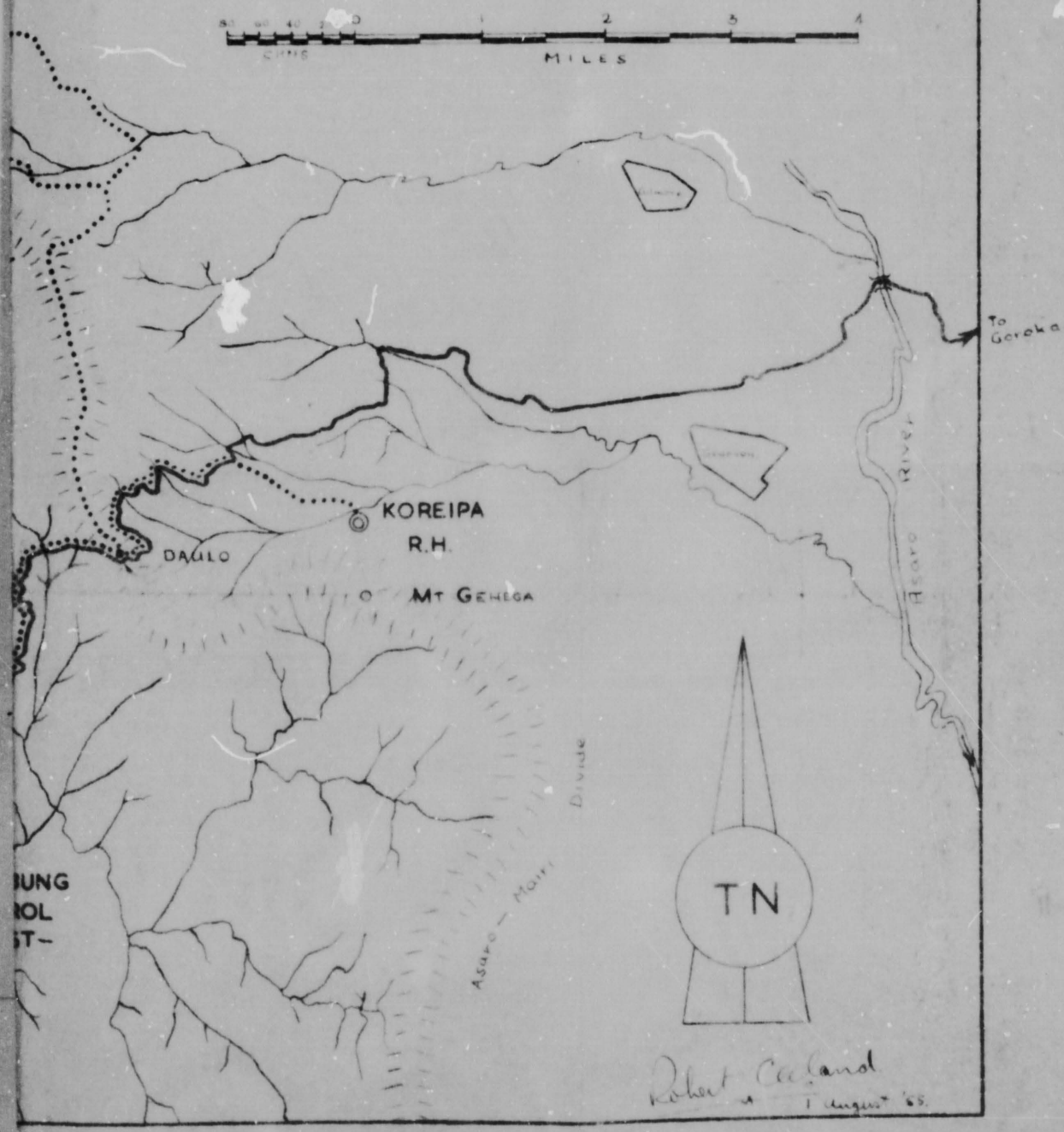
Map to Land
for Yuwangaida 1/9/55
3 copies pse 3/9/55

MAP TO ACCOMPANY
GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO 18 54-55

WATABUNG
CENSUS SUB-DIVISION

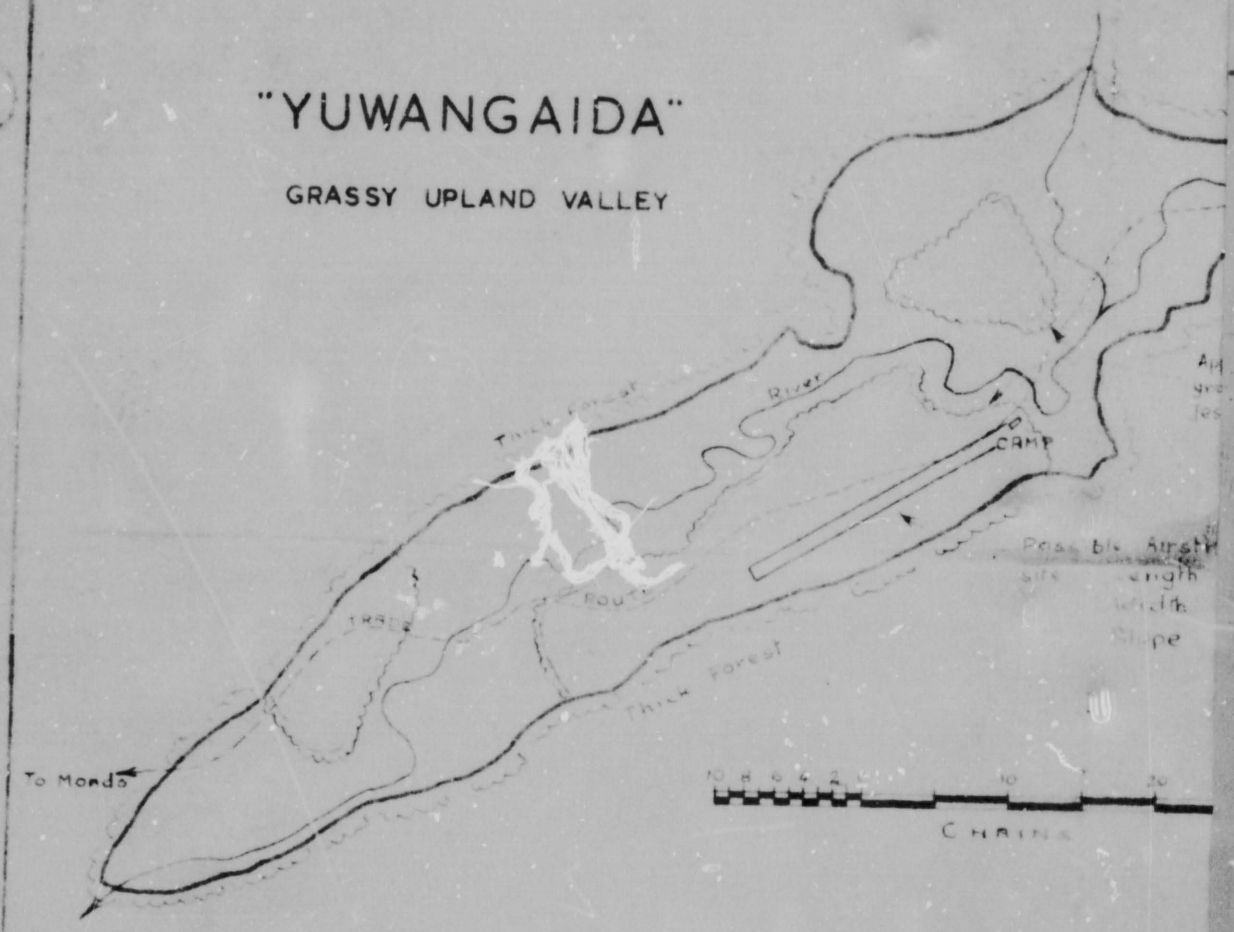
SCALE : 1 INCH = 1 MILE
1 INCH = 10 CHAINS

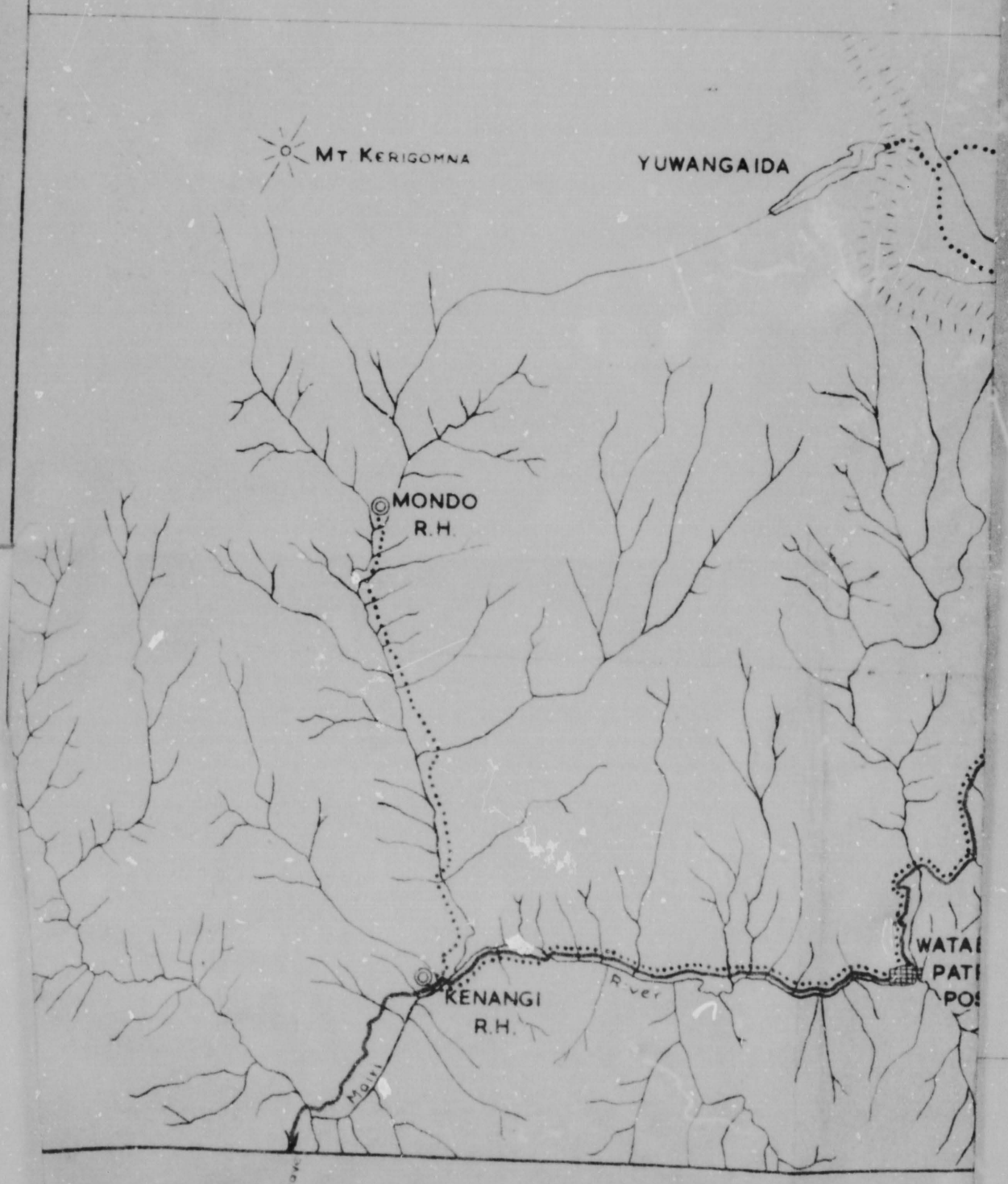
MOTOR ROAD
PATROL ROUTE
RIVERS
REST HOUSES
MOUNTAIN DIVIDES



"YUWANGAIDA"

GRASSY UPLAND VALLEY





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. Goroka A 19 /54-55

Patrol Conducted by John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled IAGARIA Linguistic Group.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 3 RP&NGC 1 Interpreter 1 N.M.A.

Duration—From 10/6/1955 to 12/6/1955
and 16/6/55 to 30/6/55

Number of Days Eighteen

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Native only.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services December 1954

Medical ---/---/1953 part.

Map Reference Map P/R 4/54-55, and Map of Territory Administered by Lufa Patrol Post dated 19/5/55.

Objects of Patrol Routine administration. Supervision of Kami-Lufa road.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

16/8/1955

a/ District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £ Nil

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £ Nil

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £ Nil

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Lufa Patrol Post,
Goroka Sub-District,
Eastern Highlands District.

26th July, 1955.

PATROL REPORT - GOROKA 19/54-55

IAGARIA LINGUISTIC GROUP.

Patrol Conducted by	:	John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled	:	IAGARIA Linguistic Group - East and north-east Mt. Michael area.
Patrol Accompanied by	:	Europeans - Nil Natives - R.P.N.G.C. 3. Interpreter 1.
Duration of Patrol	:	From 10/6/55 to 12/6/55, and from 16/6/55 to 30/6/55. Eighteen days.
Last D.D.S.& N.A. Patrol to the Area.	:	November - December 1954.
Map Reference	:	Map of Patrol Report 4/54-55, Map of Territory Administered by Lufa Patrol Post. Dated 19/5/55.
Objects of the Patrol	:	Routine Administration. Supervision of work on the Kami - Lufa road link.
Results of the Patrol	:	Recorded herein.

.....
John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

PATROL DIARY.

Friday 10th June, 1955.

Departed Lufa at 0900 hours, and moved to GURUKA inspecting road work and talking with natives enroute.

Arrived Guruka Rest House at 1610 hours.

AT GURUKA.

Saturday 11th June, 1955.

The day spent talking with the people and Headmen, inspecting villages and gardens, and settling two minor disputes.

AT GURUKA.

Sunday 12th June, 1955.

Suffering from a painful tropical ulcer on the shin (persisting from the Mt. Karimui Patrol) so delayed the Patrol, and returned to Lufa for medical attention.

AT LUFA.

Thursday 16th June, 1955.

Departed Lufa at 0830 hours after arranging Station duties to be carried out in my absence. Moved through Hila talking with natives working along the road, and on to arrive Kisei Rest House at 1305 hours. (Three hours carry from Lufa.)

Held discussions with Headmen.

AT KISEI.

Friday 17th June, 1955.

Police and self moved through villages supervising improvements, and checking gardens and food supplies.

Talked with the people, and settled two minor disputes between husbands and wives.

AT KISEI.

Saturday 18th June, 1955.

Departed Kisei at 0730 hours and moved down to arrive Guruka Rest House at 0935 hours.

Re-marked levels on several short sections of road, and showed headmen how to remove and widen the many sharp bends.

AT GURUKA.

Sunday 19th June, 1955.

Patrol rested.

AT GURUKA.

cont.

Patrol Diary cont.

Monday 20th June, 1955.

Departed Guruka at 0750 hours, and cargo moved to Oroguti Rest House while I moved by motorcycle to the Kami bridge site inspecting road work, and correcting bad sections enroute.

Settled two minor disputes at Kami, and then returned slowly along the road to reach Oroguti Rest House at 1710 hours.

AT OROGUTI.

Tuesday 21st June, 1955.

Talks and discussions with assembled natives.

E.M.A. Mr. W. Armstrong arrived on motorcycle at 1100 hours, and I accompanied him to Lufa to investigate a recent outbreak of illness.

Lined, medically examined, and treated Lufa natives.

AT LUFA.

Wednesday 22nd June, 1955.

Departed Lufa at 0825 hours, and moved back to Oroguti with Mr. Armstrong checking the health of and treating natives of Guruka and Forapi enroute.

After completing a general medical check of the Oroguti natives, Mr. Armstrong returned to Goroka in the late afternoon.

AT OROGUTI.

Thursday 23rd June, 1955.

Settled two minor disputes regarding payment of 'bride price', and inspected villages and gardens.

Began enquiries into Tribal boundaries and rights to land areas. N.M.A. Wagl joined the Patrol.

AT OROGUTI.

Friday 24th June, 1955

Treated natives with minor sicknesses and departed Oroguti moving south at 0755 hours.

Arrived Kisavero Rest House at 1015 hours, inspected the Medical Aid Post, admitted several patients from Oroguti, and left some extra medicines with the N.M.A. in charge.

At 1140 hours moved on south to arrive Frigano Rest House at 1300 hours. Held talks and discussions with assembled natives of Frigano and Hubagamatai.

AT FRIGANO.

cont.

Patrol Diary cont.

Saturday 25th June, 1955.

Lined and examined natives for sickness. Yaws and tropical ulcers are quite common. A number sent to hospital at Goroka.

Recruited forty volunteers for terms of labour in coastal areas.

Settled two minor disputes, and visited and inspected villages and gardens.

AT FRIGANO.

Sunday 26th June, 1955.

Departed Frigano at 0805 hours, and moved down to arrive Kisavero Rest House at 0910 hours. Treated a number of sick natives, and then rested during the afternoon.

AT KISAVERO.

Monday 27th June, 1955.

Delivered a long lecture to headmen and natives on the Administration and health etc. Later inspected villages and gardens, and pointed out possible improvements.

Marked, and began construction of a new Aid Post ward.

AT KISAVERO.

Tuesday 28th June, 1955.

Police constable despatched to Gotomi to ask Headmen, village men, and any courts to assemble near Kami tomorrow morning.

Departed Kisavero at 0710 hours, and moved north-east to arrive Nuparu Rest House at 0850 hours.

Lined and addressed natives, then sent police to inspect villages and gardens. Gave medical treatment to sick natives.

Settled one minor dispute regarding the exchange of 'bride price'.

AT NUPARU.

Wednesday 29th June, 1955.

Departed Nuparu at 0745 hours enroute Oroguti. Settled two minor disputes and investigated a reported flu outbreak along the road. Finally arrived Oroguti Rest House at 1140 hours. (total 2½ hours carry)

Instructed N.M.A. to examine and treat sick natives while I moved to Kami to talk with natives of Kami and Gotomi. Returned to Oroguti Rest House at 1730 hours.

AT OROGUTI.

cont.

Diary cont.

Thursday 30th June, 1955.

Assembled fourteen sick natives to be admitted to the Aid Post at Lufa, and at 0815 hours sent the Patrol line off to return to Lufa.

On motorcycle I spent the remainder of the day in road supervision to finally arrive Lufa Patrol Post at 1500 hours.

END OF DIARY.

.....
John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

On this Patrol I had hoped to be able to spend considerable time in the collection of Anthropological information, mapping of tribal boundaries, and survey of a road from Oroguti to Frigano; but unfortunately the necessity of concentrating on an accumulation of station work, correspondence and reports neglected during my long absence on the Mount Karimui Patrol prevented the fulfilment of my ambitions.

A road to Frigano would be of great value in the future, but having already begun an extension road from Lufa to Gono, I find the construction of thirty-five miles of new road as much as I can handle on my own without trying to survey, and supervise another additional eight miles in the Iagaria. However, as soon as the Kami - Lufa main road is completed, the job of surveying and constructing an eight mile branch road to Frigano would not be difficult as the country is open, and not excessively rugged.

The next patrol to the Iagaria is due in mid November. Its main object will be census revision, and from recent observations of the gradual appearance of a number of natives who have previously evaded census, the new total to be compiled at eleven Rest Houses in the area should approach the eleven thousand mark.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Considering the amount of contact these people have had, the native situation and attitude towards the Administration can only be described as good.

Unfortunately, the improvement I had hoped for in the six months since the last patrol did not eventuate; and until the Kami - Lufa road link is completed and open to heavy vehicular traffic, I expect the position to remain static.

cont.

Native affairs cont.

This state is a direct result of extreme enthusiasm, and rapid advancement in the Native - Administration relationship during the early stages of road construction. It was at that time that I enlarged upon the future benefits, and economic progress that such a road could aid and foster if the people were willing to cooperate.

The Natives when encouraged in some project quite outside their previous experience tend to underestimate the work involved, and look for results far sooner than could reasonably be expected by a person who fully understands the position. Consequently, the large numbers of voluntary workers seen early in the piece have dwindled somewhat, and a minor slump in enthusiasm has occurred. Fortunately, the people have not forgotten the advantages of such a road, and after a breathing space of some three or four months I expect a rapid improvement in cooperation, and a carry over of enthusiasm to begin projects in economic advancement immediately the road is completed.

The delay in the construction of the main 180 ft. suspension bridge at Kami has been the cause of considerable apathy on the part of the people. I am sure they have their doubts as to wether this feat is possible, especially since the destruction of the foot-bridge by a ten foot rise of surging floodwaters at the end of the last wet season. It is unfortunate that the urgent necessity for reconstruction and repair of other more immediately important bridges, the shortage of skilled supervision, and funds prevented the construction ofthis bridge when scheduled; as the natives made a great effort to transport all necessary heavy timbers over eight miles of hard hauling to the bridge site. They are now extremely worried that the timber which they made such great efforts to collect will be partly rotten before construction work is even commenced.

Immediately skilled European supervision and adequate funds are available, the commencement of construction work on the suspension bridge at Kami will - I am sure - double the energy of natives working on the road, and lead to its early completion.

Lack of adequate supervision on the road has also been partly the cause of the native situation remaining static. In endeavouring to combine continual patrolling, construction of the newstation, and the survey and construction of some thirty-five miles of road; I find the little time I manage to spend in supervision of road work between Kami and Lufa far from adequate. If it had been possible to provide full time control of this section by one European, I have no hesitation in saying that the road would almost certainly have been completed by now.

The natives have done a tremendous amount of work, but lack of skilled direction at all times has caused inefficiency, and the waste of many days work through simple mistakes made by people who do not, and cannot yet be expected to understand the principles of simple road construction.

Economic development in the planting and sale of cash crops such as peanuts, passionfruit and coffee has not yet begun; but from my observations I am sure the people of the Iagaria are enthusiastic, ambitious, and quite ready to begin work in this field immediately the road is completed and access established.

cont.

Native Affairs cont.

A noticeable fact - considering the extent of past contact - is the rareity of pidgin speaking natives in the Frigano, Oroguti, and Guruka areas. The younger lads don't seem to have the enthusiasm for learning the lingua-franca that Hairo and Lufa natives show. On this patrol I recruited some forty youths from the Frigano and Hubakamatai tribes, and these together with those helping to meet the increasing demand for casual labour in Goroka should learn the language quickly, and help ease the demand for interpreters in future.

Including the forty natives recruited by this Patrol, there are even now only sixty men absent working in coastal areas from a labour potential in the Iagaria of some 2,500. Apart from concentration on road construction, I feel this reluctance to see new places and the outside world is partly due to a great fear of sorcery. In no other part of the Goroka Sub-District (including less sophisticated areas) have I seen such fear, andsc many trivial happenings attributed to "Poison and Sorcery". I have tried to discover some of the reasons for this feeling, but have so far met only a blank wall. This fear of sorcery also causes a "no hope" complex in a number of cases of sickness, and prevents many people taking advantage of medical facilities available. At all points talks were given on the subject, and improvement should gradually come about.

Maintenance of law and order is an easy task. The people are well behaved and crime of a serious nature is apparently non existant. The Court of Native Affairs did not convene during the patrol, and in the past six months the only cases recorded were four of adultery.

A number of minor disputes concerning erring wives, gardens damaged by pigs, and infringment of graveyard taboos were settled out of Court with satisfaction to all parties concerned.

In conclusion, I can only repeat that althpugh temporarily static, the native situation and attitude towards the Administration is good, and on completion of the main road should improve rapidly.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

In my last report on the Iagaria I submitted a full list of Village Officials, prospective Headmen, and possible replacements together with remarks on each.

At the present time the people seem to be cooperating fairly well under headmen who have not yet been recommended for the post of Luluai, and until a little more development takes place I am not prepared to recommend a long list for permanent appointment.

During the patrol I checked my previous remarks, and apart from a slight overall improvement in authority; probably derived almost solely from concentrated backing from the Administration, I have nothing further to add until the next census patrol in November.

cont.

Village Officials cont.

There are two amendments to that list, and these I set out below :-

Headman AYA who controls the 300 natives of Fusa has done excellent work in the Fusa and Frigano areas. I recommend AYA of Fusa for permanent appointment to the position of Luluai.

Headman SEMIYOPA of Dagenafa clan Frigano tribe had rheumatics, and wishes to resign from the position of Headman. LOKE, a young lad of considerable authority and stature is to be tried as provisional headman in place of Semiyopa.

TRIBAL LAND BOUNDARIES.

As stated in the introduction, I unfortunately had not the time to really begin the lengthy task of demarkation and accurate mapping of tribal land boundaries, but did at least begin a little preliminary research in the matter.

At the present time, (with no land alienation excepting the agricultural lease of Mr. L. Schmidt, and the Tribes Mission lease at Kami) there is no evidence of friction, and ill feeling on this matter between villages. There is no apparent shortage of land for normal usage, and the majority of groups seem to be occupying their rightful areas.

When enquiring into the matter, almost all groups informed me that they were living at peace, and didn't want their boundaries marked; but there is no doubt that in a few years when road access is established, and economic development begins on an appreciable scale; land ownership disputes will arise.

The stories collected and confirmed throughout parts of the Iagaria are related below, and with deductions made should be of some assistance to a special patrol investigating land matters at a future date.

(1) The story of EIYEBE told by Luluai Kortani of Kami, and old men of Forei.

Many years ago their was a man named Eiyebe. He had four young wives, they lived near the present Kami village, and were the only inhabitants of the Kami valley.

Eiyebe's four wives each had many children, and when they were grown and their father extremely old he divided his children into four groups, and the land of the valley into four portions. Eiyebe then sent his children to each of the four areas, and named the resulting villages Kami, Forei, Hi'bu, and Hubikami after his four elder sons who each led and individual group.

(2) Subsequent changes affecting the story of Eiyebe.

Some 45 (estimated) years ago the people of Hubikami were threatened with an attack by the Kami group who were at that time extremely strong. The headmen of Hubikami Osi and Harabo then decided to invite Usidema, the leader of Hogogusa, (a small group of Oroguti natives) to bring his line and settle on Hubikami land to discourage further Kami attacks.

cont.

Tribal Land Boundaries cont.

While this migration was taking place the Kami did launch a full scale attack, and almost completely wiped out the Hubikami people. The Hi'bu's also suffered great casualties in this affray, and the survivors fled to friends at Guruka where they have remained ever since, and apparently now have no desire to return.

After the battle, the Hubikami survivors did not retract their offer to Hogogusa, and the migration was completed. The people of Hogogusa have occupied Hubikami's land for the past thirty-five years, and now number some 100 souls.

Apparently there are now only four surviving members of the Hubikami line. Two of these have settled with Forei and two with Guruka.

(3) The origin of the Frigano, Hubakamatai, and Oroguti groups. Story told by old men Yausa and Kope of Movei clan Frigano, and supported by natives of Oroguti and Hubakamatai.

b

There is a hole in a white limestone rock face between Oroguti and Frigano. This cave is called Mu'yebana.

Many years ago a man and woman appeared in the cave, and their names were Dogofuto and Dono. They lived together, and Dono bore many children.

At that time the surrounding country was unpopulated, so when his family had grown and borne grand-children; Dogofuto marked off portions of land, and scattered his family through and around the large Frigano valley.

Initially they formed three groups named Frigano, Hubakamatai, and Oroguti; but since (although the old names remain) have split into many smaller exogamous groups as their numbers became great.

(4) Subsequent changes affecting the story of Dogofuto.

Dogofuto apparently made clear dividing land marks between Frigano, Hubakamatai, and Oroguti. Even though much fighting has taken place in the past, the original boundaries have been adhered to but for one exception.

Some forty years ago, one hamlet of the Movei exogamous group of Frigano found that when living on their true land they suffered unduly large casualties through sickness. Korafero, a then prominent leader of Hubakamatai was friendly with Ensieba, the leader of the stricken Movei village, and invited Movei to occupy a portion of unused Hubakamatai land then (and still) known as Kisavero. To this day Movei still occupy the land known as Kisavero.

From the above facts it is apparent that combined, the groups Frigano, Hubakamatai, and Oroguti form one large tribe with a common ancestor. I could not locate a common tribal name, but one may exist.

For assistance to future patrols, I will here list all the groups which acknowledge Dogofuto and Dono as their original ancestors.

(listed next page)

cont.

Tribal Land Boundaries cont.

Primary Group.	Secondary Exogamous Group.	Population.
FRIGANO	Dagenafa	253
	Mogobe'na	347
	Habagabe'na	158
	Nuparu	137
	Movei	191
	Movei	270
	Nipinagavi	248
	Habaru	70
	Nupuru	236
	Yagusa	354
HUBAGAMATAI	Habi	85
	Fusa	300
	Nupaganatai)	
	Hegotoyumi)	206
	Kamati	215
	Huwa	134
	Kiwuraga	309
	Yumi	181
OROGUTI.	Hababa	74
	Kepafinaga	237
	Lakaiyabe	115
	Lufugu	200
	Hegelo	199
	Hi'bo	293
	Hogogusa	97
	Boigeto	70
	Ihabaraga	57
Descendants of Dogofuto and Dono.	TOTAL	5036

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The patrol paid particular attention to this subject as the natives in some cases have spent a great deal of what would normally, on working on the vehicular road link between Kami and Lufa.

It is clear that although there will probably be no great excess of food in the next few months, there will definitely be no serious shortage. Road work has absorbed much of the time normally taken in the major job of constructing new fences and clearing virgin land, but all large old garden areas which needed little attention in fencing and clearing have been roughly mulched, and replanted for the second time. As a result of replanting, in some cases the soil may be a little over-worked, and the sweet potato (staple diet) yield a little lowers; but provided future patrols continue stressing and supervising the application of simple methods for restoration of soil fertility, no damage will have been done.

Pigs are plentiful and seem reasonably healthy, but at this time of the year there are always a considerable number stricken and killed by a disease which causes swelling of the glands behind the cheeks, and an apparent failure of the respiratory system.

Domesticated fowl are common, but less so now than twelve months ago. Their depletion has been due to Europeans and natives from the Goroka area sending Buying expeditions into the Iagaria.

cont.

Agriculture and Livestock cont.

I have now advised the natives to preserve their stocks by selling only the surplus cocks, and to retain all hens for breeding purposes.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Considering the factthat the people of the Iagaria receive very little medical attention at all, they seem to keep quite good health.

Even so, they suffer from many minor ailments, the most common being tropical ulcers, tropical framboesia, malaria, minor sores and infected wounds. These sicknesses are rarely fatal amongst the adults, but as a result of the above diseases, and also a form of pneumonia which apparently causes more deaths amongst young babies than anyone else, the infant mortality rate is quite high.

I have repeatedly stressed the value of medical treatment which (in a rather limited form) has been available to these people for some two years now, but very few take advantage of it. A considerable number of children die quite needlessly, and could be saved if their parents were prepared to carry them to medical aid a few hours walk away. I have now informed all the natives and headmen of the Iagaria, that the next census patrol in November will take Court action against parents who have neglected the medical care of their children, and that if they do not appear for census (in order to hide sickness) they will also be charged with census evasion.

These people are not so unsophisticated that they are still terrified of medicine. They are just lazy, and have little regard for life. After a year's talking and persuasion, I am convinced that the only move to wake them up is Court action.

N.M.A. Wagl accompanied the patrol, and many natives were treated for minor complaints. A number were sent to Aid Posts for minor treatment requiring time and observation, and some more serious cases to the Native Hospital in Goroka. It was always necessary to transport sick cases under police guard otherwise they invariably dodged back to hide in their pig houses, and let the disease run its course unchecked.

Aid Posts.

The Aid Post at Lufa is just outside the Iagaria area, but only a days walk from the farthest village. It is well run by N.M.A. Wagl, and has accomodation for fifty patients. The New Tribes Mission at Kami also has medical facilities, and could do even more good work than they are at the present if the People were prepared to avail themselves of the benefits of medicine.

At Kisavero in the Frigano area, an Aid Post was established over two years ago, and manned by a young local N.M.A. named Nikefa.

Nikefa is an extremely weak character, seems ignorant of his duties, and in my opinion is barely capable of tying a bandage on a minor scratch. He is too young, and definitely not capable of running an efficient Aid Post.

cont.

Medical and Health cont.

It is over two years since the Frigano post was established, and not since that time has a European Medical Assistant visited the area to check on its progress. I have discussed the matter with the E.M.A. in charge of Aid Posts in Goroka, and it seems that a replacement N.M.A. is not available at the moment, although two Frigano natives recommended by me are at present in training at the Native Medical Training School.

I consider the Frigano Aid Post very necessary, but under its present charge it is worse than useless. I recommend that it be visited as soon as possible by an inspecting European Medical Assistant.

VILLAGES, SANITATION, AND HYGIENE.

In the past, and even now, the Iagaria still live mainly in small scattered hamlets and isolated single pig houses. The headmen are now anxious to unite their groups in ordered villages.

During my past talks to the Iagaria people on the subject of villages and sanitation, I have stressed the importance of adequate sanitation and refuse disposal facilities, but not recommended the formation of large villages. On this new question of large ordered villages I have agreed with headmen that it would be a good idea, but should not be put into practice until the natives have learned the proper use of latrines and refuse pits.

All villages were inspected by police, and sites for latrines and refuse pits marked out. Demonstration latrines were constructed at Rest Houses to indicate to the people the standards required.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

For the past two months the vehicular road link between Kami and Lufa has been open to motorcycle traffic. Small temporary bridges have been constructed over all rivers and drains, and the lower Dunantina river at Kami is crossed by means of a ferry attached to a steel cable spanning the river.

During the last two months of the financial year little road work was done, and the natives were occupied full time in the planting of new gardens. However, work has now begun again and the road bench is being widened, improved, properly drained, and gravelled.

On three sections a little rock blasting will be necessary before the bench can be widened sufficiently for the passage of trucks, and all small temporary bridges (some 20 in number) must be reconstructed to take ten ton loads. I have already mentioned the work involved in bridging the lower Dunantina river at Kami, and I feel that this bridge should definitely be made permanent with concrete and steel foundations in the first instance. The construction of a temporary bridge with timber foundationson such a site would be - I feel - a complete waste of money.

cont.

Roads and Bridges cont.

Unfortunately, I have not the time to spend on bridge building and rock blasting, and the completion of the road awaits only the allocation of a European supervisor, and funds for the job.

Patrol tracks are all good, but have been neglected in favour of the main road. I do not regard this as a backward step, and when time is available they will be improved, and brought into good condition.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

There is only one European Mission in the Iagaria. It is the New Tribes Mission (Protestant) placed at Kami, and manned by two American families.

They do good medical work for natives who are prepared to come and ask for it, but have made no attempt to organise a school although they have been established at Kami for four years. Outdoor church services are held each week, (there is no church building) and some attempt - with little success as yet - has been made to learn the Iagaria language which is spoken by some ten thousand natives.

There is little other Mission influence in the Iagaria apart from a newly posted Seventh Day Adventist native teacher just south of Kami, and a Lutheran native evangelist and teacher of Kote at Kisavero.

No Government village schools have as yet been established.

REST HOUSES AND BARRACKS.

These are generally quite good, but some need a few minor repairs.

New Rest Houses are being constructed at Kami, and at Dagenafa in the eastern Frigano area.

CONCLUSION.

In conclusion I can only say that the general state of affairs in the Iagaria linguistic group seems quite satisfactory.

The next patrol should make a point of carrying out my instructions regarding medical attention for children; for if this is not done the infant mortality rate will continue to be high, and the word of the Administration considered only as unsupported bluff.

End of Report

.....

John L. Thyer, Patrol Officer.

30/18/55.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 30/2/18 - 493

District Headquarters,
Western Highlands District,
GOROKA.

17th August, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

GOROKA PATROL REPORT NO.18 1954/55
IAGAIA LINGUISTIC GROUP

The native situation in this area remains good, and the minor slump in enthusiasm for road work is only to be expected. Once the funds for the Kami Bridge have been approved and the bridge open to traffic, I am sure that there will be a renewed surge of work.

2. Economic development has purposely been retarded until the road could provide access to markets. With the end of heavy road construction in sight we can now turn to agricultural extension for the coming wet season.

3. The appointment of AYA as Luluai of FUSA is recommended please.

4. In view of our present experience in the more advanced areas, it is essential to mark out land boundaries as soon as possible after contact, especially in areas such as this where there is at present no friction or disputes over land. Accordingly the next patrol will mark out all boundaries. I have found myths as to origin very helpful in settling such disputes and the recording of these legends is to be commended. You will note that Mr. Thyer's additions to these stories, bringing them up to date, and the figures given on page 10, together form a good basis upon which an investigation could commence.

5. The custom of using land for a second time is not unusual and will cause little deterioration. I think that this 3rd last paragraph on page 10 somewhat over-emphasises the position.

6. The disease noted in pigs causing a swelling of the neck is probably the same as that noted in the Goroka area. This has been said to have all the symptoms of anthrax but as yet this disease has not been found in pathological tests.

7. These people have been under contact long enough to appreciate the benefits of medicine and supplies are available at the Mission and the Aid Post, both within a short distance of all villages. I agree that Court action should now be taken in the more serious cases.

8. I have taken up the matter of the orderly at Kaigane Aid Post with the Medical Officer and I hope to have a replacement posted there.

9. I am not in favour of changing the old YAS ... living in scattered hamlets. Any move towards uniting ...

F

i.e. larger villages should seek from the villagers themselves and not from individuals such as headmen or village secretary.

(P.S. Kaul)
Asst. District Officer

35/1/1 - 526

F

District Headquarters,
Eastern Highlands District,
GOROKA.

22nd August, 1955.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Enclosed herewith please find map to accompany Patrol Report Goroka No.18 of 1954/55. I should be obliged if you would have six copies of this printed and forward here.

2. The Director of Lands is interested in the area Kuwangaida Valley and I should be obliged if you would bring this map to his personal attention.

(F.P. Kaad)
Actg. District Officer.